

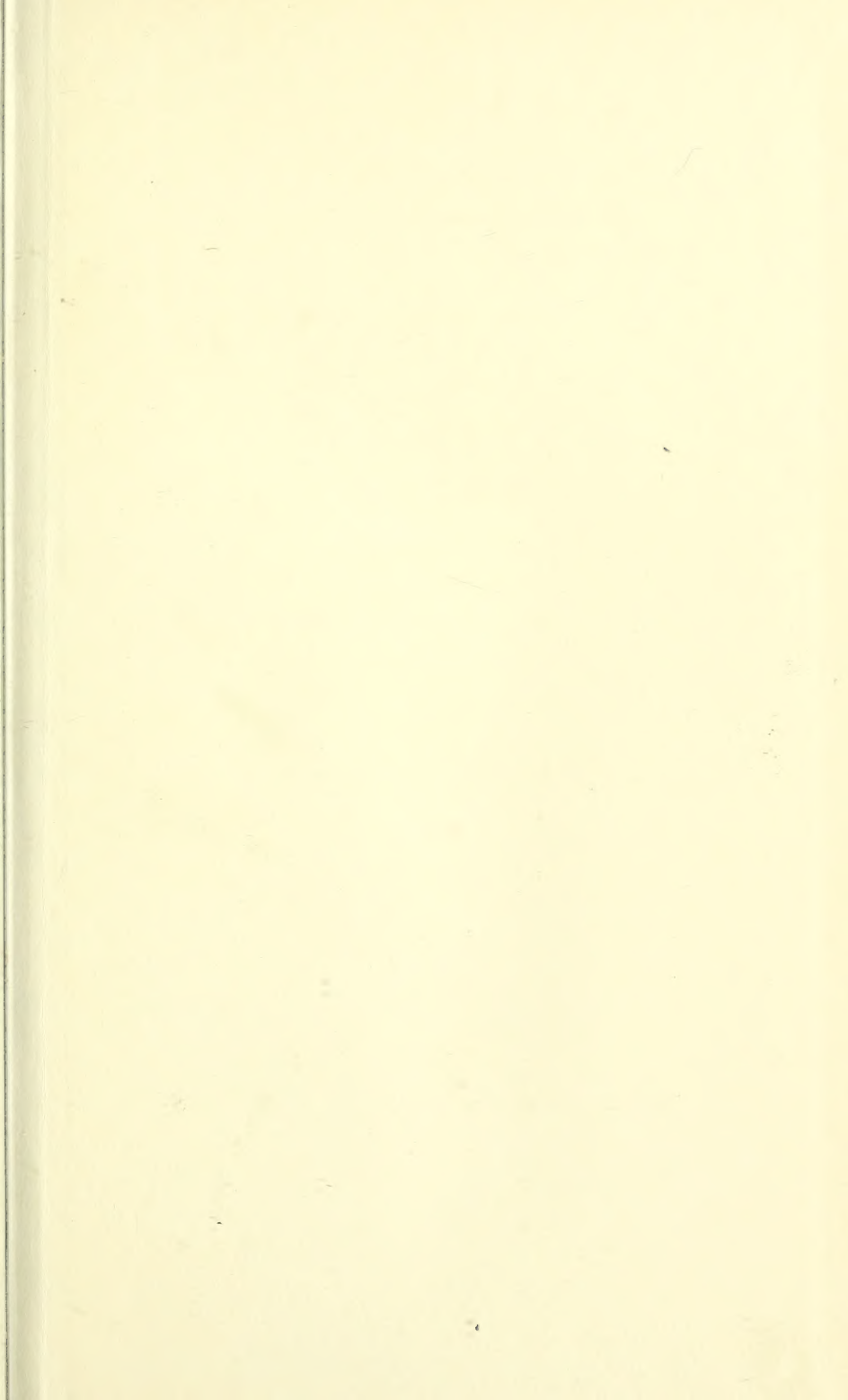


3 1761 07512580 7

HANDBOUND  
AT THE

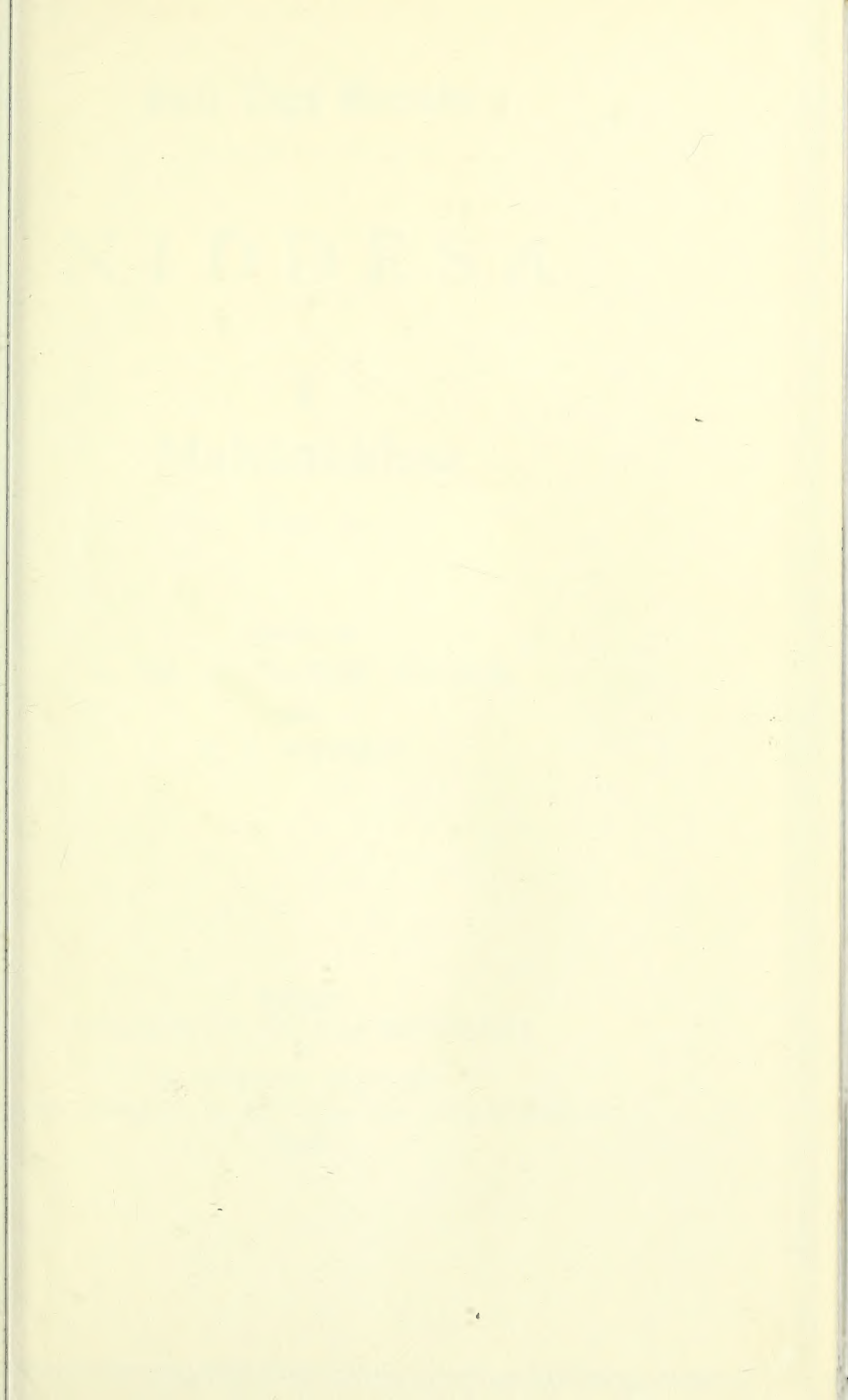


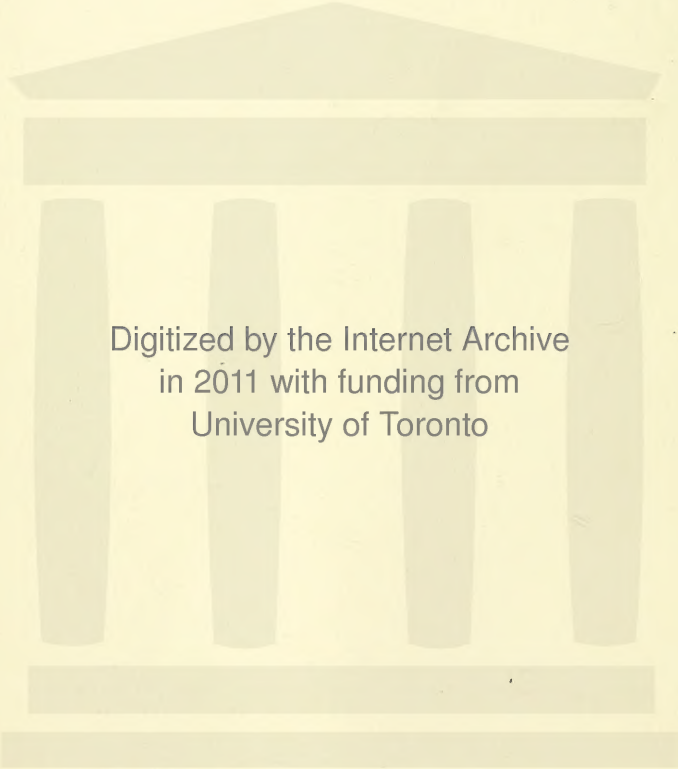
UNIVERSITY OF  
TORONTO PRESS











Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2011 with funding from  
University of Toronto

Pali Text Society

9099

# N I D D E S A

I

## Mahāniddeśa

VOL. I.

EDITED BY

L. DE LA VALLÉE POUSSIN

AND

E. J. THOMAS

London

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY

BY

HUMPHREY MILFORD

FORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1916

I

PK  
4591  
N5  
1916a  
v. 1

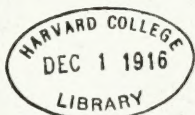


1126231



Incl 2 4045.16

A



Wales fund  
(I)

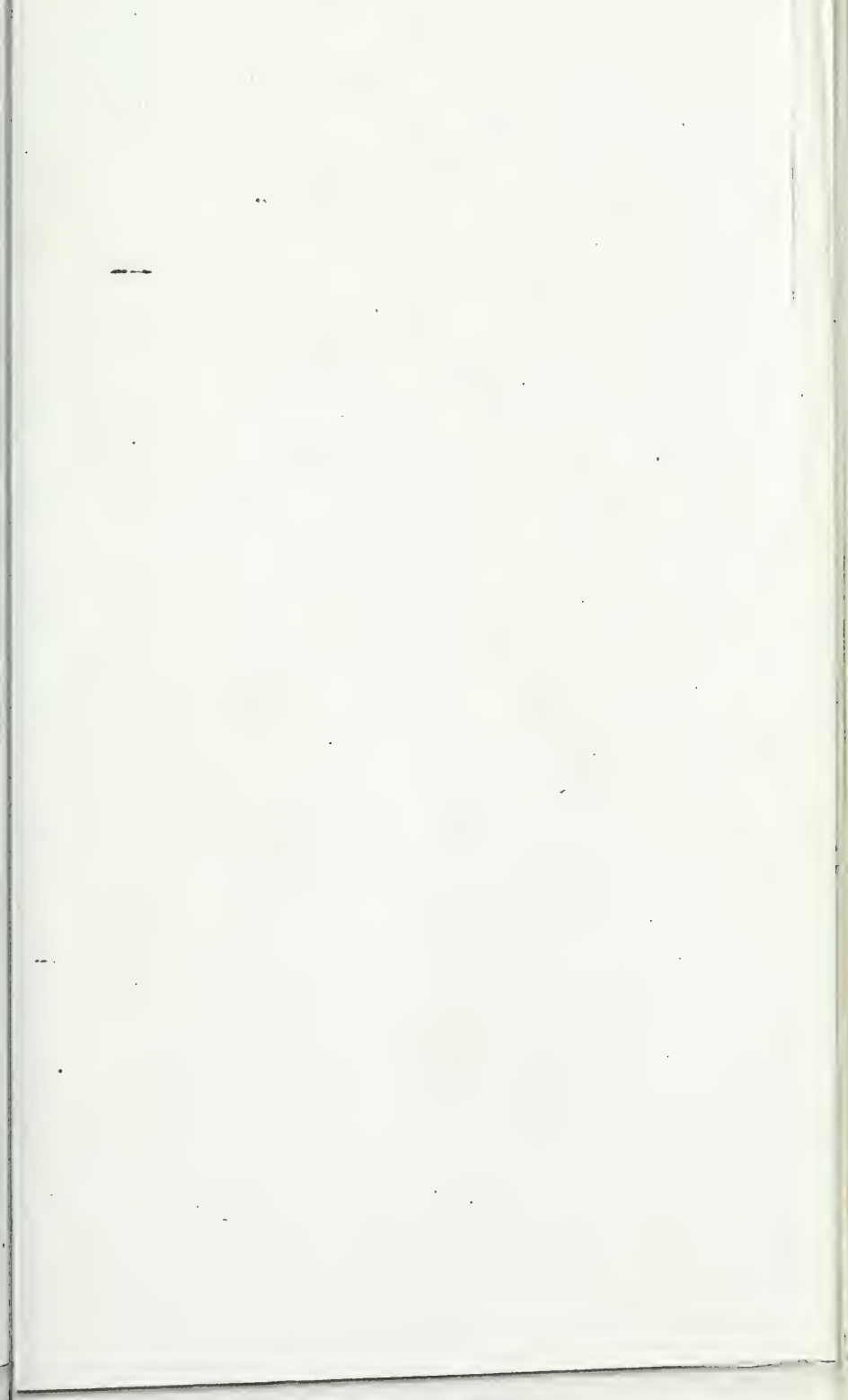




## CONTENTS

	PAGE
PREFACE - - - - -	vii
1. KĀMASUTTANIDDESA - - - - -	1
2. GUHAṬṬHAKASUTTANIDDESA - - - - -	23
3. DUṬṬHAṬṬHAKASUTTANIDDESA - - - - -	62
4. SUDDHAṬṬHAKASUTTANIDDESA - - - - -	84
5. PARAMAṬṬHAKASUTTANIDDESA - - - - -	102
6. JARĀSUTTANIDDESA - - - - -	117
7. TISSAMETTEYYASUTTANIDDESA - - - - -	139
8. PASŪRASUTTANIDDESA - - - - -	161
9. MĀGANDIYASUTTANIDDESA - - - - -	181
10. PURĀBHEDASUTTANIDDESA - - - - -	210





## PREFACE

THE present edition of the MAHĀNIDDESA, of which the first volume is now issued, is based upon the following authorities :

Si = The printed text in the King of Siam's edition of the Tipitaka, from a transcript made by Miss G. Noakes for Professor C. R. Lanman, and lent by him to the Pali Text Society to be copied.

B<sup>p</sup> = The Phayre MS. in the British Museum, collated by Miss C. J. and Miss A. M. Dibben, with readings from the Mandalay MS., B<sup>m</sup>.

S = A Singhalese MS. lent by Professor Rhys Davids, collated by the same collaborators.

Owing to the comparative lack of material, no attempt has been made to construct a text. The Siamese edition has been taken as the basis, and modified, where imperfect or corrupt, according to the readings of B<sup>p</sup> and S.

S seems to be frequently in a corrupt state, and variants that are evidently mere corruptions have not been recorded, except when they appear to rest upon independent readings.

Occasional peculiarities of spelling—*e.g.*, ññ = ηη in Si, n for η, i for ī in S—and several well-known Burmese spellings in B<sup>p</sup> have been ignored.

The interesting form *pāvā* or *pāva* (Sn. 782, 789) is

shown by the Singhalese reading *pāvada* to be an imperfect of *paralati*, corresponding to Skt. *prāvatat*. Cf. VV. 76, *so māṇavo tassa pāvadi*. It is not clear, however, that the commentary understands it in this way, as *pāvadati* (*pāvada ti*) is evidently taken as a present in passages like p. 68, l. 2, from below, and perhaps also p. 69, l. 13; p. 86, l. 5.

Our thanks are due to Miss C. J. and Miss A. M. Dibben for the laborious work of collating the MSS. and copying the text, to Professor Lanman for the loan of the same, and to Mrs. Rhys Davids for help in identifying passages quoted, and for much other assistance during the printing of the work.

L. DE LA VALLÉE POUSSIN.  
E. J. THOMAS.

# Mahāniddeṣo.

## AṬṬHAKAVAGGIKO.<sup>2</sup>

### *Paṭhamo Kāmasuttaniddeṣo.*<sup>2</sup>

Kāmaṃ kāmayamānassa tassa ce taṃ  
samijjhati,  
addhā pitimano<sup>3</sup> hoti laddhā macco  
yaḍ icchati. 1.

*Kāmaṃ kāmayamānassā*<sup>4</sup> ti. *Kāmā* ti uddānato<sup>5</sup> dve  
kāmā, vatthukāmā ca kilesakāmā ca.

Katame vatthukāmā? Manāpikā rūpā, manāpikā saddā,  
manāpikā gandhā, manāpikā rasā, manāpikā phoṭṭhabbā;  
attharaṇā pāpuraṇā; dāsīdāsā ajelakā kukkuṭasūkarā<sup>6</sup> hat-  
thigavāssavaḷavā<sup>7</sup> khettaṃ vatthu<sup>8</sup> hiraṇṇaṃ suvaṇṇaṃ  
gāmaṇigamarājadhāniyo raṭṭhaṃ ca janapado ca koso ca  
koṭṭhāgāraṇaṃ ca, yaṃ kiñci rajanīyaṃ vatthu<sup>9</sup>, vatthukāmā.  
Api ca atitā kāmā, anāgatā kāmā, paccuppannā kāmā;  
ajjhattā kāmā, bahiddhā kāmā, ajjhattabahiddhā kāmā;  
hīnā kāmā, majjhimā kāmā, paṇītā kāmā; āpāyikā kāmā,  
mānusikā<sup>10</sup> kāmā, dibbā kāmā; paccupaṭṭhitā kāmā, nim-  
mitā kāmā, paranimmitā kāmā; pariggahitā kāmā, apa-

<sup>1</sup> Si *ad. title* : Suttantapīṭake Khuddakanikāyo.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *om.*

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pitimano.

<sup>4</sup> S *kāmayamanassā.*

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Si udānato.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °sukarā.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °gavassavaḷavā.

<sup>8</sup> S vatthum.

<sup>9</sup> Si rajanīyavatthu.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> manussakā.



riggahitā kāmā; mamāyitā<sup>1</sup> kāmā, amamāyitā<sup>2</sup> kāmā; sabbe pi kāmāvacarā dhammā, sabbe pi rūpāvacarā dhammā, sabbe pi arūpāvacarā dhammā; taṇhāvattthukā taṇhāraṇaṇā kāmāniyatthena rajāniyatthena madāniyatthena kāmā; ime vuccanti vatthukāmā.

Katame kilesakāmā? Chando kāmo, rāgo kāmo, chanda-rāgo kāmo, saṃkappo kāmo, rāgo kāmo, saṃkapparāgo kāmo; yo kāmesu kāmachando<sup>3</sup> kāmārāgo kāmānandi<sup>4</sup> kāmātaṇhā kāmāsneho kāmāparilāho kāmamucchā kāmā-jhosānaṃ kāmogho kāmāyogo kāmupādānaṃ kāmāchandanivarānaṃ—

\*Addasam kāma te mūlaṃ, saṃkappā kāma jāyasi; na taṃ saṃkappayissāmi, evaṃ kāma na hohisi<sup>5</sup> ti;

ime vuccanti kilesakāmā.

Kāmaṃ<sup>6</sup> kāmāyamaṇassa<sup>6</sup> ti kāmāṃ<sup>6</sup> kāmāyamaṇassa icchamaṇassa<sup>7</sup> sādīyamaṇassa<sup>7</sup> paṭṭhayaṃamaṇassa<sup>7</sup> pihaya-mānaṇassa<sup>7</sup> abhijappamaṇassa<sup>8</sup> ti, kāmāṃ<sup>6</sup> kāmāyamaṇassa.

Tassa ce taṃ samijjhati<sup>9</sup> ti. Tassa ce ti tassa khattiyassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā vessassa vā suddassa vā gahaṭṭhassa vā pabbajitassa vā devassa vā manussassa vā. Taṃ ti vatthu-kāmā vuccanti manāpikā rūpā, manāpikā saddā, manāpikā gandhā, manāpikā rasā, manāpikā phoṭṭhabbā. Samijjhati<sup>9</sup> ti ijjhati<sup>10</sup> samijjhati labhati paṭilabhati adhigacchati vin-dati ti, tassa ce taṃ samijjhati.

Addhā pīṭimano hoti<sup>11</sup> ti. Addhā ti ekaṃsavacanaṃ nis-saṃsayavacanaṃ<sup>11</sup> nikkamaṃkhavacanaṃ<sup>12</sup> advejjhavacanaṃ<sup>12</sup> advelbhakavacanaṃ<sup>13</sup> niyogavacanaṃ<sup>13</sup> apaṇṇakavacanaṃ<sup>13</sup>

\* Jāt. iii, 450. Mahāvastu iii, 190.

<sup>1</sup> S mamāyikā.

<sup>3</sup> S kāmācchando, *throughout*.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> hotisi.

<sup>7</sup> S icchayaṃamaṇassa.

<sup>9</sup> S samicchati.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> nisamsaya<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>13</sup> S apannaka<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> S amamāyikā.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °nandi.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>8</sup> S abhijappamaṇassa.

<sup>10</sup> S icchanti.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> nikkakha<sup>o</sup>.

avatthāpanavacanam etaṃ, addhā ti. *Pīti* ti yā pañca-kāmaguṇapaṭisaṃyuttā<sup>1</sup> pīti, pāmujjaṃ<sup>2</sup>, āmodanā, pamodanā, hāso, pahāso, vitti, tuṭṭhi, odagyaṃ, attamanatā<sup>3</sup> cittassa<sup>4</sup>, abhipūraṇatā<sup>5</sup> cittassa. *Mano* ti yaṃ cittaṃ mano mānaṃ hadayaṃ paṇḍaraṃ mano manāyatanam manindriyaṃ viññānaṃ viññānakkhandho, tajaṃ<sup>6</sup> manoviññānadhātu; ayaṃ vuccati mano. Ayaṃ mano imāya pītiyā saha gato hoti, saha jāto saṃsaṭṭho sampayutto ekuppādo ekanirodho ekavattuko ekāraṃmaṇo. *Pītimano hoti* ti pītimano hoti<sup>4</sup> tuṭṭhamano hatthamano pahaṭṭhamano attamano udaggamano muditamano<sup>7</sup> pamoditamano<sup>4</sup> hoti ti, addhā pītimano hoti.

*Laddhā macco yad icchatī* ti. *Laddhā* ti laddhā<sup>8</sup> labhitvā paṭilabbhivā adhigantvā<sup>9</sup> vinditvā. *Macco*<sup>10</sup> ti satto naro mānavo<sup>11</sup> poso puggalo jīvo jagū<sup>12</sup> jantu indagū<sup>13</sup> manujo. *Yad icchatī* ti yaṃ icchati yaṃ sādiyati yaṃ pattheti yaṃ piheti<sup>14</sup> yaṃ abhijappati rūpaṃ vā saddaṃ vā gandhaṃ vā rasaṃ vā phoṭṭhabbaṃ vā ti, laddhā macco<sup>15</sup> yad icchati-  
'Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Kāmaṃ kāmayamānassa tassa ce taṃ samijjhati,  
addhā pītimano hoti laddhā macco yad icchati ti.

Tassa ce kāmayānassa<sup>16</sup> chandajā-  
tassa jantuno  
te kāmā parihāyanti, sallaviddho va  
ruppati. 2.

<sup>1</sup> Si °saññuttā, *always*.

<sup>2</sup> S pamojjaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> S attamanā.

<sup>4</sup> Si *om*.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> abhipharatā; S abhiparaṇatā.

<sup>6</sup> S tajaṃano°.

<sup>7</sup> Si samudita°.

<sup>8</sup> Si *om*.

<sup>9</sup> S abhigantvā.

<sup>10</sup> S maccā.

<sup>11</sup> S mānavo *throughout*.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S jagu; Si jātu *throughout*.

<sup>13</sup> Si *v.l.* hindagū.

<sup>14</sup> Si pihati.

<sup>15</sup> S maccho.

<sup>16</sup> Si kāmayamānassa *throughout*.

*Tassa ce kāmāyānassā ti. Tassa ce ti tassa khattiyassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā vessassa vā suddassa vā gahatṭhassa vā pabbajitassa vā devassa vā manussassa vā. Kāmāyānassā ti kāmāyamānassa<sup>1</sup> icchamānassa sādīyamānassa paṭṭhayamānassa<sup>2</sup> pihayamānassa<sup>3</sup> abhijappamānassa. Athavā kāmataṇhāya yāyati niyyati<sup>4</sup> vuyhati<sup>5</sup> saṃhariyati<sup>6</sup>. Yathā batthiyānena vā<sup>7</sup> assayānena vā<sup>7</sup> goyānena vā ajayānena vā meṇḍakayānena<sup>8</sup> vā oṭṭhayānena vā kharayānena vā yāyati niyyati<sup>4</sup> vuyhati saṃhariyati<sup>9</sup>, evam eva<sup>10</sup> kāmataṇhāya yāyati niyyati<sup>4</sup> vuyhati saṃhariyati<sup>11</sup> ti, tassa ce kāmāyānassa.*

*Chandajātassa jantuno ti. Chando ti yo kāmesu kāmachando kāmārāgo kāmanandi kāmataṇhā kāmasneho<sup>12</sup> kāmāparilāho kāmamucchā kāmajjhosānaṃ kāmogho kāmāyogo kāmupādānaṃ kāmachandanīvaraṇaṃ. Tassa so kāmachando jāto hoti, sañjāto nibbatto abhinibbatto<sup>13</sup> pātubhūto. Jantuno ti sattassa narassa māṇavassa posassa puggalassa jivassa jagussa<sup>14</sup> jantussa indagussa manujassā ti, chandajātassa<sup>15</sup> jantuno.*

*Te kāmā parihāyanti ti te vā<sup>16</sup> kāmā parihāyanti, so vā kāmehi parihāyati.*

*Kathaṃ te kāmā parihāyanti? Tassa tiṭṭhantass' eva, te bhoge rājāno vā haranti, corā vā haranti, aggi vā ḍahati, udakaṃ vā vahati, \*appiyā vā dāyādā haranti, nihitattḥānā<sup>17</sup> vā vigacchati,<sup>18</sup> duppayuttā<sup>19</sup> vā kammantā bhañjanti,<sup>20</sup> kule*

\* Cf. Khp. viii, 5.

- |  |  |                            |
|--|--|----------------------------|
| <sup>1</sup> B <sup>p</sup> kāmēna.            | <sup>2</sup> S paṭṭhayamānassa.                        |                            |
| <sup>3</sup> S pihamānassa.                    | <sup>4</sup> S niyyāti.                                |                            |
| <sup>5</sup> S vusihati.                       | <sup>6</sup> S saṃsādīyati.                            |                            |
| <sup>7-7</sup> S om.                           | <sup>8</sup> B <sup>p</sup> S menda <sup>o</sup> .     | <sup>9</sup> S saṃdiyyāti. |
| <sup>10</sup> Si evaṃ often in this context.   | <sup>11</sup> S sādīyati.                              |                            |
| <sup>12</sup> S kāmāsiho.                      | <sup>13</sup> S abhinippatto.                          |                            |
| <sup>14</sup> Si jātussa.                      | <sup>15</sup> S °jātassā ti.                           |                            |
| <sup>16</sup> S om.                            | <sup>17</sup> B <sup>p</sup> nihitattḥānā; Si nibitaṃ. |                            |
| <sup>18</sup> Si nādhigacchati; S pi gacchati. |  |                            |
| <sup>19</sup> S dubbayayutto.                  | <sup>20</sup> S bhañjati; Si bhijjanti.                |                            |

vā kulajjhāpako<sup>1</sup> uppajjati yo te bhoge vikirati vidhameti vidhamseti, aniccatāy' eva aṭṭhami<sup>2</sup>; evaṃ te kāmā hāyanti parihāyanti paridhamseti paripatanti<sup>3</sup> antaradhāyanti vippalujjanti.

Katham so kāmehi parihāyati? Tittḥant' eva te<sup>4</sup> bhogā<sup>5</sup>, so cavati marati antaradhāyati vippalujjati; evaṃ so kāmehi hāyati parihāyati paridhamseti paripatati antardhāyati vippalujjati.

\*Corā haranti rājāno, aggi'ḍahati, nassati,  
atho antena jahati sarīraṃ sapariggahaṃ.  
Etad aññāya medhāvi bhuñjetha ca dadetha ca,  
datvā ca bhutvā<sup>6</sup> ca yathānubhāvaṃ  
anindito saggam upeti thānan ti,

te kāmā<sup>7</sup> parihāyanti.

*Sallaviddho va ruppati* ti yathā ayomayena vā sallena viddho, aṭṭhimayena vā sallena, dantamayena vā sallena, visāṇamayena vā sallena, kaṭṭhamayena vā sallena viddho, ruppati kuppati ghaṭṭiyati<sup>8</sup> piḷiyati, byādhito domanassito hoti; evaṃ eva vatthukāmaṇaṃ vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā<sup>9</sup>, so kāmāsallena<sup>10</sup> ca sokasallena ca<sup>10</sup> viddho ruppati kuppati ghaṭṭiyati<sup>8</sup> piḷiyati, byādhito domanassito hoti ti, *sallaviddho va ruppati*. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Tassa ce kamāyānassa chandajātassa jantuno  
te kāmā parihāyanti, *sallaviddho va ruppati* ti.

\* S. i, 32.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>m</sup> kulaṅgāro; S kulaṃkāro.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> aṭṭhami.

<sup>3</sup> S paripatanti; Si pariccajanti.

<sup>4</sup> S *ad. ca.*

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S bhoge.

<sup>6</sup> S sutvā.

<sup>7</sup> S kāmam.

<sup>8</sup> S ghaṭṭiyati; Si ghaṭiyati.

<sup>9</sup> S °upāyā.

<sup>10-10</sup> Si *om.*



Yo kāme parivajjeti sappass'<sup>1</sup> eva padā  
sīro,  
so 'mam visattikaṃ loke sato samati-  
vattati. 3.

--Yo kāme parivajjeti ti. Yo ti yo yādiso yathāyutto yathāvihito yathāpakāro yanthānapatto yaṃdhammasa-  
mannāgato khattiyō vā brāhmaṇo vā vesso vā suddo vā  
guhaththo vā pabbajito vā devo vā manusso vā. Kāme  
parivajjeti ti *kāmā* ti uddānato<sup>2</sup> dve kāmā, vatthukāmā ca  
kilesakāmā cā . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti vatthukāmā . . .  
pe . . . ime vuccanti kilesakāmā. Kāme *parivajjeti* ti  
dvihi kārāṇehi kāme parivajjeti, vikkhambhanato vā sa-  
mucchato vā.

Kathaṃ vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeti? Atthikaṃ-  
kalūpamā<sup>3</sup> kāmā appassādatthenā ti passanto vikkham-  
bhanato kāme parivajjeti. Maṃsapesūpamā<sup>4</sup> kāmā bahu-  
sādhāraṇatthenā ti passanto vikkhambhanato kāme pari-  
vajjeti. Tiṇṇakūpamā<sup>5</sup> kāmā anudahanatthenā ti passanto  
vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeti. Aṅgārakāsūpamā<sup>6</sup>  
kāmā mahāparilāhatthenā ti passanto vikkhambhanato  
kāme parivajjeti. Supinakūpamā kāmā ittarapaccupaṭ-  
ṭhānatthenā<sup>7</sup> ti passanto vikkhambhanato kāme pari-  
vajjeti. Yācitakūpamā kāmā tāvakālikatthenā ti passanto  
vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeti. Rukkaphalūpamā  
kāmā sambhañjanaparibhañjanatthenā<sup>8</sup> ti passanto, vik-  
khambhanato kāme parivajjeti. Asisūnūpamā kāmā adhi-  
kuttānatthenā<sup>9</sup> ti passanto vikkhambhanato kāme pari-  
vajjeti. Sattisūlūpamā<sup>10</sup> kāmā vinivijjanatthenā ti passanto  
vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeti. Sappasirūpamā kāmā

<sup>1</sup> Si sapsasseva, and below sapo, sapasiro; B<sup>p</sup> sabbasseva.

<sup>2</sup> Codd. udānato.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> atthikaṅkalūpamā; S athikaṅkophapamā.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °upamā. Cf. M. i, 130; 364 f.

<sup>5</sup> S tintakkupamā.

<sup>6</sup> S aṅkāhārakāsūpamā.

<sup>7</sup> S dhuttara°.

<sup>8</sup> S °paribhuñjana°.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> adhikuttana°; S adhikutṭhana°; Si adhi-kantana°.

<sup>10</sup> S satthi°.

sappatibhayatthenā ti passanto vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeti. Aggikkhandhūpamā<sup>1</sup> kāmā mahābhitāpanatthenā<sup>2</sup> ti passanto vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeti.

Buddhānussatiṃ<sup>3</sup> bhāvento pi<sup>4</sup> vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeti, dhammānussatiṃ bhāvento pi . . . pu . . . saṅghānussatiṃ bhāvento pi, silānussatiṃ bhāvento pi, cāgānussatiṃ bhāvento pi, devatānussatiṃ bhāvento pi, ānāpānassatiṃ<sup>5</sup> bhāvento pi, maraṇassatiṃ<sup>6</sup> bhāvento pi, kāyagatāsatiṃ bhāvento pi<sup>7</sup> vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeti<sup>7</sup>, upasamānussatiṃ bhāvento pi vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeti, paṭhamam jhānam bhāvento pi vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeti, dutiyam<sup>8</sup> jhānam bhāvento pi, tatiyam jhānam bhāvento pi, catuttham jhānam bhāvento pi. ākā-ānañcāyatanasamāpattiṃ<sup>9</sup> bhāvento pi, viññānañcāyatanasamāpattiṃ bhāvento pi, ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattiṃ bhāvento pi, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiṃ bhāvento pi vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeti. Evaṃ vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeti.

Kathaṃ samucchedato kāme parivajjeti? Sotāpattimaggam bhāvento pi apāyagamanīve kāme samucchedato parivajjeti, sakadāgāmimaggam<sup>10</sup> bhāvento pi olārike kāme samucchedato parivajjeti, anāgāmimaggam bhāvento pi anusahagate kāme samucchedato parivajjeti, arahattamaggam bhāvento pi sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam asesam nissesam samucchedato kāme parivajjeti. Evaṃ samucchedato kāme parivajjeti ti, yo kāme parivajjeti.

*Sappass'*<sup>11</sup> *eva padā siro* ti. *Sappo* vuccati ahi. Ken' atthena sappo? Saṃsappanto gacchatī ti sappo. Bhu-

<sup>1</sup> S aggikkhandu°.

<sup>2</sup> Si mahaggitāpana°.

<sup>3</sup> S °ssati throughout. Cf. A. i. 30, 42.

<sup>4</sup> S om.

<sup>5</sup> S anāpānānussati; Si anāpānussatiṃ.

<sup>6</sup> S maraṇānussati; Si maraṇānussatiṃ.

<sup>7-7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>8</sup> S dutiyajjhānam, tatiyajjhānam, etc.

<sup>9</sup> S °samāpatti throughout.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sakād°.

<sup>11</sup> Si has sappass' eva, sappo, saṃsappanto; S sabba, sada, sappo.

janto gacchatī ti bhujago; ureṇa gacchatī ti urago; pan-  
nasiro gacchatī ti pannago; sireṇa<sup>1</sup> supatī<sup>2</sup> ti sirimsapo<sup>3</sup>;  
vile<sup>4</sup> sayatī ti vilāsayo<sup>4</sup>; guhāyaṃ setī<sup>5</sup> ti guhāsayo;  
dāṭhā<sup>6</sup> tassa āvudho ti dāṭhāvudho<sup>6</sup>; viṣaṃ tassa ghoran  
ti ghoraviṣo; jivhā tassa duvidhā<sup>7</sup> ti dujivho<sup>8</sup>; dvihi  
jivhāhi rasam̐ sāyatī ti dvirasaññū<sup>9</sup>. Yathā puriso jivitu-  
kāmo amaritukāmo sukhakāmo dukkhapaṭikkūlo<sup>10</sup> pādena  
sappasiraṃ vajjeyya<sup>11</sup> vivajjeyya parivajjeyya abhinivaj-  
jeyya, evam eva sukhakāmo dukkhapaṭikkūlo<sup>10</sup> kāme  
vajjeyya vivajjeyya parivajjeyya abhinivajjeyyā ti, sap-  
pass' eva padā siro.

*So 'maṇṇ visattikaṇṇe loke sato samativattatī ti. So ti yo*  
kāme parivajjeti. *Visattikā* vuccati taṇhā, yo rāgo sārāgo  
anunayo anurodho nandi<sup>12</sup> nandirāgo<sup>12</sup>, cittassa sārāgo,  
icchā mucchā<sup>13</sup> ajjhosānaṃ gedho<sup>14</sup> paligedho<sup>15</sup> saṅgo<sup>16</sup>  
paṅko eja māyā janikā sañjananī sibbinī<sup>17</sup> jalini saritā  
visattikā suttaṃ viṣatā āyūhanī<sup>18</sup> dutiyā paṇidhi bhava-  
netti vanaṃ vanatho santhavo sneho apekkhā paṭibandhā  
āsā āsimsanā<sup>19</sup> āsimsitattaṃ<sup>20</sup>, rūpāsā saddāsā gandhāsā  
rasāsā<sup>21</sup> phoṭṭhabbāsā lābhāsā dhanāsā puttāsā jivitāsā,  
jappā pajappā abhijappā jappanā<sup>22</sup> pajappanā jappitattaṃ,  
loluppā<sup>23</sup> loluppāyanā loluppāyitattaṃ, mucchañcikatā<sup>24</sup>,  
sādhukamyatā, adhammarāgo visamalobho, nikanti nikā-  
manā patthanā pihanā sampatthanā, kāmataṇhā bhava-

<sup>1</sup> S sareṇa; Si sirena.      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> suppatī [supatī = sṛpatī].

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sarisappo; S sirimsappo; Si sirisapo.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S bil°.      <sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sayatī.

<sup>6</sup> Si S dādḥā, dādḥā°.      <sup>7</sup> S dvididhā.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> dujjivo; S dujjivho; Si dujivhā.

<sup>9</sup> Si dirasaññū.      <sup>10</sup> Codd. °paṭikkulo.

<sup>11</sup> S vajjeyyā throughout.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> nandi, nandirāgo. Cf. Dhs. § 1059.

<sup>13</sup> S om.      <sup>14</sup> S rodho.      <sup>15</sup> S palirodho.

<sup>16</sup> Si v.l. satto.      <sup>17</sup> S sappinī.      <sup>18</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ayūhinī.

<sup>19</sup> S āsīsanā.      <sup>20</sup> S āsīsītattam.      <sup>21</sup> Si om.

<sup>22</sup> S jappinā; Si jappā.      <sup>23</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S loluppaṃ.

<sup>24</sup> B<sup>p</sup> mucchañcikatā; S suvañcikatā.

taṇhā vibhavataṇhā rūpataṇhā arūpataṇhā nirodhataṇhā rūpataṇhā<sup>1</sup>, saddataṇhā gandhataṇhā rasataṇhā phoṭṭhabbataṇhā dhammataṇhā; ogho yogo gantho<sup>2</sup> upādānaṃ āvaraṇaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ chadanaṃ bandhanaṃ<sup>3</sup> upakkilesaṃ anusayo pariyaṭṭhānaṃ latā, vevicchaṃ dukkhamūlaṃ dukkhanidānaṃ<sup>4</sup> dukkhappabhavo, mārapāso mārabalisaṃ māravisaṃ, taṇhānadi taṇhājālaṃ taṇhāgaddulaṃ<sup>5</sup> taṇhāsamuddo, abhijjhā, lobho akusalamūlaṃ.

Visattikā ti. Ken' atthena visattikā? Visatā<sup>6</sup> ti visattikā, visalā ti visattikā, visaṭā<sup>7</sup> ti visattikā<sup>8</sup>, visakkati<sup>9</sup> ti visattikā, visambarati ti visattikā, visamvādikā<sup>10</sup> ti visattikā, visamūlā ti visattikā, visaphalā ti visattikā, visaparibhogā ti visattikā; visalā vā pana sā<sup>11</sup> rūpe taṇhā<sup>11</sup>, sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe kule gaṇe āvāse lābhe yase pasamsāya sukhe cīvare piṇḍapāte senāsane gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāre kāmadhātuyā rūpadhātuyā arūpadhātuyā kāmabhavo rūpabhavo arūpabhavo saññābhavo asaññābhavo nevasaññānāsaññābhavo ekavokārabhave catuvokārabhave pañcavokārabhave atīte anāgate paccuppanne diṭṭhasutamutaviññātabbesu dhammesu visaṭā vitthatā ti, visattikā.

Loke ti apāyaloke manussaloke devaloke khandhaloke dhātuloke āyatanaloke.

Sato ti catūhi kāraṇehi sato, kāye kāyānupassanāsati-paṭṭhānaṃ bhāvento sato, vedanāsu citte<sup>12</sup> dhammesu dhammānupassanāsati-paṭṭhānaṃ bhāvento sato. Aparehi pi catūhi kāraṇehi sato, asatiparivaḍḍanāya sato, satikaraṇīyānaṃ ca dhammānaṃ katattā sato, satipaṭipakkhānaṃ<sup>13</sup> dhammānaṃ hatattā sato, satinimittānaṃ dhammānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Si om.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S gandho.

<sup>3</sup> S bandanaṃ; Si phandanaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> Si v.l. °nidhānaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °gadulaṃ; Si gaddalaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> S visabhā.

<sup>7</sup> S visaññā.

<sup>8</sup> S ad. visahā ti visattikā.

<sup>9</sup> S visattati.

<sup>10</sup> S °vādītā.

<sup>11-11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S taṇhā rūpe.

<sup>12</sup> S cittesu.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °patibandhānaṃ; S paripattānaṃ.



appamuṭṭhattā<sup>1</sup> sato. Aparehi pi catūhi kāraṇehi sato, satiyā samannāgatattā<sup>2</sup> sato, satiyā vasitattā sato, satiyā pāguṇṇatāya<sup>3</sup> sato, satiyā apaccorohaṇatāya sato. Aparehi pi catūhi kāraṇehi sato, satattā<sup>4</sup> sato, santattā sato, samitattā sato, santadhammasamannāgatattā sato. Būddhānussatiyā<sup>5</sup> sato, dhammānussatiyā sato, saṃghānussatiyā sato, silānussatiyā sato, cāgānussatiyā sato, devatānussatiyā sato, ānāpāṇasatiyā sato, maraṇasatiyā<sup>6</sup> sato, kāyagatāsatiyā sato, upasamānussatiyā sato. Yā sati anussati patissati sati<sup>7</sup> saraṇatā dhāraṇatā apilāpanatā asammussanatā<sup>8</sup> sati satindriyaṃ satibalaṃ sammāsati<sup>9</sup> satisambojjhaṅgo ekāyanamaggo, ayaṃ vuccati sati. Imāya satiyā upeto hoti, samupeto<sup>10</sup> upāgato<sup>11</sup> samupāgato<sup>12</sup> upapanno samupapanno<sup>13</sup> samannāgato<sup>14</sup>, so vuccati sato.

So 'maṃ visattikaṃ loke sato samativattatī ti yā<sup>15</sup> loke<sup>16</sup> visattikā, imaṃ<sup>15</sup> loke<sup>17</sup> visattikaṃ sato tarati uttarati patarati samatikkamati vitivattatī ti, so 'maṃ visattikaṃ loke sato samativattatī ti. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Yo kāme parivajjeti sappass' eva padā siro,

So 'maṃ visattikaṃ loke sato samativattatī ti.

Khettaṃ vatthum hiraṇṇaṃ vā gavāssam<sup>18</sup> dāsaporisaṃ  
thiyo<sup>19</sup> bandhū puthū<sup>20</sup> kāme yo naro  
anugijjhati. 4.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> asammūṭṭhānaṃ ; S asaduṭṭhattā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sampannāgatattā, often.

<sup>3</sup> S pāraṇṇatāya.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sattattā.

<sup>5</sup> S ad. muddhā.

<sup>6</sup> Si maraṇānussatiyā.

<sup>7</sup> S om.

<sup>8</sup> Si assammussanatā ; S asammuyhasantā.

<sup>9</sup> S samāsati.

<sup>10</sup> S ad. hoti.

<sup>11</sup> Si upagato.

<sup>12</sup> Si samupagato.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sampanno.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sampannāgato.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>16</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. vā sā.

<sup>17</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. vā tam ; S ad. vā . . .

<sup>18</sup> B<sup>p</sup> gavassam.

<sup>19</sup> B<sup>p</sup> tiyo.

<sup>20</sup> P.T.S. puthu.

*Khettam vatthum hiraññam vā* ti. *Khettan* ti sālīkhettaṃ vihiḅkhettaṃ muggakhettaṃ māsakhettaṃ yavakhettaṃ godhūmakhettaṃ<sup>1</sup> tilakhettaṃ. *Vatthun* ti gharavatthu<sup>2</sup> koṭṭhavatthu<sup>3</sup> purevatthu pacchāvatthu āramavatthu vihāravatthu. *Hiraññan* ti hiraññam<sup>4</sup> vuccati kaḅapaṇo<sup>5</sup> ti, khettaṃ vatthum hiraññam vā.

*Gavāssaṃ dāsaporisaṃ* ti. *Gavaṃ* ti gāvo<sup>6</sup> vuccanti. *Assā* ti pasukādayo<sup>7</sup> vuccanti. *Dāsā* ti cattāro dāsā, antojātako dāso, dhanakkitako<sup>8</sup> dāso, sāmaṃ vā dāsavisayaṃ<sup>9</sup> upeti, akāmako<sup>10</sup> vā dāsavisayaṃ<sup>9</sup> upeti.

\* Āmāya<sup>11</sup> dāsā pi bhavanti h' eke,  
dhanena kitā pi bhavanti dāsā,  
sāmañ ca eke upayanti dāsaṃ,  
bhayā<sup>12</sup> panuññā pi bhavanti dāsā.

*Porisaṃ*<sup>13</sup> ti tayo purisā, bhāṭakā<sup>14</sup> kammakarā upajivino ti, gavāssaṃ dāsaporisaṃ.

*Thiyo bandhū puthū kāme* ti. *Thiyo* ti itthipariggaho vuccati. *Bandhū* ti cattāro bandhū, ñātibandhavā pi bandhu, gottabandhavā pi bandhu, mantabandhavā pi bandhu, sippabandhavā pi bandhu. *Puthū kāme* ti bahū kāme, ete puthū kāmā manāpikā rūpā . . . pe . . . manāpikā phoṭṭhabbā ti, thiyo bandhū puthū kāme.

*Yo naro anugijjhātī* ti. *Yo* ti yo yādiso yathāyutto yathāvihito yathāpakāro yanthānapatto yaṃdhammasamannāgato<sup>15</sup> khattīyo vā brāhmaṇo vā vesso vā suddo vā

\* Jāt. vi, 285.

<sup>1</sup> *Codd.* godhuma°. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °vatthum throughout.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> koṭṭhagāvatthum; S *om.* <sup>4</sup> Si *om.*

<sup>5</sup> S kaḅapaṇako. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> gavā.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S passukāyo. <sup>8</sup> S dhantako.

<sup>9</sup> Si dāsaviyam; S dasabam, dasavisayam.

<sup>10</sup> S *ad. mā.* <sup>11</sup> S āhaya.

<sup>12</sup> S bhayāparuññā. <sup>13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> purisā; S purisān.

<sup>14</sup> S bhāṭikā; Si bhajakā. <sup>15</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °samannāgato.



gahaṭṭho vā pabbajito vā devo vā manusso vā. Naro ti satto naro māṇavo poso puggalo jīvo jagū jantu indagū manujo. Anugijjhati ti kilesakāmena vatthukāmesu gijjhati anugijjhati paligijjhati palibajjhati ti, yo<sup>1</sup> naro — anugijjhati. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Khettam vatthum hiraññaṃ vā gavāssaṃ dāsapori-  
sam  
thiyo bandhū puthū kāme yo naro anugijjhati.

Abalā naṃ baliyanti, maddante naṃ  
parissayā,  
tato naṃ dukkham anveti, nāvaṃ bhin-  
nam ivodakaṃ. 5.

Abalā naṃ baliyanti ti. Abalā ti abalā kilesā dubbalā appabalā appathāmakā hīnā nihīnā parihinā<sup>2</sup> omakā lāmakā jatukkā<sup>3</sup> parittā. Te kilesā taṃ puggalaṃ saḥanti parisahanti abhibhavanti ajjhottaranti pariyādiyanti maddanti ti, evaṃ pi abalā naṃ baliyanti.

<sup>4</sup> Athavā abalaṃ<sup>4</sup> puggalaṃ dubbalaṃ appabalaṃ appathāmakam hīnaṃ nihīnaṃ parihinaṃ<sup>2</sup> omakam lāmakam jatukkam parittam, yassa n' atthi saddhābalaṃ viriyabalaṃ satibalaṃ samādhibalaṃ paññābalaṃ hiribalaṃ ottappabalaṃ, te kilesā taṃ puggalaṃ saḥanti parisahanti abhibhavanti ajjhottaranti<sup>5</sup> pariyādiyanti maddanti ti, evaṃ pi abalā naṃ baliyanti.

Maddante naṃ parissayā ti. <sup>6</sup>Parissayā ti<sup>6</sup> dve parissayā, pākataparissayā ca paṭicchannaparissayā ca.

Katame pākataparissayā? Sihā byagghā dīpi-accha<sup>7</sup>-taracchā kokā<sup>8</sup> gomahisā<sup>9</sup> hatthī<sup>10</sup> ahi-vicchikā satapadī

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> bhiyo.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> chatukkā throughout.

<sup>4-4</sup> S atha balam.

<sup>5</sup> S ajjhottaranti throughout.

<sup>6-6</sup> S Si om.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °acchā°.

<sup>8</sup> S nakomahiya.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> mahisā.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> hatthi.



dāya anvatthapaṭipadāya dhammānudhammapaṭipadāya, sīlesu paripūrīkāritāya<sup>1</sup>, indriyesu guttadvāratāya, bhojane mattaññūtāya, jāgariyānuyogassa, satisampajāññassa, catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ bhāvanānuyogassa, catunnaṃ sammappadhānānaṃ bhāvanānuyogassa, catunnaṃ iddhippādānaṃ bhāvanānuyogassa, pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ bhāvanānuyogassa, pañcannaṃ balānaṃ bhāvanānuyogassa, sattannaṃ bojjaṅgānaṃ bhāvanānuyogassa, ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa bhāvanānuyogassa. Imesaṃ kusālānaṃ dhammānaṃ parihānāya antarāyāya samvattanti; evaṃ parihānāya samvattanti ti, parissayā.

Kathaṃ tatr' āsayā ti parissayā? Tatth' ete pāpakā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti attabhāvasannissayā; yathā bile bilāsayā<sup>2</sup> pāṇā sayanti, dake dakāsayā<sup>3</sup> pāṇā sayanti, vane vanāsayā pāṇā sayanti, rukkhe rukkāsayā pāṇā sayanti, evaṃ eva tatth' ete pāpakā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti attabhāvasannissayā<sup>4</sup>, evaṃ pi tatr' āsayā ti, parissayā.

Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: \* Sāntevāsiko<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu sācariyako<sup>6</sup> dukkhaṃ na phāsu viharati. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sāntevāsiko<sup>7</sup> sācariyako<sup>8</sup> dukkhaṃ na phāsu viharati? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā uppajjanti<sup>9</sup> pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṃkappā<sup>10</sup> saṃyojanīyā, ty assa anto vasanti anvāvasanti<sup>11</sup> pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti, tasmā sāntevāsiko ti vuccati; te naṃ samudācaranti<sup>12</sup> samudācaranti naṃ<sup>12</sup> <sup>13</sup>pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti, tasmā sācariyako<sup>14</sup> ti vuccati. Puna

\* S. iv, 136.

<sup>1</sup> Si paripūra°.

<sup>2</sup> S bilālayāyā.

<sup>3</sup> S dakāyasayā.

<sup>4</sup> Si ad. ti.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sante°; S sā ante°.

<sup>6</sup> S sā āncariyako.

<sup>7</sup> S antevāsiko.

<sup>8</sup> S acariyako.

<sup>9</sup> S ad. ye.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sarasaṅappa; S parasamkappā.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> anvāsavanti; Si anvāssavanti, *here and below*.

<sup>12-12</sup> Si om.

<sup>13</sup> S ad. vā.

<sup>14</sup> S ācariyako.

c' aparaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno sotena saddaṃ sutvā, ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyivā, jivhāya rasaṃ sāyivā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusivā<sup>1</sup>, manasā dhammaṃ viññāya uppajjanti<sup>2</sup> pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṃkappā<sup>3</sup> saṃyojanīyā, ty assa anto vasanti anvāvasanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti, tasmā sāntevāsiko<sup>4</sup> ti vuccati; te naṃ samudācaranti<sup>5</sup> samudācaranti naṃ<sup>6</sup> pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti, tasmā sācariyako<sup>6</sup> ti vuccati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sāntevāsiko sācariyako dukkhaṃ na phāsu<sup>7</sup> viharatī ti, evaṃ<sup>7</sup> pi tatr' āsayā ti, parissayā.

Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: \*Tayo me bhikkhave antarāmalā antarā-amittā antarāsapattā antarāvadhakā antarāpaccatthikā<sup>8</sup>. Katame tayo? Lobho bhikkhave antarāmalāṃ<sup>9</sup> antarā-amitto antarāsapatto antarāvadhako antarāpaccatthiko.<sup>10</sup> Doso bhikkhave antarāmalāṃ<sup>9</sup> antarā-amitto antarāsapatto antarāvadhako antarāpaccatthiko<sup>10</sup>. Moho bhikkhave antarāmalāṃ<sup>9</sup> antarā-amitto antarāsapatto antarāvadhako antarāpaccatthiko. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo antarāmalā antarā-amittā antarāsapattā antarāvadhakā antarāpaccatthikā ti.

Anatthajanano lobho, lobho cittappakopano,  
bhayaṃ antarato jātaṃ taṃ jano nāvabujjhati.  
Luddho atthaṃ na jānāti, luddho dhammaṃ na passati;  
andhaṃ<sup>11</sup> tamaṃ tadā hoti, yaṃ lobho sahate naraṃ.  
Anatthajanano doso, doso cittappakopano,  
bhayaṃ antarato jātaṃ taṃ jano nāvabujjhati.  
Kuddho atthaṃ na jānāti, kuddho dhammaṃ na passati;  
andhaṃ tamaṃ tadā hoti, yaṃ kodho sahate naraṃ.

\* Itv. § 88.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> phussitvā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* ye.

<sup>3</sup> S para°.

<sup>4</sup> S ante°.

<sup>5-6</sup> Si *om.*

<sup>6</sup> S sācariyassako.

<sup>7-7</sup> Si viharati evam.

<sup>8</sup> S *ad.* ti.

<sup>9</sup> Si °malo.

<sup>10-10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S doso . . . pe . . .

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Si andhatamaṃ *throughout.*



Anatthajanano moho, moho cittappakoṇano,  
 bhayaṃ antarato jātaṃ taṃ jano nāvabujjhati.  
 Mūlho atthaṃ na jānāti, mūlho dhammaṃ na passati ;  
 andhaṃ tamaṃ tadā hoti, yaṃ moho sahate naraṃ,

evaṃ pi tatr' āsayā ti parissayā ti<sup>1</sup>.

Vuttam<sup>2</sup> h' etaṃ Bhagavatā : \*Tayo kho mahārāja purisassa dhammā ajjhattaṃ uppajjamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya. Katame tayo? Lobho kho<sup>3</sup> mahārāja purisassa dhammo ajjhattaṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya. Doso kho mahārāja<sup>4</sup> purisassa dhammo ajjhattaṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya<sup>4</sup>. Moho kho mahārāja purisassa dhammo ajjhattaṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya. Ime kho mahārāja tayo purisassa dhammā ajjhattaṃ uppajjamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya ti<sup>3</sup>.

Lobho doso ca moho ca purisaṃ pāpacetasam  
 hiṃsanti attasambhūtā tacasāraṃ va samphalan<sup>6</sup> ti,

evaṃ pi tatr' āsayā ti parissayā.

Vuttam<sup>6</sup> pi c' etaṃ<sup>6</sup> Bhagavatā :

†Rāgo ca doso ca itonidānā  
 arati rati lomahaṃso ito jāto<sup>7</sup>  
 ito samutṭhāya manovitakkā  
 kumārakā dhamkam<sup>8</sup> iv' ossajjanti<sup>9</sup> ti,

evaṃ pi tatr' āsayā ti, parissayā.

*Maddante naṃ parissayā ti te parissayā taṃ puggalaṃ  
 sahanti parisahanti abhibhavanti ajjhottharanti pariyādi-  
 yanti maddanti ti, maddante naṃ parissayā.*

\* S. i, 70 ; cf. 98 and Itv. § 50.

† Sn. 271.

<sup>1</sup> Si om.

<sup>2</sup> S ad. pi.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>4-4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pe.

<sup>5</sup> S sābalan.

<sup>6</sup> Si vuttam h' etaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ito jātā ; S itojā.

<sup>8</sup> S maṅkam.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> osajjanti.

*Tato naṃ dukkhaṃ anveti ti.* <sup>1</sup>Tato ti<sup>1</sup> tato tato paris-  
sayato taṃ puggalaṃ dukkhaṃ anveti anugacchati anvāyika-  
kaṃ hoti; jātidukkhāṃ anveti anugacchati anvāyikaṃ  
hoti, jarādukkhāṃ anveti anugacchati anvāyikaṃ hoti,  
byādhidukkhāṃ anveti anugacchati anvāyikaṃ hoti,  
maraṇadukkhāṃ anveti anugacchati anvāyikaṃ hoti,  
sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadukkhāṃ anveti anu-  
gacchati anvāyikaṃ hoti, nerayikaṃ<sup>2</sup> dukkhāṃ, tirac-  
chānayanikaṃ dukkhāṃ, petavisayikaṃ<sup>3</sup> dukkhāṃ anveti  
anugacchati anvāyikaṃ hoti, mānusakāṃ dukkhāṃ,  
gabbhe okkantimūlakāṃ<sup>4</sup> dukkhāṃ, gabbhe t̥hitimūlakāṃ  
dukkhāṃ, gabbhā<sup>5</sup> vutt̥hānamūlakāṃ dukkhāṃ, jātass'  
upanibandhikaṃ<sup>6</sup> dukkhāṃ, jātassa parādheyyakāṃ  
dukkhāṃ, attupakkamadukkhāṃ, parupakkamadukkhāṃ<sup>7</sup>  
anveti anugacchati anvāyikaṃ hoti; dukkhadukkhāṃ an-  
veti anugacchati anvāyikaṃ hoti, saṃkhāradukkhāṃ  
vipariṇāmadukkhāṃ, cakkhurogo sotarogo ghānarogo  
jivhārogo kāyarogo sīsarogo kaṇṇarogo mukharogo dan-  
tarogo kāso sāso pināso ḍāho<sup>8</sup> jaro kucchirogo mucchā  
pakkhandikā sūlā visūcikā kut̥thāṃ gaṇḍo kilāso soso  
apamāro daddu kaṇḍu kacchu rakhasā vitacchikā lohita-  
pittāṃ madhumeho aṃsā pilakā bhagandalā, pittasamuṭ-  
t̥hānā ābādhā, semhasamuṭt̥hānā ābādhā, vātasamuṭt̥hānā  
ābādhā, sannipātikā ābādhā, utupariṇāmajā ābādhā,  
visamaparihārajā ābādhā, opakkamikā ābādhā, kammavi-  
pākajā ābādhā, sitāṃ uṇhāṃ jighacchā pipāsā uccāro pas-  
sāvo dāṃsamakasavātātapasirīṃsapasamphassadukkhāṃ,  
mātumaraṇadukkhāṃ<sup>9</sup> pitumaraṇadukkhāṃ bhātumaraṇa-  
dukkhāṃ bbaginimaraṇadukkhāṃ puttumaraṇadukkhāṃ

<sup>1-1</sup> Si om.

<sup>2</sup> Si nerayikadukkhāṃ, °yonikadukkhāṃ, etc.

<sup>3</sup> Si petavisayadukkhāṃ. <sup>4</sup> Si gabbhokkanti°.

<sup>5</sup> Si gabbhav°. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °bandhakāṃ.

<sup>7</sup> Si parapakkama°; B<sup>p</sup> parūpakkamaṃ d°; S paru-  
pamaṃ dukkhāṃ.

<sup>8</sup> Codd. ḍāho.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °maraṇaṃ dukkhāṃ throughout.



dbīṭumaranadukkhaṃ ñātibyasanadukkhaṃ bhogabyasana-  
dukkhaṃ rogabyasanadukkhaṃ silabyasanadukkhaṃ diṭ-  
ṭhibyasanadukkhaṃ anveti anugacchati anvāyikaṃ hoti ti,  
tato naṃ dukkhaṃ anveti.

*Navaṃ bhinnam ivodakan* ti yathā bhinnam nāvaṃ<sup>1</sup> tato  
tato udakaṃ anveti anugacchati anvāyikaṃ hoti, purato pi  
udakaṃ anveti anugacchati anvāyikaṃ hoti, pacchato pi,  
hetṭhato pi, passato pi udakaṃ anveti anugacchati anvāyika-  
kaṃ hoti; evaṃ eva tato tato parissayato taṃ puggalaṃ  
dukkhaṃ anveti anugacchati anvāyikaṃ hoti, jātiduk-  
khaṃ<sup>2</sup> anveti anugacchati anvāyikaṃ hoti . . . pe . . .  
diṭṭhibyasanadukkhaṃ anveti anugacchati anvāyikaṃ  
hoti ti, nāvaṃ bhinnam ivodakaṃ. 'Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Abalā naṃ baliyanti, maddante naṃ parissayā,  
tato naṃ dukkhaṃ anveti, nāvaṃ bhinnam ivodakan  
ti.

Tasmā jantu sadā sato kāmāni pari-  
vajjaye,  
te pahāya tare oghaṃ, nāvaṃ sitvā  
va pārāgū. 6.

*Tasmā jantu sadā sato* ti. *Tasmā* ti tasmā taṃkāraṇā  
taṃhetu tappaccayā taṃnidānā<sup>3</sup> etaṃ ādīnavam sampas-  
samāno kāmēsū ti, tasmā. *Jantu* ti satto naro māṇavo  
poso puggalo jīvo jagū jantu indagū manujo. *Sadā* ti  
sadā sabbadā sabbakālam niccakālam dhuvakālam satataṃ  
samitaṃ abbochiṇṇaṃ<sup>4</sup> poṅkhānupoṅkhaṃ<sup>5</sup>, udakummi-  
kājātaṃ<sup>6</sup> avīci santatisahitaṃ<sup>7</sup> phusitaṃ<sup>8</sup> purebhattam

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Si *ad.* udakaṃ anvāyikaṃ; S *ad.* dakam ehitō.

<sup>2</sup> S jātikaṃ dukkhaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> Si *v.l.* taṃnidānam.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> abbokiṇṇaṃ; S abbokinnaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> S pokhānumpokhaṃ; Si pokhānupokhaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> udakumikājātaṃ; S udakumikajātaṃ; Si uda-  
kummikajātaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> S santasayitaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> phassitaṃ.

pacchābhattam purimayāmaṃ majjhimayāmaṃ pacchima-  
mayāmaṃ kāle juṅhe vasse hemante gimhe, purime vayo-  
khandhe, majjhime vayokhandhe, pacchime vayokhandhe.  
Sato ti catūhi kāraṇehi sato, kāye kāyānupassanāsati-  
patṭhānaṃ bhāvento sato, vedanāsu citte dhammesu  
dhammānupassanāsati-patṭhānaṃ bhāvento sato; aparehi<sup>1</sup>  
pi catūhi kāraṇehi sato . . . pe . . . so vuccati sato ti,  
tasmā jantu sadā sato.

*Kāmāni parivajjaye* ti. *Kāmāni*<sup>2</sup> ti uddānato dve kāmā,  
vātthukāmā ca kilesakāmā ca . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti  
vatthukāmā . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti kilesakāmā.

*Kāmāni parivajjaye* ti dvihi kāraṇehi kāme parivaj-  
jeyya, vikkhambhanato vā samucchadato vā.

Kathaṃ vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeyya? Atṭhi-  
kaṃkalūpamā kāmā appassādatthenā ti passanto vik-  
khambhanato kāme parivajjeyya; maṃsapesūpamā kāmā  
bahusādhāraṇatthenā ti passanto vikkhambhanato kāme  
parivajjeyya; tiṇukkūpamā kāmā anudahanatthenā ti  
passanto vikkhambhanato kāme parivajjeyya . . . pe . . .  
nevasaṇṇānāsāṇṇāyatanasamāpattiṃ bhāvento pi<sup>3</sup> vik-  
khambhanato kāme parivajjeyya. Evaṃ vikkhambhanato  
kāme parivajjeyya . . . pe . . . evaṃ samucchadato kāme  
parivajjeyyā ti, kāmāni parivajjaye.

*Te pahāya tare oghan* ti. *Te* ti vatthukāme pariṇānitvā,  
kilesakāme pahāya pajahitvā vinoditvā byantikaritvā  
anabhāvaṃ gamitvā<sup>4</sup>, kāmachandanīvaraṇaṃ pahāya paja-  
hitvā vinoditvā byantikaritvā anabhāvaṃ gamitvā, byāpā-  
danīvaraṇaṃ<sup>5</sup> thīnamiddhanīvaraṇaṃ uddhaccakukkuc-  
canīvaraṇaṃ vicikicchānīvaraṇaṃ pahāya pajahitvā vino-  
ditvā byantikaritvā anabhāvaṃ gamitvā, kāmoghaṃ  
bhavoghaṃ ditṭhoghaṃ avijjoghaṃ tareyya uttareyya  
patareyya samatikkameyya vitivatteyyā ti, te pahāya<sup>6</sup> tare  
oghaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S kāmā.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> gametvā throughout.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. pe.

<sup>6</sup> S pahā.

*Nāraṇṇaṃ sitrā<sup>1</sup> va pāragū ti yathā<sup>2</sup> garukaṃ nāraṇṇaṃ bhārikam udakam sitrā osiñcitvā chaddetvā lahukāya nāvāya khippaṃ lahuṃ appakasiren' eva pāraṃ gaccheyya; evam eva vatthukāme pariṇānitvā, kilesakāme pahāya pajahitvā vinoditvā byantikaritvā anabhāvaṃ gamitvā, kāmachandanīvaraṇaṃ byāpādanīvaraṇaṃ thīnamiddhanīvaraṇaṃ uddhaccakukkuccanīvaraṇaṃ vicikicchānīvaraṇaṃ pahāya pajahitvā vinoditvā byantikaritvā anabhāvaṃ gamitvā, khippaṃ lahuṃ appakasiren' eva pāraṃ gaccheyya. Pāraṃ vuccati amatam nibbānaṃ; yo so sabbasaṃkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipatiṇissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ; pāraṃ gaccheyya, pāraṃ adhi-gaccheyya, pāraṃ phuseyya, pāraṃ sacchikareyya pāragū ti; yo pi pāraṃ gantukāmo so pi pāragū, yo pi pāraṃ gacchati so pi pāragū, yo pi pāraṃ gato so pi pāragū.*

Vuttaṃ<sup>3</sup> h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: \* Tiṇṇo pāragato<sup>4</sup> thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo ti. <sup>2</sup>Brāhmaṇo ti<sup>2</sup> kho bhikkhave arahato etaṃ adhivacanaṃ; so abhiññāpāragū pariññāpāragū pahānapāragū bhāvanāpāragū sacchikiriyāpāragū samāpattipāragū; abhiññāpāragū sabbadhammaṇaṃ, pariññāpāragū sabbadukkhaṇaṃ, pahānapāragū sabbakilesānaṃ, bhāvanāpāragū catunnaṃ ariyamaggānaṃ, sacchikiriyāpāragū nirodhassa, samāpattipāragū sabbasamāpattinaṃ; so vasippatto pāramippatto ariyasmiṃ silasmiṃ, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyasmiṃ samādhismiṃ, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyāya paññāya, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyāya vimuttiyā; so pāragato<sup>4</sup> pārapatto, antagato antappatto, koṭigato koṭipatto, pariyantagato pari-yantappatto, vosānagato vosānappatto, tānagato tānappatto, leṇagato leṇappatto, saraṇagato saraṇappatto, abhayagato abhayappatto, accutagato accutappatto, amata-gato amatappatto, nibbānagato nibbānappatto; so vuṭṭhavāso cinnacaraṇo gataddho gatadiso gatakoṭiko pālita brahmacariyo uttamaditṭhippatto bhāvitamaggo

\* S. iv, 175.

<sup>1</sup> S hitvā twice; Si sitvā . . . siñcitvā.

<sup>2-2</sup> Si om.

<sup>3</sup> S ad. pi.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>o</sup> S pāraṃgato.

pahīnakilesa paṭividdhākuppo sacchikatanirodho ; dukkham tassa pariññātam, samudayo pahīno, maggo bhāvito, nirodho sacchikato, abhiññeyyam abhiññātam, pariññeyyam pariññātam, pahātabbam pahīnam, bhāvetabbam bhāvitam, sacchikātabbam sacchikatam ; so ukkhittapaligho saṅkiṇṇaparikho<sup>1</sup> abbūlhesiko niraggaḷo ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visamyutto pañcaṅgavippahīno chalaṅgasamannāgato ekārakkho caturāpasseno panunṇapacekasacco<sup>2</sup> samavayasatṭhesano<sup>3</sup> anāvilasaṅkappo passaddhakāyasamkhāro suvimuttacitto<sup>4</sup> suvimuttapaṇṇo kevali vusitavā uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto. So n' eva ācināti, na apacināti, apacinitvā ṭhito ; n' eva pajahati, na upādiyati, pajahitvā ṭhito ;<sup>5</sup> n' eva visineti<sup>5</sup>, na ussineti, visinetvā<sup>6</sup> ṭhito ; n' eva vidhupeti, na sandhupeti<sup>7</sup>, vidhupetvā ṭhito ; asekkhena<sup>8</sup> sīlakkhandhena samannāgatattā ṭhito, asekkhena samādhikkhandhena, asekkhena paññakkhandhena, asekkhena vimuttikkhandhena, asekkhena vimuttiñānadassanakkhandhena samannāgatattā ṭhito ; saccam paṭipādayitvā<sup>9</sup> ṭhito, ejaṃ<sup>10</sup> samatikkamitvā ṭhito, kilesaggaṃ pariyādayitvā<sup>11</sup> ṭhito, aparigamanatāya ṭhito, kaṭam<sup>12</sup> samādāya ṭhito, muttipaṭisevanatāya ṭhito, mettāya pārisuddhiyā ṭhito, karuṇāya muditāya upekkhāya pārisuddhiyā ṭhito, accanta-pārisuddhiyā<sup>13</sup> ṭhito, akammaññatāya<sup>14</sup> pārisuddhiyā ṭhito, vimuttattā ṭhito, santussitattā ṭhito, khandhapariyante ṭhito, dhātupariyante ṭhito, āyatanapariyante ṭhito, gati-pariyante ṭhito, upapattipariyante ṭhito, paṭisandhipariyante ṭhito, bhavapariyante ṭhito, saṃsārapariyante

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Si °parikkho.

<sup>2</sup> S panunṇa°.

<sup>3</sup> S sampambavaya°.

<sup>4</sup> S vimutta°.

<sup>5-6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> n' eva saṃsibbato ; S n' eva saṃsippiati.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> visinitvā.

<sup>7</sup> Si S sandhapeti.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> asekkhena *throughout*.

<sup>9</sup> S sampaṭi°.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Si evaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pariyādiyitvā.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Si kaṭam.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> anaccanta°.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>p</sup> akammasatāya ; S akammāsasatāya.



ṭhito, vaṭṭapariyante ṭhito, antimabhavē<sup>1</sup> ṭhito, anti-  
masamussaye<sup>2</sup> ṭhito, antimadehadharo arahā.

\*Tassāyaṃ<sup>3</sup> pacchimako bhavo, carimo 'yaṃ samussayo,  
jātimaraṇasamsāro n' atthi tassa punabbhavo ti<sup>4</sup>,

nāvaṃ sitvā va pārāgū<sup>5</sup>. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Tasmā jantu sadā sato kāmāni parivajjaye,  
te pahāya tare oghaṃ, nāvaṃ sitvā va pārāgū ti<sup>6</sup>.

PATHAMO<sup>7</sup> KĀMASUTTANIDDESO NIṬṬHITO.

---

\* Thag. 202.

---

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S antime bh°.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S antime s°.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Si assāyaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.<sup>ca</sup>

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. ti.

<sup>6</sup> Si om.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S Kāmasuttaniddeso pathamo samatto.

II.

DUTIYO<sup>1</sup> GUHAṬṬHAKASUTTANIDDESO<sup>2</sup>.

Satto guhāyaṃ bahunābhichanno  
tiṭṭham naro mohanasmiṃ<sup>3</sup> pagālho<sup>4</sup>,  
dūre vivekā hi tathāvidho so,  
kāmā hi loke na hi suppahāyā. 1.

*Satto guhāyaṃ bahunābhichanno*<sup>5</sup> ti. *Satto* ti hi kho  
vuttam. Api ca *guhā* tāva vattabbā. *Guhā* vuccati kāyo :  
kāyo ti vā *guhā* ti vā deho ti vā sandeho ti vā nāvā ti vā  
ratho ti vā dhajo ti vā vammiko ti vā niddan<sup>6</sup> ti vā  
nagaran ti vā kuṭi ti vā gaṇḍo ti vā kummo<sup>7</sup> ti vā<sup>8</sup> nūgo  
ti vā<sup>8</sup> kāyass' etaṃ adhivacanam. *Satto guhāyaṃ* ti  
guhāyaṃ satto visatto āsatto<sup>9</sup> laggo laggito<sup>10</sup> palibuddho ;  
yathā bhittikhile vā nāgadante vā bhaṇḍam<sup>11</sup> sattam  
visattam āsattam laggam laggitam palibuddham ; evam eva  
guhāyaṃ satto visatto āsatto laggo laggito palibuddho.

Vuttam h'<sup>12</sup> etaṃ Bhavagatā : \* Rūpe kho Rādha<sup>13</sup> yo  
chando, yo rāgo, yā nandi, yā taṇhā, ye upāyupādānā

\* S. iii, 188-190.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S atha.      <sup>2</sup> S guhakasuttaniddesaṃ cakkhati.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> mohanasmi *here and below*.

<sup>4</sup> S sagālho *here and below*.

<sup>5</sup> S °chando *here and below*.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> nagaran ti vā *before* niddan ti vā.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S kumbho.

<sup>8-8</sup> Si om.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.

<sup>10</sup> S lagito.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> gandham ; S bhaganāṇḍam.

<sup>12</sup> S om.

<sup>13</sup> Si om.



cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā, <sup>1</sup> tatra satto <sup>1</sup>, <sup>2</sup> tatra visatto <sup>2</sup>, tasmā <sup>3</sup> satto ti vuccati.

<sup>4</sup> Satto ti lagganādhivacanan ti, satto guhāyaṃ.

Bahunābhichanno <sup>5</sup> ti bahukehi kilesehi channo <sup>6</sup>, rāgena channo, dosena channo, mohena channo, kodhena <sup>7</sup> chauno, uṇānāhena channo, makkhena channo, paḷāsena channo, issāya channo, macchariyena channo, māyāya channo, sāṭheyena <sup>8</sup> channo, thambhena channo, sārambhena channo, mānena channo, atimānena channo, madena channo, pamādena channo, sabbakilesehi sabbaduccaritehi sabbadarathehi sabbaparilābehi sabbasantāpehi sabbākusalābhisamkhārehi <sup>9</sup> channo ucchanno <sup>9</sup> āvuṭo nivuṭo ovuṭo <sup>10</sup> pihito paṭicchanno paṭikujjito ti, satto guhāyaṃ bahunābhichanno.

*Tiṭṭhaṃ naro mohanasmim paḡāḷho* ti. <sup>11</sup> *Tiṭṭhaṃ naro* ti <sup>11</sup> tiṭṭhanto naro ratto rāgavasena tiṭṭhati, dutṭho dosavasena tiṭṭhati, mūḷho mohavasena tiṭṭhati, vinibandho mānavasena tiṭṭhati, parāmatṭho diṭṭhivasena tiṭṭhati, vikkhepagato uddhaccavasena tiṭṭhati, anitṭhaṅgato vicikicchavasena tiṭṭhati, thāmagato anusayavasena tiṭṭhati ti, evaṃ pi tiṭṭhaṃ naro.

Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhavagatā : \* Santi bhikkhave cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā ; tañ ce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati. Santi bhikkhave sotavīññeyyā saddā,

\* S. iv, 36.

<sup>1-1</sup> Si om.

<sup>2-2</sup> Si tatrāsatto.

<sup>3</sup> S *ad.* ti vuccati. Vedanāya kho Rādha . . . pe . . . saññāya kho Rādha, samkhāresu samkhāresu kho Rādha, viññāṇe kho Rādha yo chando, yo rāgo, [yā] taṇhā, ye upāyupādāna cetasā adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā tatra satto tatra visatto.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *ad.* vedanāya kho.

<sup>5</sup> S °chando.

<sup>6</sup> S chando *throughout*.

<sup>7</sup> S kopena.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sādheyena.

<sup>9-9</sup> S chando vichando uechando.

<sup>10</sup> Si ophuṭo ; S ?

<sup>11-11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

ghānaviññeyyā gandhā, jivhaviññeyyā rasā, kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā<sup>1</sup>, manoviññeyyā dhammā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā; tañ ce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhatī ti, evam pi tiṭṭham naro.

Vuttam h' etaṃ Bhavagatā: \* Rūpupayam<sup>2</sup> vā bhikkhave viññānaṃ tiṭṭhamānaṃ tiṭṭhati rūpārammaṇaṃ rūpappatiṭṭham nandūpasevanaṃ<sup>3</sup> vuddhiṃ<sup>4</sup> virūlhiṃ vepullaṃ āpujati<sup>5</sup>. Vedanupayam vā bhikkhave, saññūpayam<sup>6</sup> vā bhikkhave<sup>6</sup>, saṃkhārūpayam vā<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave viññānaṃ tiṭṭhamānaṃ tiṭṭhati, saṃkhārārammaṇaṃ saṃkhārappatiṭṭham nandūpasevanaṃ vuddhiṃ virūlhiṃ vepullaṃ āpujati ti, evam pi tiṭṭham naro.

Vuttam pi<sup>8</sup> h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: † Kavalīkāre<sup>9</sup> ce bhikkhave āhāre atthi rāgo, atthi nandī, atthi taṇhā, patitṭhitam tattha viññānaṃ virūlham; yattha patitṭhitam viññānaṃ virūlham, atthi tattha nāmarūpassāvakkanti; yattha atthi nāmarūpassāvakkanti, atthi tattha saṃkhārānaṃ vuddhi; yattha atthi saṃkhārānaṃ vuddhi atthi tattha āyatim punabbhavābhinibbatti; yattha atthi āyatim<sup>10</sup> punabbhavābhinibbatti, atthi tattha āyatim jātijarāmarānaṃ; yattha atthi āyatim jātijarāmarānaṃ, sasokaṃ taṃ bhikkhave sarajam sa-upāyāsaṃ ti vadāmi<sup>11</sup>. Phasse ce bhikkhave āhāre, manosañcetanāya ce bhikkhave āhāre, viññāne ce bhikkhave āhāre atthi rāgo, atthi nandī, atthi

\* S. iii, 53.

† S. ii, 101-103.

<sup>1</sup> S phoṭṭhabbam.<sup>2</sup> Si rūpupāya; B<sup>p</sup> S rūpupāyam (Si has generally °upāya; B<sup>p</sup> S °upāyam).<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> nandupasecanaṃ; S nandyapasenavanaṃ.<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S buddhiṃ.<sup>5</sup> S ad. evam pi tiṭṭham naro. Vuttam pi h' etaṃ.<sup>6-6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. viññānūpayam.<sup>8</sup> Si om.<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> kabalikāre ce; S kabalīkāra me.<sup>10</sup> S āyati throughout; B<sup>p</sup> sometimes.<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. ti evam pi tiṭṭham naro.

taṅhā, patitṭhitam tattha viññānaṃ virūlhaṃ; yattha patitṭhitam viññānaṃ virūlhaṃ, atthi tattha nāmarūpassāvakkanti; yattha atthi nāmarūpassāvakkanti, atthi tattha saṃkhārānaṃ vuddhi; yattha atthi saṃkhārānaṃ vuddhi, atthi tattha āyatim punabbhavābhinibbatti; yattha atthi āyatim punabbhavābhinibbatti, atthi tattha āyatim jātijarāmaṇaṃ<sup>1</sup>; yattha atthi āyatim jātijarāmaṇaṃ<sup>1</sup>, sasokaṃ<sup>2</sup> taṃ bhikkhave sarajaṃ<sup>3</sup> sa-upāyāsaṃ<sup>4</sup> ti vadāmi ti, evaṃ pi tiṭṭhaṃ naro.

*Mohanasmim pagālho ti. Mohanā vuccanti pañca kāmagaṇā, cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā, sotaviññeyyā saddā, ghānaviññeyyā gandhā, jivhaviññeyyā rasā, kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Kimkāraṇā mohanā vuccanti pañca kāmagaṇā? Yebhuyyena devamanussā pañcasu kāmagaṇesu muyhanti sammuyhanti sampamuyhanti, mūlhā sammūlhā sampamūlhā, avijjāya andhikatā āvutā nivutā ovutā<sup>5</sup> pihitā pañcchannā paṭikujjitā; taṃkāraṇā mohanā vuccanti pañca kāmagaṇā. Mohanasmim pagālho ti mohanasmim pagālho ogālho ajjhogālho ninuggo ti, tiṭṭhaṃ naro mohanasmim pagālho.*

*Dūre vivekā hi tathāvidho so ti. Vivekā ti tayo vivekā, kāyaviveko cittaviveko upadhiviveko.*

Katamo kāyaviveko? Idha bhikkhu vivittaṃ senāsaṇaṃ bhajati araṇṇaṃ rukkhamaḷaṃ pabbataṃ<sup>6</sup> kandaraṃ giri-guham susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ<sup>7</sup>, kāyena ca<sup>8</sup> vivitto viharati; so<sup>6</sup> eko gacchati, eko tiṭṭhati, eko nisidati, eko seyyaṃ kappeti, eko gāmaṃ<sup>9</sup> piṇḍāya pavisati, eko paṭikkamati, eko raho nisidati, eko caṅkamaṃ adhiṭṭhati, eko carati viharati iriyati vattati pāleti yapeti yāpeti. Ayaṃ kāyaviveko.

<sup>1</sup> S om. jāti.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sarajamsa.

<sup>5</sup> Si ophuṭā.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> palālapuñcam; S palālapuññajam.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>2</sup> S pajahakan taṃ.

<sup>4</sup> S supāyasaṇaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> S om.

<sup>9</sup> Si om.; S sārā.

Katamo cittaviveko ? Paṭhamam jhānam samāpannassa nīvaranehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti ; dutiyam jhānam samāpannassa vitakkavicārehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti ; tatiyam jhānam samāpannassa pitiyā cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti, catuttham jhānam samāpannassa sukhadukkhehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti ; ākāsānañcāyatanam samāpannassa rūpa-saññāya paṭighasaññāya nānattasaññāya cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti ; viññānañcāyatanam samāpannassa ākāsānañcāyatanasaññāya cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti ; ākiñcaññāyatanam samāpannassa viññānañcāyatanasaññāya cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti ; nevasaññānūsaññāyatanam samāpannassa ākiñcaññāyatanasaññāya cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti ; sotāpannassa sakkāyaditṭhiyā vicikicchāya silabbataparāmāsā<sup>1</sup> ditṭhānusaṃyā vicikicchānusaṃyā tadekaṭṭhehi ca kilesehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti ; sakaḍāgāmissa olārikā kāmarāgasamyojanā paṭighasamyojanā olārikā kāmarāgānusaṃyā paṭighānusaṃyā tadekaṭṭhehi ca kilesehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti ; anāgāmissa anusahagatā kāmarāgasamyojanā paṭighasamyojanā, anusahagatā kāmarāgānusaṃyā paṭighānusaṃyā tadekaṭṭhehi ca kilesehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti ; arabato<sup>2</sup> rūparāgā arūparāgā<sup>2</sup> mānā uddhaccā avijjāya<sup>3</sup> mānānusaṃyā bhavarāgānusaṃyā avijjānusaṃyā tadekaṭṭhehi ca kilesehi bahiddhā ca sabbanimitteli cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti. Ayam cittaviveko.

Katamo upadhiviveko ? Upadhi vuccanti kilesā ca khandhā ca abhisamkhārā ca. Upadhiviveko vuccati amatam nibbānam ; yo so<sup>4</sup> sabbasamkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānam. Ayam upadhiviveko.

Kāyaviveko ca vūpakaṭṭhakāyānam<sup>5</sup> nekkhammābhira-tānam ; cittaviveko ca parisuddhacittānam paramavodānappattānam ; upadhiviveko ca nirupadhīnam puggalānam visamkhāragatānam.

<sup>1</sup> Si sīlabbatta°.

<sup>2-2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S rūpārūparāgā ; B<sup>p</sup> also ad. avijjāya.

<sup>3</sup> Si avijjā ; S ajjāya.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vivekaṭṭhakāyānam.



*Dūre vivekā hī ti yo so evaṃ guhāyaṃ satto evaṃ bahukehi kilesehi channo, evaṃ mohanasmaṃ pagāḷho, so kāyavivekā pi dūre, cittavivekā pi dūre, upadhivivekā pi dūre vidūre suvidūre na santike na sāmanta anāsanne vūpakatthe<sup>1</sup>. Tathāvidho ti tathāvidho<sup>2</sup> tādiso tassanṭhito<sup>3</sup> tappakāro tappatibhāgo yo so mohanasmaṃ pagāḷho ti, dūre vivekā hi tathāvidho so.*

*Kāmā hi loke na hi supphāyā ti. Kāmā ti uddānato dve kāmā, vatthukāmā ca kilesakāmā ca.*

*Katame vatthukāmā? Manāpikā rūpā, manāpikā saddā, manāpikā gandhā, manāpikā rasā, manāpikā phoṭṭhabbā; attharaṇā pāpuraṇā dāsidasā ajelakā kukkuṭasūkarā hatthigavāssaṅgalavā khettaṃ vatthu hiraṇṇaṃ suvaṇṇaṃ gāmanigamarājadhāniyo ratṭhaṇ ca janapado ca koso ca kotṭhāgāraṇ ca, yaṃ kiñci rajanīyavatthu vatthukāmā. Aoi ca atitā kāmā, anāgatā kāmā paccupapannā kāmā, ajhattā kāmā, bahiddhā kāmā, ajjhattabahiddhā kāmā, hīnā kāmā, majjhimā kāmā, paṇitā kāmā, āpāyikā kāmā, mānūsikā kāmā, dibbā kāmā, paccuppaṭṭhitā kāmā, nimmitā kāmā, paranimmitā kāmā, pariggahitā kāmā, apariggahitā kāmā, mamāyitā kāmā, amamāyitā kāmā, sabbe pi kāmāvacarā dhammā, sabbe pi rūpāvacarā dhammā, sabbe pi arūpāvacarā dhammā, taṇhāvatthukā taṇhārammaṇā kāmānīyatthena rajanīyatthena madanīyatthena kāmā; ime vuccanti vatthukāmā.*

*Katame kilesakāmā? Chando kāmo, rāgo kāmo, chandarāgo kāmo, saṃkappo kāmo, rāgo kāmo, saṃkapparāgo kāmo; yo kāmesu kāmachando kāmārāgo kāmānandi kāmātanhā kāmāsneho kāmāparilāho kāmāmuucchā kāmājjhosānaṃ kāmogho kāmāyogo kāmāpādānaṃ kāmāchanda-nīvaraṇaṃ.*

*\*Addasaṃ kāmā te mūlaṃ, saṃkappā kāmā jāyasi; na taṃ saṃkappayissāmi. evaṃ kāmā na hohisi;*

*ime vuccanti kilesakāmā.*

\* Jāt. iii, 450.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vivekatthe.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>3</sup> S tassasanāhithito.

*Loke* ti apāyaloke manussaloke devaloke khandhaloke dhātuloke āyatanaloke. Kāmā hi loke na hi *suppahāyā* ti kāmā hi loke duppahāyā duceajjā<sup>1</sup> duppariccajjā dunnim-madayā<sup>2</sup> dunnivedhayā<sup>3</sup> dubbinivedhayā<sup>4</sup> duttarā. duppa-tarā dussamatikkamā dubbītivattā ti, kāmā hi loke na hi *suppahāyā*. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Satto guhāyaṃ bahunābhichanno  
tiṭṭhaṃ naro mohanasmim pagāḷho,  
dūre vivekā hi tathāvidho so,  
kāmā hi loke na hi *suppahāyā* ti.

Icehānidānā bhavasātabaddhā<sup>5</sup>  
te duppamuñcā, na hi aññamokkhā,  
pacchā pure vā pi apekkhamānā  
īme va kāme purīme va jappaṃ. 2.

*Icehānidānā bhavasātabaddhā* ti. *Icehā* ti vuccati taṇhā, yo rāgo sārāgo anunayo anurodho nandi nandirāgo cit-tassa sārāgo icehā mucchā ajjhosānaṃ gedho<sup>6</sup> paligedho<sup>7</sup> saṅgo paṅko eja māyā janikā<sup>8</sup> sañjanikā<sup>9</sup> sañjananī sib-binī jālinī saritā visattikā suttam visatā āyūhanī dutiyā paṇidhi bhavanetti vanaṃ vanatho santhavo sneho apekkhā paṭibandho<sup>10</sup>, āsā āsiṃsanā āsiṃsitattam rūpāsā saddāsā gandhāsā rasāsā phoṭṭhabbāsā lābhāsā dhanāsā puttāsā jīvitāsā, jappā pajappā abhijappā jappā<sup>11</sup> jappanā jappitattam, loluppā loluppāyanā loluppāyitattam, muc-chañcikatā<sup>12</sup>, sādrukammaññatā<sup>13</sup>, adhammarāgo visama-

<sup>1</sup> S °cajā throughout.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S dunimmadayā.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> dunniveṭṭhayā ; Si om.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> dubbiniveṭṭhayā.

<sup>5</sup> Si v.l. °bandhā.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S rodho.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S palirodho.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.

<sup>9</sup> Si om. as above.

<sup>10</sup> Si paṭibandhā ; B<sup>p</sup> S paṭibandhu.

<sup>11</sup> S om.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pacchañchikatā ; S suvañcitakā.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sādrukamyatā.



lobho nikanti nikāmanā patthanā<sup>1</sup> pihanā sampatthanā<sup>2</sup>,  
kāmataṇhā bhavataṇhā vibhavataṇhā, rūpataṇhā arūpa-  
taṇhā, nirodhataṇhā, rūpataṇhā<sup>3</sup> saddataṇhā gandha-  
taṇhā rasataṇhā phoṭṭhabbatāṇhā dhammataṇhā, ogho  
yogo gantho<sup>4</sup>, upādānaṃ āvaraṇaṃ nivaranaṃ chadanaṃ  
bandhanaṃ upakkilesa anusayo pariyutthānaṃ latā  
vevichaṃ dukkhamūlaṃ dukkhanidānaṃ dukkhappa-  
bhavo<sup>5</sup> mārapāso mārabalisaṃ māravisaṃ taṇhānadi  
taṇhājālaṃ taṇhāgaddulaṃ<sup>6</sup> taṇhāsamuddo abhiijhā,  
lobho akusalamūlaṃ.

*Icchānidānā* ti icchānidānā<sup>7</sup> icchāhetukā icchāpaccayā  
icchākāraṇā icchāpabhavā ti, icchānidānā.

*Bhavasātabaddhā* ti. Ekam bhavasātaṃ, sukhā vedanā.  
Dve bhavasātāni, sukhā ca vedanā itthaṃ ca vatthu<sup>8</sup>.  
Tiṇi bhavasātāni, yobbaññaṃ ārogyaṃ jīvitaṃ. Cattāri  
bhavasātāni, lābho yaso pasamsā sukhaṃ. Pañca bhava-  
sātāni, manāpikā rūpā, manāpikā saddā, manāpikā gandhā,  
manāpikā rasā, manāpikā phoṭṭhabbā. Cha bhavasātāni,  
cakkhusampadā sotasampadā ghānasampadā jivhāsam-  
padā kāyasampadā manosampadā.

*Bhavasātabaddhā* ti sukhāya vedanāya<sup>9</sup> baddhā<sup>10</sup>, ittha-  
smim vatthusmim baddhā, yobbaññe baddhā, ārogye<sup>11</sup>  
baddhā, jīvite baddhā, lābhe baddhā, yase baddhā, pasam-  
sāya<sup>12</sup> baddhā, sukhe baddhā, manāpikesu rūpesu baddhā,  
saddesu gandhesu rasesu manāpikesu phoṭṭhabbesu  
baddhā, cakkhusampadāya baddhā,<sup>13</sup> sotasampadāya  
ghānasampadāya jivhāsampadāya kāyasampadāya, mano-  
sampadāya<sup>13</sup>, baddhā vinibaddhā<sup>14</sup> ābaddhā laggā laggitā  
palibuddhā ti, icchānidānā bhavasātabaddhā.

<sup>1</sup> S patṭhanā.

<sup>2</sup> S sappatṭhanā.

<sup>3</sup> Si om.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S gandho.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °pabhavo.

<sup>6</sup> Si S °gaddalaṃ; B<sup>p</sup> °gadulaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °nidānakā.

<sup>8</sup> S vatthum *as usual*.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *ad.* sātābaddhā.

<sup>10</sup> S sasabaddham.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ārogya°.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S pasamsāyaṃ.

<sup>13-13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sotaghānājivhākāyamanosampadāya.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vibaddhā.

*Te duppamuñcā na hi aññamokkhā ti te vā bhavasā-tavatthū*<sup>1</sup> *duppamuñcā*,<sup>2</sup> *sattā vā etto dummocayā*<sup>2</sup>.

Kathan te bhavasātavatthū<sup>1</sup> *duppamuñcā*? Sukhā vedanā dummuñcā<sup>3</sup>, it̥ṭham vatthu dummuñcam, yobbāññam dummuñcam, ārogyam dummuñcam, jivitaṃ dummuñcam, lābho dummuñco, yaso dummuñco, pasamsā dummuñcā, sukham dummuñcam, manāpikā rūpā dummuñcā, manāpikā saddā gandhā rasā phoṭṭhabbā dummuñcā, cakkhusampadā dummuñcā,<sup>4</sup> sotasampadā ghānasampadā jivhāsampadā kāyasampadā manosampadā<sup>4</sup>, dummuñcā duppamuñcā dummocayā duppamocayā dunnimmadayā<sup>5</sup> dubbinivedhayā duttarā duppatarā dussamatikkamā dubbītivattā<sup>6</sup>; evan te<sup>7</sup> bhavasātavatthū<sup>8</sup> *duppamuñcā*.

Katham sattā etto<sup>9</sup> *dummocayā*? Sukhāya vedānaya sattā *dummocayā*, it̥ṭhasmā vatthusmā *dummocayā*, yobbāññā *dummocayā*, ārogyā *dummocayā*, jivitā *dummocayā*, lābhā *dummocayā*, yasū *dummocayā*, pasamsāya *dummocayā*, sukhā *dummocayā*, manāpikēhi rūpēhi *dummocayā*, manāpikēhi saddehi gandhehi rasehi phoṭṭhabbehi *dummocayā*, cakkhusampadāya *dummocayā*,<sup>10</sup> sotasampadāya ghānasampadāya jivhāsampadāya kāyasampadāya manosampadāya<sup>10</sup> *dummocayā duppamocayā*<sup>11</sup> *duddharā dussamuddharā* *dubbutthāpanā*<sup>12</sup> *dussamutthāpanā*<sup>13</sup>; <sup>14</sup> *evam* *sattā etto*<sup>9</sup> *dummocayā ti, te duppamuñcā*.

<sup>1</sup> S bhavissāthavatthu.

<sup>2-2</sup> S satto vā etto dumocayā (Si eto).

<sup>3</sup> S duppam<sup>o</sup> here and below.

<sup>4-4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sotaghānajivhākāyamanosampadā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S dunnivedhayā (S<sup>o</sup> vedayā).

<sup>6</sup> S duppativattā.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.

<sup>8</sup> S assādavatthu.

<sup>9</sup> Si eto.

<sup>10-10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sotaghānajivhākāyamanosampadāya.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S dubbutthāpayā.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S dussamutthāpayā.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* dunnivedhayā dubbīnivedhayā . . . dubbītivattā (see above, l. 12).

Na hi aññamokkhā ti te attanā palipapalipannā<sup>1</sup> na sakkonti param palipapalipannam<sup>2</sup> uddharitum.

Vuttam h' etam Bhavagatā: \* So vata Cunda attanā palipapalipanno<sup>3</sup> param palipapalipannam<sup>4</sup> uddharissati ti n' etam thānam vijjati. So vata Cunda attanā adanto avinīto aparinibbuto param damessati vinessati parinibbāpessati ti n' etam thānam vijjati ti evam<sup>5</sup>, na hi aññamokkhā.

Athavā n' atth' añño koci mocetā<sup>6</sup>; te yadi mucceyyum<sup>7</sup>, sakena thāmena, sakena balena, sakena viriyena, sakena parakkamena sakena purisathāmena, sakena purisabalena, sakena purisaviriyena, sakena purisaparakkamena attanā sammāpaṭipadam anulomapaṭipadam apaccanikapaṭipadam<sup>8</sup> anvatthapaṭipadam dhammānudhammapaṭipadam paṭipajjamānā<sup>9</sup> mucceyyun ti, evam<sup>9</sup> pi na hi aññamokkhā. Vuttam pi<sup>10</sup> h' etam Bhagavatā:

† Nāham gamissāmi pamocanāya  
kathamkathim<sup>11</sup> Dhotaka kañci<sup>12</sup> loke,  
dhammā ca settham<sup>13</sup> abhijānamāno  
evam tuvam<sup>14</sup> ogham imam taresi ti,

evam pi na hi aññamokkhā. Vuttam pi<sup>10</sup> h' etam Bhagavatā:

‡ Attanā pakatam<sup>15</sup> pāpam, attanā samkilissati,  
attanā akatam pāpam, attanā 'va visujjhati,  
suddhi asuddhi paccattam, nāñño aññam visodhaye ti,

evam pi na hi aññamokkhā.

\* M. i, 45.

† Sn. 1064.

‡ Dh. 165.

<sup>1</sup> S palighapalipannā.

<sup>2</sup> S palighapalipannam.

<sup>3</sup> S palisapalipannam.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> palipalipannam; S palilapalipannam.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. pi.

<sup>6</sup> Si mocetum.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S muñceyyum throughout.

<sup>8</sup> S avaccanikka<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> muñceyyam evam; S muñceyyan ti evam.

<sup>10</sup> Si om.

<sup>11</sup> S kathamkathi jotaka.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S kiñci.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> settham; S sattham.

<sup>14</sup> Si tvam.

<sup>15</sup> S va katam.

Vuttam pi<sup>1</sup> h' etam Bhagavatā: \* Evam eva kho brāhmaṇa tiṭṭhat' eva nibbānaṃ, tiṭṭhati nibbānagāvimaggo<sup>2</sup>, tiṭṭhām' ahaṃ samādapetā; atha ca pana mā na sāvakaṃ mayā evaṃ ovadiyamānā evaṃ anusāsiyamānā app' ekacce accantaṇiṭṭhaṃ nibbānaṃ ārādhenti, ekacce n' ārādhenti. Ettha kyāhaṃ brāhmaṇa karomi? maggakkhāyī brāhmaṇa tathāgato, maggaṃ buddho ācikkhati, attanā paṭipajjamānā muceyyun ti. Evam pi na hi aññaṃokkhā ti, te duppamuñcā na hi aññaṃokkhā.

*Pacchā pure vā pi apekkhamānā ti.* Pacchā vuccati anāgataṃ, pure vuccati atitaṃ; api ca atitaṃ upādāya anāgataṃ ca paccuppannaṃ ca pacchā, anāgataṃ upādāya atitaṃ ca paccuppannaṃ ca pure.

Kathaṃ pure apekkhaṃ karoti? Evaṃrūpo ahoṣiṃ<sup>3</sup> atitaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāgāmeti<sup>4</sup>; evaṃvedano ahoṣiṃ, <sup>5</sup> evaṃsañño ahoṣiṃ<sup>5</sup>, evaṃsaṃkhāro ahoṣiṃ, evaṃviññāno ahoṣiṃ atitaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāgāmeti<sup>6</sup>; evam pi pure apekkhaṃ karoti.

Athavā, iti me cakkhu ahoṣi atitaṃ addhānaṃ, iti rūpā ti tattha chandarāgapaṭibaddhaṃ hoti viññānaṃ, chandarāgapaṭibaddhattā viññānaṃ, tad abhinandati, tad abhinandanto evam pi pure apekkhaṃ karoti; <sup>7</sup> iti me sotam ahoṣi atitaṃ addhānaṃ, iti saddā ti; iti me ghānaṃ ahoṣi atitaṃ addhānaṃ, iti <sup>8</sup> gandhā ti<sup>8</sup>; iti me jivhā ahoṣi atitaṃ addhānaṃ, iti rasā ti; iti me kāyo ahoṣi atitaṃ addhānaṃ, iti phoṭṭhabbā ti; iti me mano ahoṣi atitaṃ addhānaṃ, iti <sup>9</sup> dhammā ti<sup>9</sup> tattha chandarāgapaṭibaddhaṃ hoti viññānaṃ; chandarāgapaṭibaddhattā viññānaṃ, tad abhinandati; tad abhinandanto evam pi pure apekkhaṃ karoti.

\* M. iii, 6.

<sup>1</sup> Si om.

<sup>2</sup> S nibbānaṃgāmi°.

<sup>3</sup> S ahoṣi . . . nandi throughout.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S samannāneti.

<sup>5-5</sup> S om.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> samannāneti; S samannāganeti.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. athavā.

<sup>8-8</sup> S gandhānaṃ.

<sup>9-9</sup> S dhammanam.



Athavā, yān'<sup>1</sup> assu<sup>2</sup> tāni pubbe mātugāmena saddhiṃ hasitalapitakiṭṭāni, tad assādeti, taṃ nikāmeti, tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati; evaṃ pi pure apekkhaṃ karoti.

Kathaṃ pacchā apekkhaṃ karoti? Evaṃrūpo siyaṃ<sup>3</sup> anāgatam addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāgameti<sup>4</sup>; evaṃvedano siyaṃ, evaṃsañño siyaṃ, evaṃsamkhāro siyaṃ, evaṃviññāno siyaṃ anāgatam addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāgameti; evaṃ pi pacchā apekkhaṃ karoti.

Athavā, iti me cakkhu<sup>5</sup> siyā anāgatam addhānaṃ, iti rūpā ti appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya<sup>6</sup> cittaṃ paṇidahati, cetaso<sup>7</sup> paṇidhānapaccayā, tad abhinandati, tad abhinandanto evaṃ pi pacchā apekkhaṃ karoti; <sup>8</sup>iti me so-taṃ siyā anāgatam addhānaṃ, iti saddā ti; iti me ghānaṃ siyā anāgatam addhānaṃ, iti gandhā ti; iti me jivhā siyā anāgatam addhānaṃ, iti rasā ti; iti me kāyo siyā anāgatam addhānaṃ, iti phoṭṭhabbā ti; iti me mano siyā anāgatam addhānaṃ, iti dhammā ti appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ paṇidahati; cetaso paṇidhānapaccayā<sup>9</sup>, tad abhinandati, tad abhinandanto evaṃ pi pacchā apekkhaṃ karoti.

Athavā, imināhaṃ sīlena vā vattena<sup>10</sup> vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi<sup>11</sup> devaṇṇataro vā ti appaṭiladdhassa<sup>12</sup> paṭilābhāya cittaṃ paṇidahati; cetaso paṇidhānapaccayā<sup>13</sup>, tad abhinandati, tad abhinandanto evaṃ pi pacchā apekkhaṃ karoti ti, pacchā pure vā pi apekkhamānā.

*Ime va kāme purime va jappan ti. Ime va kāme ti*

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> yāni 'ssa; S yāni 'ssa vā yāni 'ssa.

<sup>2</sup> S *ad.* hasitalapitakiṭṭāni.

<sup>3</sup> S pi sam throughout.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> samanāneti; S samannāneti throughout.

<sup>5</sup> S cakkhuṃ *as usual.*

<sup>6</sup> S °lābhassa.

<sup>7</sup> S etaṃ so.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* athavā.

<sup>9</sup> S paṇidhāya p<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vatena *as usual.*

<sup>11</sup> S bhavissatimi.

<sup>12</sup> S appaṭiladdha.

<sup>13</sup> S paṇidhāyanap<sup>o</sup>.



paccuppanne pañca kāmagaṇe icchantā sādiyantā patthayantā<sup>1</sup> pihayantā abhijappantā. *Purime va jappan ti* aṭṭe pañca kāmagaṇe jappantā pajappantā abhijappantā ti, ime va kāme purime va jappaṃ. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Icehānidānā bhavasātabaddhā  
te duppamuñcā, na hi aññamokkhā,  
pacchā pure vā pi apekkhamānā  
ime va kāme purime va jappan ti.

Kāmesu giddhā pasutā pamūḷhā<sup>2</sup>  
avadāniyā te visame niviṭṭhā  
dukkhūpanitā paridevayanti<sup>3</sup>:  
kiṃ su bhavissāma ito cutāse<sup>4</sup>? 3.

*Kāmesu giddhā pasutā pamūḷhā*<sup>2</sup> ti. *Kāmā* ti uddānato<sup>5</sup> dve kāmā, vatthukāmā ca kilesakāmā ca . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti vatthukāmā . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti kilesakāmā; gedho vuccati taṇhā; yo rūgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. Kilesakāmena vatthukāmesu rattā *giddhā* gadhitā mucchitā<sup>6</sup> ajjhoppānā<sup>7</sup> laggā laggitā palibuddhā ti, kāmesu giddhā.

*Pasutā* ti ye pi kāme esanti gavesanti pariyesanti, taccaritā tabbahulā taggarukā tanninnā tapponā<sup>8</sup> tappabbhārā<sup>9</sup> tadadhimuttā tadāhipateyyā<sup>9</sup>, te pi kāmapasutā.<sup>10</sup> Ye pi taṇhāvasena rūpe esanti gavesanti pariyesanti, sadde, gandhe, rase, phoṭṭhabbe<sup>11</sup> esanti gavesanti<sup>11</sup> pariyesanti, taccaritā tabbahulā taggarukā tanninnā tapponā<sup>8</sup> tappabbhārā tadadhimuttā tadāhipateyyā, te pi kāmapasutā. Ye pi taṇhāvasena rūpe paṭilabhanti, sadde

<sup>1</sup> S paṭṭhāyantā.

<sup>2</sup> S samūḷhā.

<sup>3</sup> S paridevassanti.

<sup>4</sup> S cutose.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Si udānato; S uddanato. See p. 1.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> muñcitā; S om.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ajjhosannā.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S tapponā.

<sup>9-9</sup> S tadādhimuttāppateyya.

<sup>10</sup> S *ad.* ye pi taṇhāvasena rūpe paṭilabhanti sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe tadādhimuttāppateyya te pi kāmapasutā.

<sup>11-11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S pe.

gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe <sup>1</sup>paṭilabhanti, taccaritā tabbahulā taggarukā tanninnā tapponā tappabbhārā tadadhimuttā <sup>1</sup>tadādhigateyyā, te pi kāmappasutā. Ye pi taṇhāvasena rūpe paribhuñjanti, sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe paribhuñjanti <sup>2</sup>, taccaritā tabbahulā taggarukā tanninnā tapponā tappabbhārā tadadhimuttā tadādhigateyyā, te pi kāmappasutā. Yathā kalahakārako kalahappasuto <sup>3</sup>, kammakārako kammappasuto, gocare caranto gocarappasuto <sup>4</sup>, jhāyī jhānappasuto; evaṃ eva <sup>5</sup>ye pi kāme esanti gavesanti pariyesanti, taccaritā tabbahulā taggarukā tanninnā tapponā tappabbhārā tadadhimuttā <sup>5</sup>tadādhigateyyā, te pi kāmappasutā. Ye pi taṇhāvasena rūpe esanti gavesanti pariyesanti, sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe <sup>6</sup>esanti gavesanti <sup>6</sup>pariyesanti, taccaritā tabbahulā taggarukā tanninnā tapponā tappabbhārā tadadhimuttā tadādhigateyyā, te pi kāmappasutā. Ye pi taṇhāvasena rūpe paṭilabhanti, sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe paṭilabhanti, taccaritā tabbahulā taggarukā tanninnā tapponā tappabbhārā tadadhimuttā tadādhigateyyā, te pi kāmappasutā. Ye pi taṇhāvasena rūpe paribhuñjanti, sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe paribhuñjanti, taccaritā tabbahulā taggarukā tanninnā tapponā tappabbhārā tadadhimuttā tadādhigateyyā, te pi kāmappasutā.

*Pamūlhā* ti yebhuyyena devamanussā pañcasu kāmāguṇesu muyhanti saṃmuyhanti sampamuyhanti, mūlhā <sup>7</sup>sammūlhā <sup>8</sup>sampamūlhā, avijjāya andhikatā <sup>9</sup>āvutā nivutā ovutā pihitā paṭicchannā paṭikujjitā ti, kāmesu giddhā pasutā pamūlhā.

*Avadāniyā* te visame nivitṭhā <sup>10</sup>ti. *Avadāniyā* ti avam gacchanti ti pi avadāniyā. Maccharino pi vuccanti avadāniyā. Buddhānaṃ buddhasāvakanāṃ <sup>11</sup>vacanaṃ

<sup>1-1</sup> S pe.

<sup>2</sup> S bhuñjanti here and below.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °pasuto here and below.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °pasuto.

<sup>5-5</sup> S om.

<sup>6-6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pe; S om.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. pamūlhā.

<sup>9</sup> Si v.l. andhigatā.

<sup>10</sup> S nivitṭhāya.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sāvakanāṃ.

byappatham desanam anusitthim n' ādiyanti ti<sup>1</sup>, avadāniyā<sup>2</sup>.

Katham avam gacchanti ti avadāniyā? <sup>3</sup>Avam gacchanti ti<sup>3</sup> nirayam gacchanti, tiracchānayanim gacchanti, pittivisayam gacchanti<sup>4</sup> ti<sup>5</sup> evam avam gacchanti ti, avadāniyā.

Katham maccharino vuccanti avadāniyā? Pañca macchariyāni, āvāsamacchariyam kulamacchariyam lābhamacchariyam vaṇṇamacchariyam dhammacchariyam; yam evarūpam macchariyam maccharāyanā maccharāyitattam veviccam kadariyam kaṭukañcakatā aggahitattam<sup>6</sup> cittassa, idam vuccati macchariyam. Api ca khandhamacchariyam pi macchariyam, dhātumacchariyam pi macchariyam<sup>7</sup>, āyatanamacchariyam pi macchariyam gāho, idam vuccati macchariyam. Iminā macchariyena avadāññutāya samannāgatā<sup>8</sup> janā pamattā; evam maccharino vuccanti avadāniyā.

Katham buddhānam buddhasāvakanam<sup>9</sup> vacanam byappatham desanam anusitthim<sup>10</sup> n' ādiyanti ti avadāniyā? Buddhānam buddhasāvakanam vacanam byappatham desanam anusitthim n' ādiyanti, na sussusanti, na sotam odahanti, na aññācittam upatthapenti, anassavā avacanakarā paṭilomavuttino aññen' eva mukham karonti, evam buddhānam buddhasāvakanam vacanam byappatham desanam anusitthim n' ādiyanti ti, avadāniyā.<sup>11</sup>

Avadāniyā<sup>12</sup> te visame nivitthā ti. Visame<sup>13</sup> ti visame<sup>13</sup> kāyakamme nivitthā, visame vacīkamme nivitthā, visame maṇokamme nivitthā, visame pānātipāte nivitthā, visame adinnādāne nivitthā, visame kāmesu micchācāre nivitthā, visame musāvāde nivitthā, visamāya piṣunāya vācāya

<sup>1</sup> S ad. pi.

<sup>2</sup> S avadaniyam.

<sup>3-5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> gacchanti.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.

<sup>6</sup> S paggahitatta.

<sup>7</sup> S om.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sampannāgatā as often.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sāvakanām here and below.

<sup>10</sup> S anusāsītthi, below anusitthi.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. ti.

<sup>12</sup> Si om.

<sup>13-13</sup> Si om.

niviṭṭhā<sup>1</sup>, visamāya pharusāya vācāya niviṭṭhā<sup>1</sup>, visame samphappalāpe niviṭṭhā<sup>1</sup>, visamāya abhijjhāya niviṭṭhā, visame byāpāde niviṭṭhā<sup>1</sup>, visamāya micchādītṭhiyā niviṭṭhā, visamesu saṅkhāresu niviṭṭhā, visamesu pañcasu<sup>2</sup> kāmaguṇesu niviṭṭhā, visamesu pañcasu nivarāṇesu niviṭṭhā, <sup>3</sup>visamāya cetanāya, visamāya patthanāya, visamāya paṇidhiyā<sup>3</sup> niviṭṭhā<sup>4</sup> patitṭhitā allinā upagatā ajjhositā adhimuttā laggā laggitā palibuddhā ti, avadāniyā te visame niviṭṭhā.

*Dukkhūpanitā paridevayantī* ti. *Dukkhūpanitā* ti dukkhūpanitā<sup>1</sup> dukkhappattā dukkhasampattā dukkhupagatā mārappattā mārāsampattā mārūpagatā maraṇappattā maraṇasampattā<sup>5</sup> maraṇupagatā ti<sup>1</sup>, <sup>6</sup>dukkhūpanitā. *Paridevayantī* ti lapanti lālapanti socanti kilamanti paridevanti, urattālim kandanti, sammohaṃ āpajjantī ti, dukkhūpanitā paridevayanti.

*Kim su bhavissāma ito cutāse*<sup>7</sup>? ti ito cutā kim su<sup>5</sup> bhavissāma? nerayikā bhavissāma, tiracchānayanikā bhavissāma, pittivisayikā bhavissāma, <sup>8</sup>manussā bhavissāma<sup>8</sup>, devā kim<sup>1</sup> bhavissāma? rūpī bhavissāma, arūpī bhavissāma, saññī bhavissāma, asaññī bhavissāma, nevasaññināsaññī bhavissāma? bhavissāma nu kho mayam anāgatam addhānam? <sup>9</sup>nanu kho bhavissāma anāgatam addhānam? kim nu kho bhavissāma anāgatam addhānam?<sup>9</sup> katham nu kho bhavissāma anāgatam addhānam? kim hutvā bhavissāma<sup>10</sup> nu kho<sup>10</sup> mayam anāgatam addhānam? ti saṃsayapakkhannā<sup>11</sup> vimatipakkhannā<sup>12</sup> dvelhakajātā lapanti lālapanti socanti kilamanti paridevanti, urattālim kandanti, sammohaṃ āpajjantī ti, kim su bhavissāma ito cutāse? Ten' āha Bhagavā:

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>2</sup> S pañcak°.

<sup>3-3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S viniviṭṭhā.

<sup>5</sup> S om.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.; S repeats maraṇupagatā.

<sup>7</sup> S cutose as before.

<sup>8-8</sup> Si om.

<sup>9-9</sup> Si om.

<sup>10-10</sup> S om.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °pakkhandhā; S °pakkhandhāndā.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °pakkhandhā.



Kāmesu giddhā pasutā pamūlhā  
 avadāniyā te visame nivitthā  
 dukkhūpanitā paridevayanti:  
 kim su bhavissāma ito cutāse? ti.

Tasmā hi sikkhetha idh' eva jantu;  
 yaṃ kiñci jaññā visaman ti loke,  
 na tassa hetu visamaṃ careyya,  
 appaṃ h' idaṃ jīvitam āhu dhīrā<sup>1</sup>. 4.

*Tasmā hi sikkhetha idh' eva jantū ti. Tasmā ti tasmā tamkāraṇā tamhetu tappaccayā tannidānā etaṃ ādinavaṃ sampassamāno kāmesū ti, tasmā. Sikkhethā ti. Tisso sikkhā, adhisīlasikkhā adhicittasikkhā adhīpaññāsikkhā.*

Katamā adhisīlasikkhā? Idha bhikkhu silavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno; anumātesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Khuddako<sup>2</sup> silakkhandho, mahanto silakkhandho, silaṃ paṭiṭṭhā ādicaraṇaṃ saṃyamo saṃvaro, mukhaṃ<sup>3</sup> pamukhaṃ<sup>4</sup> kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. Ayaṃ<sup>5</sup> adhisīlasikkhā.

Katamā adhicittasikkhā? Idha bhikkhu vivicc' eva kānehi, vivicca akusalehi dhammehi, savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukkaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Vitakkavicāraṇaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ<sup>6</sup>, cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ, avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukkaṃ dutiyaṃ<sup>7</sup> jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato<sup>2</sup> sampajāno, sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Sukhassa ca pahānā, dukkhassa ca pahānā, pubb' eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā, adukkha-m-asukkaṃ upekkhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ adhicittasikkhā.

<sup>1</sup> Si ad. ti.

<sup>2</sup> S ad. ca.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S mokkham.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S pamokkham.

<sup>5</sup> S om.

<sup>6</sup> S sādanaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> S dutiya° and below tatiya°, catuttha°.



Katamā adhipaññāsikkhā? Idha bhikkhu paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato<sup>1</sup> ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakhayagāminiyā. So idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; ime āsavā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Ayaṃ adhipaññāsikkhā.

Imā<sup>2</sup> tisso sikkhā āvajjento sikkheyya, jānanto sikkheyya, passanto sikkheyya, paccavekkhanto sikkheyya, cittaṃ adhiṭṭhahanto sikkheyya, saddhāya adhimuccanto<sup>3</sup> sikkheyya, viriyaṃ paggaṇhanto sikkheyya, satim<sup>4</sup> upaṭṭhahanto<sup>5</sup> sikkheyya, cittaṃ samādahanto sikkheyya, paññāya pajānanto sikkheyya, abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānanto sikkheyya, pariññeyyaṃ parijānanto sikkheyya, pahātabbaṃ pajahanto sikkheyya, bhāvetabbaṃ bhāvento sikkheyya, sacchikātabbaṃ sacchikaronto sikkheyya ācareyya<sup>6</sup> samācareyya samādāya vatteyya.

Idhā ti imissā diṭṭhiyā, imissā khantiyā, imissā ruciyā, imasmiṃ ādāye, imasmiṃ dhamme, imasmiṃ<sup>7</sup> vinaye, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye, imasmiṃ pāvacane, imasmiṃ brahmacariye, imasmiṃ satthusāsane, imasmiṃ attabhāve, imasmiṃ manussaloke. <sup>8</sup>Tena vuccati idhā ti.<sup>8</sup> Jantū ti satto naro . . . pe . . . manujo ti, tasmā hi sikkhetha<sup>9</sup> idh' eva jantu.

Yaṃ kiñci jaññā risaman ti loke ti. Yaṃ kiñci ti sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam asesam nissesam<sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sampannāgato as often.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S imāyo tisso sikkhāyo.

<sup>3</sup> S adhimuñcanto.

<sup>4</sup> S siti.

<sup>5</sup> S upaṭṭhahanto.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. careyya.

<sup>7</sup> S imasmi three times.

<sup>8-8</sup> Si om.; S te vuccati . . .

<sup>9</sup> S sikkheyya.

<sup>10</sup> S om.

pariyādāyavacanam<sup>1</sup> etam yaṃ kiñci ti. <sup>2</sup>Jaññā visaman ti ti<sup>2</sup>, visamaṃ kāyakammaṃ visaman ti jāneyya, visamaṃ vacīkammaṃ visaman ti jāneyya<sup>3</sup>, visamaṃ manokammaṃ visaman ti jāneyya, visamaṃ paṇātipātamaṃ visamo ti jāneyya, visamaṃ adinnādānaṃ visaman<sup>4</sup> ti jāneyya, visamaṃ kāmesu micchācāraṃ visamo ti jāneyya, visamaṃ musāvādaṃ visamo ti jāneyya, visamaṃ piṣuṇaṃ vācaṃ visamā ti jāneyya, visamaṃ pharusam<sup>5</sup> vācaṃ visamā ti jāneyya, visamaṃ samphappalāpaṃ visamo ti jāneyya, visamaṃ abhijjhaṃ visamā ti jāneyya, visamaṃ byāpādaṃ visamo ti jāneyya, visamaṃ micchādittḥim<sup>6</sup> visamā ti jāneyya, visame saṃkhāre visamā ti jāneyya, visame pañca kāmagaṇe visamā ti jāneyya, visame pañca nīvaraṇe visamā ti jāneyya, <sup>7</sup>visamaṃ cetanaṃ visamā ti jāneyya, visamaṃ paṭṭhanaṃ visamā ti jāneyya, visamaṃ paṇidhiṃ visamā ti jāneyya<sup>7</sup> ājāneyya<sup>8</sup> vijāneyya paṭijāneyya<sup>9</sup> paṭivijjheyya. *Loke ti apāyaloke . . . pe . . . āyatana-loke ti, yaṃ kiñci jaññā visaman ti loke.*

*Na tassa hetu visamaṃ careyyā* ti visamassa kāyakammaṃ hetu visamaṃ na careyya,<sup>10</sup> visamassa vacīkammassa hetu visamaṃ na careyya<sup>10</sup>, visamassa manokammassa hetu visamaṃ na careyya, visamassa paṇātipātassa hetu visamaṃ na careyya, visamassa adinnādānassa hetu visamaṃ na careyya, visamassa kāmesu micchācārassa hetu visamaṃ na careyya, visamassa musāvādassa hetu visamaṃ na careyya<sup>11</sup>, visamāya piṣuṇāya vācāya hetu visamaṃ na careyya, visamāya pharusāya vācāya hetu visamaṃ na careyya, visamassa samphappalāpassa hetu visamaṃ na careyya, visamāya abhijjhāya hetu<sup>12</sup> visamaṃ na careyya, visamassa byāpādassa hetu visamaṃ na careyya, visamāya micchādittḥiyā hetu visamaṃ na careyya, visamānaṃ saṃkhārānaṃ hetu visame<sup>13</sup> na careyya<sup>11</sup>,

<sup>1</sup> S pariyādiya°. <sup>2-2</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S visaman ti jaññā ti.

<sup>3</sup> S jāneyyā throughout. <sup>4</sup> S visamā.

<sup>5</sup> S pharusā°. <sup>6</sup> S °dittḥi.

<sup>7-7</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S om. <sup>8</sup> S ājāneyyā . . . paṭijāneyyā.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>v</sup> paṭivijāneyya. <sup>10</sup> S careyyā.

<sup>11-11</sup> S om. <sup>12</sup> Si om. <sup>13</sup> B<sup>v</sup> visamaṃ.

visamānaṃ pañcannaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ hetu visame<sup>1</sup> na careyya, visamānaṃ pañcannaṃ nīvaraṇānaṃ hetu visame<sup>1</sup> na careyya, visamāya cetaṇāya hetu<sup>2</sup>, visamāya patthanaṃya hetu<sup>2</sup>, visamāya paṇidhiyā hetu visamaṃ na careyya, na ācareyya, na samācareyya, na samādāya vatteyyā ti, na tassa hetu visamaṃ careyya.

*Appaṃ h' idaṃ jīvitam āhu dhirā ti. Jīvitam ti āyu ṭhīti yapaṇā yāpaṇā iriyaṇā vattaṇā pālaṇā jīvitam jīvitindriyam.*

Api ca dvihi kāraṇehi appakaṃ jīvitam<sup>3</sup>: ṭhītiparittatāya vā appakaṃ jīvitam, sarasaparittatāya<sup>4</sup> vā appakaṃ jīvitam.

Kathaṃ ṭhītiparittatāya appakaṃ jīvitam? Atīte citta-khane jīvittha, na jīvati, na jīvissati. Anāgate citta-khane jīvissati, na jīvati, na jīvittha. Paccuppanne citta-khane jīvati, na jīvittha, na jīvissati.

\*Jīvitam attabhāvo ca sukhadukkhā ca kevalā ekacittasamāyuttā, lahuso vattati kkhano<sup>5</sup>.

Cullāsīti<sup>6</sup> sahaṣṣāni kappā tiṭṭhanti ye marū, na tv eva te pi jīvanti dvihi cittehi<sup>7</sup> samāhitā.

Ye niruddhā marantassa tiṭṭhamānassa vā idha, sabb' eva sadisā khandhā, gatā appaṭṭisandhikā<sup>8</sup>.

Anantarā ca ye bhaggā<sup>9</sup> ye ca bhaggā<sup>9</sup> anāgatā, tadantare niruddhānaṃ<sup>10</sup> vesammaṃ<sup>11</sup> n' atthi lak-khane.

Anibbattena na jāto, paccuppannena jīvati, cittabhāṅgamato<sup>12</sup> loko, paññatti paramatthiyā.

Yathā ninnā pavattanti, chandena pariṇāmitā acchinnavārā<sup>13</sup> vattanti saḷāyatanapaccayā.

\* See below on v. 804, p. 117.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S visamaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* visamaṃ na careyya. <sup>3</sup> S jīvitam ti.

<sup>4</sup> S sarapattitāya, *see p. 48, note 6.*

<sup>5</sup> S vattate khane. <sup>6</sup> Si cūlāsīti.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S cittasamohitā. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S appaṭṭisandhiyā.

<sup>9</sup> S bhaggā. <sup>10</sup> S vi<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> S vesama. <sup>12</sup> S °bhaggā<sup>o</sup>. <sup>13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °dhārā.

Anidhānagatā bhaṅgā<sup>1</sup>, puñjo n' atthi anāgate,  
 nibbattā yeva tiṭṭhanti āragge sāsapūpamā.  
 Nibbattānañ ca dhammānaṃ bhaṅgo<sup>2</sup> nesam purek-  
 khato<sup>3</sup>,  
 palokadhammā<sup>4</sup> tiṭṭhanti purāṇehi amissitā.  
 Adassanato āyanti bhaṅgā, gacchanti dassanaṃ,  
 vijjuppādo va ākāse uppajjanti vayanti<sup>5</sup> cā ti.

Evam ṭhitiparittatāya appakam jīvitam.

Katham sarasaparittatāyā<sup>6</sup> appakam jīvitam? Assā-  
 supanibaddham jīvitam,<sup>7</sup> passāsupanibaddham jīvitam<sup>7</sup>  
 assāsappassāsupanibaddham<sup>8</sup> jīvitam, mahābhūtupanibad-  
 dham jīvitam,<sup>9</sup> usmūpanibaddham jīvitam<sup>9</sup>,<sup>10</sup> kavaliṅkā-  
 hārūpanibaddham jīvitam<sup>10</sup>, viññāṇūpanibaddham jīvitam.  
 Mūlam pi imesaṃ<sup>11</sup> dubbalaṃ; pubbahetū pi imesaṃ  
 dubbalā<sup>12</sup>; ye pi<sup>13</sup> paccayā te pi dubbalā; ye<sup>14</sup> pi pabha-  
 vikā<sup>15</sup> te pi dubbalā; sahabhū<sup>16</sup> pi imesaṃ dubbalā;  
 sampayogā pi imesaṃ dubbalā; sahajā pi imesaṃ dubbalā;  
 yā pi payojikā<sup>17</sup> sā pi dubbalā. Aññamaññaṃ nicca-  
 dubbalā<sup>18</sup> ime<sup>19</sup>. Aññamaññaṃ anapaṭṭhitā<sup>20</sup> ime. Añña-  
 maññaṃ paripāyanti<sup>21</sup> ime. Aññamaññaṃ hi n' atthi  
 tāyitā. Na cā pi ṭhapenti aññamaññaṃ<sup>22</sup> ime. Yo pi nib-  
 battako so na vijjati. Na ca kena ci koci hāyati.  
 Bhaṅgabyā<sup>22</sup> ca imehi sabbaso. Purimehi pabhāvitā ime,  
 ye pi pabhāvitā<sup>23</sup> te pure matā. Purimā pi ca paccimā

<sup>1</sup> S maggā (= bhaggā).

<sup>2</sup> S bhakkhe.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> and Si *v.l.* purakkhato.

<sup>4</sup> S saloka°.

<sup>5</sup> S Si vyanti.

<sup>6</sup> S sarap°.

<sup>7-7</sup> S om.

<sup>8</sup> S assāsap°.

<sup>9-9</sup> After <sup>10-10</sup> in B<sup>p</sup> S (B<sup>p</sup> kabali°; S kabaliṅkāhār° and usupa°).

<sup>11</sup> S imesā.

<sup>12</sup> S dubbalo.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.

<sup>14</sup> S te.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pabhāvitā.

<sup>16</sup> S sahabhumi.

<sup>17</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S payojitā.

<sup>18</sup> After <sup>19</sup> in B<sup>p</sup>.

<sup>20</sup> S anapaṭṭhitā.

<sup>21</sup> S parivīṭayanti.

<sup>22</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S gandhabbā.

<sup>23</sup> S pabhāvitāvo

(?) — Pabhāvitā = pabhavikā of

Si note 15.



pi ca aññamaññaṃ na <sup>1</sup>kadāci addasaṃsū<sup>1</sup> ti. Evaṃ sarasaparittatāya appakaṃ jīvitam.

Api ca cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ jīvitam upādāya manussānaṃ appakaṃ jīvitam, parittakaṃ jīvitam, tho-kaṃ<sup>2</sup> jīvitam, khaṇikaṃ jīvitam, lahukaṃ jīvitam, ittaraṃ<sup>3</sup> jīvitam, anaddhaniyaṃ<sup>4</sup> jīvitam, na ciraṭṭhitikaṃ jīvitam ; tāvatimsānaṃ devānaṃ, yāmānaṃ devānaṃ, tusitānaṃ devānaṃ, nimmanaratināṃ devānaṃ, parinimmitavasavati-<sup>5</sup>naṃ devānaṃ, brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ jīvitam<sup>5</sup> upā-dāya manussānaṃ appakaṃ jīvitam, parittakaṃ jīvitam, tho-kaṃ<sup>6</sup> jīvitam, khaṇikaṃ jīvitam, lahukaṃ jīvitam, ittaraṃ jīvitam, anaddhaniyaṃ jīvitam, na ciraṭṭhitikaṃ jīvitam.

Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā : \* Appam idaṃ bhikkhave manussānaṃ āyu, gamaniyo samparāyo, mantāya<sup>7</sup> phoṭṭhabbaṃ, kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ brahmacariyaṃ. N' atthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ. Yo hi<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave ciraṃ jīvati so vassasataṃ appaṃ vā bhiiyo.

Appam āyu manussānaṃ, hīleyya<sup>9</sup> naṃ suporiso ; careyy'<sup>10</sup> ādittasiṃ va, n' atthi maccussa n' āgamo. Accayanti ahorattā, jīvitam uparujjhati, āyu jīyati maccānaṃ kunnadīnaṃ va ūdakaṃ<sup>11</sup> ti.

Appaṃ h' idaṃ jīvitam āhu dhīrā ti. Dhīrā<sup>12</sup> ti dhitimā ti dhīrā ; dhitisampannā ti dhīrā ; <sup>13</sup>dhikkatapāpā ti dhīrā. Dhi vuccati<sup>13</sup> paññā ; yā paññā pajānaṇā vicayo pavicayo

\* S. i, 108.

<sup>1-1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °cim addasaṃ ; S °cim addasaṃsu.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> tho-kākaṃ, below thokakaṃ as S below.

<sup>3</sup> S ittharaṃ here and below.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> anaddhanikaṃ here and below ; S anandānikaṃ, below anuddhānikaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> repeats from lahukaṃ jīvitam, l. 5 above.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S tho-kakaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> S samantāya.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.

<sup>9</sup> S hīleyyā.

<sup>10</sup> S careyya ritta°.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> odakaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> S dhīrāṇa dhīrā.

<sup>13-13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> dhikata° ; Si dhikkita° (dhik-kr̥ta) ; S vigati-vāpāti dhīrā. Dhittati.



dhammavicayo<sup>1</sup> sallakkhaṇā upalakkhaṇā paccuppalak-  
khaṇā paṇḍiccam kosallaṃ nepuññaṃ vebhabyā<sup>2</sup> cintā  
upaparikkhā bhūri medhā pariṇāyikā vipassanā sampa-  
jaññaṃ patodo paññā paññindriyaṃ paññābalaṃ  
paññāsattam paññāpāsādo paññā-āloko paññā-obhāso  
paññāpajoto paññāratanaṃ<sup>3</sup> amoho dhammavicayo,  
sammādiṭṭhi; tāya paññāya samannāgatattā<sup>4</sup> dhīrā. Api  
ca khandhadhīrā dhātudhīrā āyatanadhīrā paṭiccasamup-  
pādadhīrā satipaṭṭhānadhīrā sammappadhānadhīrā iddhi-  
pādadhīrā<sup>5</sup> indriyadhīrā baladhīrā bojjaṅgadhīrā mag-  
gadhīrā phaladhīrā nibbānadhīrā. Te dhīrā evaṃ āhaṃsu  
manussānaṃ appakaṃ jīvitam, parittakaṃ jīvitam, thokaṃ  
jīvitam, khaṇikaṃ jīvitam, lahukaṃ jīvitam, ittaraṃ  
jīvitam, anaddhaniyaṃ jīvitam, na ciraṭṭhitikaṃ jīvitam  
ti, evaṃ āhaṃsu, evaṃ kathenti, evaṃ bhaṇanti, evaṃ  
dīpayanti, evaṃ voharanti ti, appam<sup>6</sup> h' idaṃ jīvitam ahū  
dhīrā. Ten āha Bhagavā :

Tasmā hi sikkhetha idh' eva jantu ;  
yaṃ kiñci jaññā visamaṃ ti loke,  
na tassa hetū visamaṃ careyya,  
appam h' idaṃ jīvitam āhu dhīrā ti.

Passāmi loke pariphandaṃānaṃ  
pajam imam taṇhagataṃ bhavesu,  
hīnā narā maccumukhe lapanti  
avītatāṇhāse bhavābhavesu. 5.

*Passāmi loke pariphandaṃānaṃ ti. Passāmi ti maṃ-  
sacakkhunā pi passāmi, dibbacakkhunā pi passāmi, pañ-  
ñācakkhunā pi passāmi, buddhacakkhunā pi passāmi,  
samantacakkhunā pi passāmi, dakkhāmi olokemi nijjhāyāmi  
upaparikkhāmi. Loke ti apāyaloke manussaloke devaloke*

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.

<sup>2</sup> S corrupt, points to a reading vebhabyañ, see below.

<sup>3</sup> S paññāsattam paññā.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> samannāgatattā as usual.

<sup>5</sup> S iddhippāda<sup>o</sup> as usual.

<sup>6</sup> S appam idaṃ.

khandhaloke dhātuloke āyatanaloke. *Pariphandamānan* ti taṅhāphandanāya phandamānaṃ, ditṭhiphandanāya phandamānaṃ, kilesaphandanāya phandamānaṃ, payoga-phandanāya phandamānaṃ, vipākaphandanāya phandamānaṃ, duccaritaphandanāya phandamānaṃ, rattam<sup>1</sup> rāgena phandamānaṃ, duṭṭham dosena phandamānaṃ, mūlham mohena phandamānaṃ, vinibandham mānena phandamānaṃ, parāmatṭham ditṭhiyā phandamānaṃ, vikkhepagataṃ uddhaccena phandamānaṃ, anitṭhagataṃ vicikicchāya phandamānaṃ, thāmagataṃ anusayehi phandamānaṃ, lābhena phandamānaṃ, alābhena phandamānaṃ, yasena phandamānaṃ, ayasena phandamānaṃ, pasamsāya phandamānaṃ, nindāya phandamānaṃ, sukkena phandamānaṃ, dukkhena phandamānaṃ, jātiyā phandamānaṃ, jarāya phandamānaṃ, byādhinā<sup>2</sup> phandamānaṃ, maraṇena phandamānaṃ, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi phandamānaṃ, nerayikena dukkhena phandamānaṃ, tiracchānayanikena dukkhena phandamānaṃ, pittivieayikena<sup>3</sup> dukkhena phandamānaṃ, mānussikena<sup>4</sup> dukkhena phandamānaṃ, gabbhokantimūlakena dukkhena phandamānaṃ, gabbhe<sup>5</sup> thitimūlakena dukkhena phandamānaṃ, gabbhavuṭṭhānamūlakena dukkhena phandamānaṃ, jātass' upanibandhikena dukkhena phandamānaṃ, jātassa parādheyakena dukkhena phandamānaṃ, attupakkamena dukkhena phandamānaṃ, parupakkamena dukkhena phandamānaṃ, dukkhadukkhena phandamānaṃ, saṃkhāradukkhena phandamānaṃ, vipariṇāmadukkhena phandamānaṃ, cakkhurogena dukkhena phandamānaṃ, sotarogena dukkhena phandamānaṃ,

<sup>1</sup> *Si has rattarāgena . . . duṭṭhadosena down to thāmagata-anusayehi ; B<sup>p</sup> has five times the reading here adopted rattam, parāmatṭam, vikkhepagataṃ, anitṭhagataṃ, thāmagataṃ ; and S five times rattam, mūlham, vinibandham, anitṭhagataṃ, thāmagataṃ.*

<sup>2</sup> S byadhiyā.

<sup>3</sup> S petti<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> mānussikena.

<sup>5</sup> S gabbho thitam mulakena.

ghānarogena dukkhena, jivhārogena dukkhena<sup>1</sup>, kāyaro-  
 gena<sup>2</sup> dukkhena<sup>1</sup>, sīsarogena dukkhena<sup>1</sup>, kaṇṇarogena<sup>3</sup>,  
 mukharogena, dantarogena, kāsena, sāsena, pināsena,  
 ḍāhena<sup>4</sup>, jarena, kucchirogena, mucchāya, pakkhādikāya,  
 sulāya<sup>5</sup>, visūcikāya, kuṭṭhena, gaṇḍena, kilāsena, sosena,  
 apamāreṇa, dadduyā, kaṇḍuyā, kacchuyā, rakhasāya<sup>6</sup>,  
 vitaccikāya, lohiteṇa, pittena<sup>7</sup>, madhumehena, amsāya  
 pilakāya, bhagaṇḍalena, pittasamuṭṭhānena ābādhena,  
 semhasamuṭṭhānena ābādhena, vātasamuṭṭhānena ābā-  
 dhena, sannipātikena ābādhena, utupariṇāmajena ābā-  
 ḍhena, visamaparihārajena ābādhena, opakkamikena ābā-  
 dhena, kammavipākajena ābādhena, sīteṇa, uṇheṇa, jigha-  
 cchāya, pipāsāya, uccāreṇa, passāvena<sup>8</sup>, ḍaṃsamakasavā-  
 tātapasiriṃsapasamphassena<sup>9</sup> dukkhena, mātumaraṇena  
 dukkhena, pitumaraṇena dukkhena, bhātumaraṇena  
 dukkhena, bhaginimaraṇena dukkhena, puttamaraṇena  
 dukkhena, dhītumaraṇena dukkhena, nātibyaśanena<sup>10</sup>,  
 bhogabyaśanena<sup>11</sup>, rogabyaśanena, sīlabyaśanena, diṭṭhi-  
 byaśanena, dukkhena phandamānaṃ samphandamānaṃ  
 vipphandamānaṃ vedhamānaṃ pavedhamānaṃ sampa-  
 vedhamānaṃ passāmi dakkhāmi olokemi nijjhāyāmi  
 upaparikkhāmi ti, passāmi loke pariphandamānaṃ.

*Pajaṃ imaṃ*<sup>12</sup> *taṇhagataṃ*<sup>13</sup> *bhavesū* ti. *Pajā* ti sattā-  
 dhivacaṇaṃ. *Taṇhā* ti rūpataṇhā saddataṇhā gandhataṇhā  
 rasataṇhā phoṭṭhabbatataṇhā dhammataṇhā. *Taṇhagataṃ*  
 ti taṇhāgataṃ taṇhānugataṃ taṇhānusaṭaṃ<sup>14</sup> <sup>15</sup> taṇhāya  
 pannaṃ<sup>16</sup> taṇhāya pātitaṃ<sup>16</sup> abhibhūtaṃ pariyādiṇṇacit-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>2</sup> S om.

<sup>3</sup> S kann°.

<sup>4</sup> S ḍāhena.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sūlena; S sūleṇa.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> rakkhasāya.

<sup>7</sup> S ad. semehana (= semhena).

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pasavena; S passāvena.

<sup>9</sup> S °makassa°.

<sup>10</sup> S ad. dukkhena.

<sup>11</sup> S °vyāśanena throughout.

<sup>12</sup> S dumamaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S taṇhāgataṃ (S taṇ°).

<sup>14</sup> S taṇhāyānusaṭaṃ.

<sup>15-16</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S taṇhāyāśannaṃ (S taṇhāya°).

<sup>16</sup> Si v.l. parip°.

tam. *Bhavesū* ti kāmabhavē rūpabhavē arūpabhavē ti, pajam imam taṇhagatam bhavesu.

*Hīnā*<sup>1</sup> *narā maccumukhe lapantī* ti. *Hīnā narā* ti hīnena<sup>2</sup> kāyakammena samannāgatā<sup>3</sup> ti hīnā<sup>3</sup>; hīnena vacikammena samannāgatā<sup>3</sup> ti hīnā<sup>3</sup>; hīnena manokammena samannāgatā<sup>3</sup> ti hīnā<sup>4</sup>; hīnena pāṇātipātena samannāgatā<sup>3</sup> ti hīnā<sup>4</sup>; hīnena adinnādānena, hīnena kāmesu micchācārena, hīnena musāvādena, hīnāya pisunāya vācāya, hīnāya pharusāya vācāya, hīnena samphappalāpena, hīnāya abhijjhāya, hīnena byāpādena, hīnāya micchādīṭṭhiyā, hīnehi saṃkhārehi, hīnehi pañcahi kāmāgunehi, hīnehi pañcahi nīvaraṇehi, hīnāya cetanāya, hīnāya patthanāya<sup>5</sup>, hīnāya paṇidhiyā samannāgatā<sup>6</sup> ti hīnā<sup>7</sup> nihīnā<sup>8</sup> omakā lāmakā jatukkā<sup>9</sup> parittā ti, hīnā narā. *Maccumukhe lapantī* ti maccumukhe māramukhe maraṇamukhe maccupattā<sup>10</sup> maccusampattā maccupāgatā mārappattā mārasampattā mārūpāgatā maraṇappattā maraṇasampattā maraṇupāgatā lapantī lālapantī socanti kilamanti paridevanti urattāliṃ kandanti sammohaṃ āpajjantī ti, hīnā narā maccumukhe lapantī.

*Avītaṇhāse bhavābhavesū* ti<sup>11</sup> taṇhā ti<sup>11</sup> rūpatanhā . . . pe . . . dhammatanhā. *Bhavābhavesū* ti bhavābhavē kāmabhavē, punabbhavē, kāmabhavē kāmabhavē, kāmabhavē punabbhavē<sup>12</sup>, rūpabhavē kāmabhavē, rūpabhavē punabbhavē, arūpabhavē kāmabhavē, arūpabhavē punabbhavē, <sup>13</sup> punappunam bhavē, punappunam gatiyā<sup>13</sup>, punappunam<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S hīnā narā here and below.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. hīnā narā (S hīnā narā).

<sup>3-3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. narā.

<sup>5</sup> S patthanāya.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °gatattā.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. narā hīnā.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. ohinā.

<sup>9</sup> S jatunna; B<sup>p</sup> ?.

<sup>10</sup> S maccupannā (= pattā ?).

<sup>11-11</sup> Si om.

<sup>12</sup> S ad. kāmabhavē.

<sup>13-13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> punappunabhavē punappunagatiyā; S punabbhavē punabbhavē gatiyā.

<sup>14</sup> S punappuna; B<sup>p</sup> too probably.



upapattiyā, punappunam<sup>1</sup> paṭisandhiyā, punappunam<sup>2</sup> attabhāvābhiniḥattiyā.

*Avītatāṇhā* ti<sup>3</sup> avīgatataṇhā acattataṇhā avantataṇhā amuttataṇhā appahīnataṇhā appatīnissatṭhataṇhā ti, avītatāṇhāse bhavābhavesu. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Passāmi loka pariphandamānaṃ  
pajama imaṃ taṇhagataṃ bhavesu,  
hīnā narā maccumukhe lāpanti  
avītatāṇhāse bhavābhavesū ti.

Mamāyite passatha phandamāne  
macche va appodake<sup>4</sup> khīṇasote,  
etaṃ pi disvā amamo careyya  
bhavesu āsattim akubbamāno. 6.

*Mamāyite passatha phandamāne* ti. Mamattā ti dve mamattā : taṇhāmamattaṃ ca diṭṭhimamattaṃ ca.

Katamaṃ taṇhāmamattaṃ? Yāvataṃ taṇhāsamkhātena sīmakataṃ mariyādikataṃ<sup>5</sup> odhikataṃ pariyaṅtikataṃ<sup>6</sup> pariggahitaṃ mamāyitaṃ : idaṃ mamaṃ, etaṃ mamaṃ, ettakaṃ mamaṃ, ettāvataṃ mamaṃ, mama rūpā saddā gandhā rasā phoṭṭhabbā, attharaṇā, pāpuraṇā, dāsīdāsā ajeḷakā kukkuṭasūkarā hatthigavāssavalavā khettaṃ vatthu hiraṇṇāmaṃ suvaṇṇaṃ gāmanigamarājadhāniyo<sup>9</sup> ratṭhaṃ ca janapado ca koso ca koṭṭhāgāraṃ ca ; kevalaṃ pi mahāpaṭṭhaviṃ taṇhāvasena mamāyati, yāvata<sup>7</sup> atṭhasatataṇhāvicaritaṃ<sup>8</sup> ; idaṃ taṇhāmamattaṃ.

Katamaṃ diṭṭhimamattaṃ? Visativatthukā sakkāya-ditṭhi, dasavatthukā micchādītṭhi, dasavatthukā antagāhikā<sup>9</sup> ditṭhi ; yā evarūpā ditṭhi, diṭṭhigataṃ diṭṭhi-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S punappuna.

<sup>2</sup> S punappuna ; B<sup>p</sup> too probably.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>4</sup> Si appodaka throughout.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pariyaṅtakataṃ ; S pariyaṅtaṃ kataṃ.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> rājatṭhaniyo.

<sup>7</sup> Si om.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> atṭhasataṃ taṇhā<sup>o</sup> ; S atṭhārasatataṇhā<sup>o</sup> ; Si atṭhasatataṇhāviparitaṃ

<sup>9</sup> S °gāhikāya.



gahaṇaṃ diṭṭhikantāro diṭṭhivīsūkāyikaṃ diṭṭhivipphan-  
ditam<sup>1</sup> diṭṭhisamyojanaṃ gāho paṭiggāho<sup>2</sup> abhiniveso  
parāmāso kummaggo micchāpatho micchattaṃ titthā-  
yatanam<sup>3</sup>, vipariyesagāho, viparittagāho<sup>4</sup>, vippallāsagāho,  
micchāgāho, ayāthāvakaṣmiṃ yāthāvakan ti gāho, yāvata  
dvāsatti diṭṭhigatāni; idaṃ diṭṭhimamattaṃ.

*Mamāyite passatha phandamāne* ti mamāyitavatthu-  
acchedasaṃkino<sup>5</sup> pi phandanti, acchijjante<sup>6</sup> <sup>7</sup>pi phandanti,  
acchinne pi<sup>7</sup> phandanti, mamāyitavatthuvipariṇāmasaṃ-  
kino<sup>8</sup> pi phandanti, vipariṇāmate pi phandanti, vipariṇate  
pi phandanti paphandanti<sup>9</sup> samphandanti vipphandanti  
vedhanti<sup>10</sup> pavedhanti<sup>11</sup> sampavedhanti: evaṃ *phanda-*  
*māne* paphandamāne<sup>12</sup> samphandamāne vipphandamāne  
vedhamāne pavedhamāne sampavedhamāne *passatha* dak-  
khatha oloketha nijjhāyatha upaparikkhathā ti, mamāyite  
passatha phandamāne.

*Macche va appodake khīnasote* ti: yathā macchā appodake  
parittodake udakapariyādāne kākehi vā kulalehi vā balākehi  
vā paripāṭiyamānā ukkhipiyamānā khajjamānā phandanti  
paphandanti<sup>11</sup> samphandanti vipphandanti vedhanti pave-  
dhanti sampavedhanti; evaṃ eva pajā mamāyitavatthu-  
acchedasaṃkino pi phandanti, acchijjante pi phandanti,  
acchinne pi phandanti, mamāyitavatthuvipariṇāmasaṃkino  
pi phandanti, vipariṇāmate pi phandanti, vipariṇate pi  
phandanti paphandanti<sup>11</sup> samphandanti vipphandanti ve-  
dhanti pavedhanti sampavedhanti ti, macche va appodake  
khīnasote.

*Ētam pi disvā amamo careyyā* ti etaṃ ādinavaṃ *disvā*  
passitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °kaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> paṭiṭṭhaho; S paṭiṭṭhāho.

<sup>3</sup> S micchāyattaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S viparita° (= vipari°).

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S mamāyitaṃ vatthum accheda°.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S acchindante *throughout*.

<sup>7-7</sup> S *om.*

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S mamāyitaṃ vatthum vipariṇāma°.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Si *om.*; S phandanti.

<sup>10</sup> Si vedhenti *throughout*.

<sup>11</sup> Si *om.*

mamattesū ti, etam pi disvā amamo careyya. *Mamattā* ti dve māmattā : taṇhāmamattañ ca diṭṭhimamattañ ca . . . pe . . . idam taṇhāmamattam . . . pe . . . idam diṭṭhimamattam. Taṇhāmamattam pahāya<sup>1</sup>, diṭṭhimamattam paṭinissajjitvā, cakkhum amamāyanto, sotam amamāyanto, ghānam amamāyanto, jivham amamāyanto, kāyam amamāyanto, manam amamāyanto, rūpe sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe kulam gaṇam āvāsam lābham yasam pasamsam sukham cīvaram piṇḍapātam senāsanam gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāram kāmadhātum rūpadhātum arūpadhātum kāmabhavam rūpabhavam arūpabhavam saññābhavam asaññābhavam nevasaññānāsaññābhavam ekavokārabhavam catuvokārabhavam pañcavokārabhavam atītam anāgataṃ paccuppannam diṭṭhasutamutaviññātabbe dhamme amamāyanto aggaṇhanto aparāmasanto anabhinivisanto, *careyya* vihareyya iriyeyya vatteyya pāleyya yapeyya yāpeyyā ti, etam<sup>2</sup> pi disvā amamo careyya.

*Bhavesu āsattim akubbamāno* ti. *Bhavesū* ti kāmabhavē rūpabhavē arūpabhavē. *Āsatti* vuccati taṇhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlam. *Bhavesu āsattim akubbamāno* ti bhavesu āsattim akubbamāno, chandaṃ pemaṃ rāgaṃ khantiṃ *akubbamāno* ajan-yamāno asañjanayamāno anibbattayamāno anabhinibbattayamāno ti, bhavesu āsattim akubbamāno. Ten' āba Bhagavā :

Mamāyite passatha phandamāne  
macche va appodake khīṇasote,  
etam<sup>3</sup> pi disvā amamo careyya  
bhavesu āsattim akubbamāno ti.

ubhosu antesu vineyya chandaṃ  
phassaṃ pariññāya anānugiddho,  
yad attagarahī, tad akubbamāno  
na limpatī<sup>4</sup> diṭṭhasutesu dhīro. 7.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pahayan.

<sup>2</sup> S evam.

<sup>3</sup> S evaṃ vi disvā.

<sup>4</sup> Si v.l. lippatī.

*Ubhosu antesu vincyya chandan ti. Antā ti phasso eko anto, phassasamudayo dutiyo anto. Atīto eko anto, anāgato dutiyo anto. Sukhā vedanā eko anto, dukkhā vedanā dutiyo anto. Nāmaṃ eko anto, rūpaṃ dutiyo anto. Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni eko anto, cha bahirāni āyatanāni dutiyo anto. Sakkāyo eko anto, sakkāyasamudayo dutiyo anto ti<sup>1</sup>. <sup>2</sup>Chando ti<sup>2</sup> yo kāmesu kāmacchando, kāmārāgo kāmanandi kāmataṇhā kāmasneho kāmaparilāho kāmamucchā kāmajjhosānaṃ kāmogho kāmayogo kāmupādānaṃ kāmacchandanīvaraṇaṃ. <sup>3</sup>Ubhosu antesu vineyya chandan ti<sup>3</sup> ubhosu antesu chandaṃ vineyya paṭivineyya pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyyā ti, ubhosu antesu vineyya chandaṃ.*

*Phassaṃ pariññāya anānugiddho ti. Phasso ti cakkhusamphasso, sotasamphasso, ghānasamphasso jivhāsamphasso, kāyasamphasso, manosamphasso, adhivacanasamphasso, paṭighasamphasso, sukhavedanīyo samphasso, dukkhavedanīyo samphasso, adukkha-m-asukhavedanīyo samphasso, kusalo phasso, akusalo phasso, abyākato<sup>4</sup> phasso, kāmāvacaro phasso, rūpāvacaro phasso, arūpāvacaro phasso, suññato phasso, animitto phasso, appaṇihito phasso, lokiyo phasso, lokuttaro phasso, atīto phasso, anāgato phasso, paccuppanno phasso; yo evarūpo phasso phusanā samphusanā samphusitattaṃ<sup>5</sup>; ayam vuccati phasso.*

*Phassaṃ pariññāyā ti phassaṃ tīhi pariññāhi parijānitvā ñātapariññāya tiraṇapariññāya<sup>6</sup> pahānapariññāya.*

*Katamā ñātapariññā? Phassaṃ jānāti: ayam cakkhusamphasso, ayam sotasamphasso, ayam ghānasamphasso, ayam jivhāsamphasso, ayam kāyasamphasso, ayam mano-samphasso, ayam adhivacanasamphasso, ayam paṭigha-samphasso, ayam sukhavedanīyo phasso, ayam dukkhavedanīyo phasso, ayam adukkha-m-asukhavedanīyo phasso, ayam kusalo phasso, ayam akusalo phasso, ayam abyākato phasso, ayam kāmāvacaro phasso, ayam rūpāvacaro phasso,*

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>2-2</sup> Si om.

<sup>3-3</sup> Si om.

<sup>4</sup> S avyākato.

<sup>5</sup> S samphussita°.

<sup>6</sup> Codd. ti°.

ayam arūpāvacaro phasso, ayam suññato phasso, ayam animitto phasso, ayam appanihito phasso, ayam lokiyo phasso, ayam lokuttaro phasso, ayam atīto phasso, ayam anāgato phasso, ayam paccuppanno phasso ti jānāti passati; ayam nātapaniññā.

Katamā tīraṇapaniññā? Evam nātama<sup>1</sup> katvā phassaṃ tīreti, aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato<sup>2</sup> aghato ābādhato parato<sup>3</sup> palokato itīto upaddavato bhayato upasaggato calato pabhaṅguto addhuvato atāṇato alenato asaraṇato rittato<sup>4</sup> tucchato suññato anattato ādinavato vipariṇāmadhammato asārakato<sup>5</sup> aghamūlato vadhakato vibhavato sāsavato saṅkhatato mārāmisato jātidhammato jarādhammato byādhidhammato maraṇadhammato sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammato saṅkilesikadhammato<sup>6</sup> samudayato atthaṅgamato assādato ādinavato nissaraṇato tīreti; ayam tīraṇapaniññā.

Katamā pahānapariññā? Evam tīrayitvā phasse chanda-rāgaṃ pajahati vinodeti byantikaroti<sup>7</sup> anabhāvaṃ gameti.

Vuttam h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: \* Yo bhikkhave phassesu chandarāgo, taṃ pajahatha; evaṃ so phasso pahīno bhavissati uccinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvaṅgato<sup>8</sup> āyatim anuppādadhammo ti; ayam pahānapariññā.

Phassaṃ pariññāya ti phassaṃ imāhi tihi pariññāhi pariñānitvā.

Anānugiddho ti. Gedho vuccati taṇhā. Yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlam; yass' eso<sup>9</sup> gedho pahīno samuechinno vūpasanto paṭipassaddho abhappattiko nāṇagginaṃ daddho, so vuccati agiddho. So rūpe agiddho, sadde agiddho, gandhe agiddho, rase agiddho, phoṭṭhabbe agiddho, kule gaṇe āvāse lābhe yase pasamsāya sukhe civare piṇḍapāte senāsane gilānapaccaya-

\* Cf. S. iii, 27.

<sup>1</sup> S nānam.

<sup>3</sup> S sarato.

<sup>6</sup> S asārato.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> byantim°.

<sup>9</sup> S ad. dhe.

<sup>2</sup> S suññato.

<sup>4</sup> S ad. asaraṇābhunato pi.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S saṅkilesadh°.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S anabhāvaṅkato.



bhesajjaparikkhāre, kāmadhātujā rūpadhātuyā arūpadhātuyā, kāmabhavē rūpabhavē arūpabhavē saññābhavē asaññābhavē nevasaññānāsaññābhavē ekavokārabhavē catuvokārabhavē pañcavokārabhavē, atīte anāgate paccuppanne, ditthasutamutaviññātabbesu dhammesu agiddho agadhito amucchito anajjhopanno<sup>1</sup> vitagedho vigatagedho cattagedho vantagedho<sup>2</sup> muttagedho<sup>3</sup> pahinagedho paṭinissatthagedho vitarāgo vigatarāgo cattarāgo vantarāgo muttarāgo pahinarāgo paṭinissattharāgo nicchāto nibbuto sītībhūto sukhapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati ti, phassaṃ pariññāya anānugiddho.

Yad attagarahī tad akubbamāno ti. Yadan ti yaṃ. <sup>4</sup> Attagarahī ti<sup>4</sup> dvihi kāraṇehi attānaṃ garahati, katattā ca akatattā ca.

Kathaṃ katattā ca akatattā ca attānaṃ garahati? Kataṃ me kāyaduccaritaṃ, akataṃ me kāyasucaritaṃ ti attānaṃ garahati; kataṃ me vacīduccaritaṃ, akataṃ me vacīsucaritaṃ ti attānaṃ garahati; kataṃ me manoduccaritaṃ, akataṃ me manosucaritaṃ ti attānaṃ garahati; kato me pañātipāto, akatā me pañātipātā veramaṇī ti attānaṃ garahati; kataṃ me adinnādānaṃ, akatā me adinnādānā veramaṇī ti attānaṃ garahati; kato me kāmesu micchācāro, akatā me kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇī ti attānaṃ garahati; kato me musāvādo, akatā me musāvādā veramaṇī ti attānaṃ garahati; katā me pisunā vācā, akatā me pisunāya vācāya veramaṇī ti attānaṃ garahati; katā me pharusā vācā, akatā me pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī ti attānaṃ garahati; kato me samphappalāpo, akatā me samphappalāpā veramaṇī ti attānaṃ garahati; katā me abhijjhā, akatā me anabhijjhā ti attānaṃ garahati; kato me byāpādo, akato me abyāpādo ti attānaṃ garahati; katā me micchādītthi, akatā me sammādītthī ti attānaṃ garahati; evaṃ katattā ca akatattā ca attānaṃ garahati.

Athavā, sīlesu 'mhi na paripūrakārī<sup>5</sup> ti attānaṃ garahati;

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S anajjhāpanno.

<sup>2</sup> S vyantagedho.

<sup>3</sup> S om.

<sup>4-4</sup> Si attanā garahati.

<sup>5</sup> S purakāri.

indriyesu 'mhi aguttadvāro ti attānaṃ garahati; bhojane<sup>1</sup> amattaññu 'mhi ti<sup>1</sup> attānaṃ garahati; jāgariyaṃ<sup>2</sup> ananuyutto 'mhi ti<sup>2</sup> attānaṃ garahati; na<sup>3</sup> satisampajañña<sup>4</sup> samannāgato 'mhi ti<sup>4</sup> attānaṃ garahati; abhāvitā me cattāro satipatthānā ti attānaṃ garahati; abhāvitā me cattāro sammappadhānā ti attānaṃ garahati; abhāvitā me cattāro iddhipādā ti attānaṃ garahati; abhāvitāni me pañce' indriyāni ti attānaṃ garahati; abhāvitāni me pañca balāni ti attānaṃ garahati; abhāvitā me satta bojjhaṅgā ti attānaṃ garahati; abhāvito me ariyo atthāṅgiko maggo ti attānaṃ garahati; dukkhaṃ me apariññātan ti attānaṃ garahati; samudayo me appahīno ti attānaṃ garahati; maggo me abhāvito ti attānaṃ garahati; nirodho me asacchikato ti attānaṃ garahati; evaṃ katattā ca akatattā ca attānaṃ garahati. Evaṃ attagarahitaṃ kammaṃ akubbamāno<sup>5</sup> ajanayamāno asañjanayamāno<sup>5</sup> anibbattayamāno anabhinibbattayamāno ti, yad attagarahī tad akubbamāno.

Na limpātī ditthasutesu dhīro ti. Lepā<sup>6</sup> ti dve lepā: taṇhālepo ca ditthilepo ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhālepo . . . pe . . . ayaṃ ditthilepo. Dhīro ti dhīro paṇḍito paññavā buddhimā ñāṇī vibhāvī medhāvī. Dhīro taṇhālepaṃ pahāya, ditthilepaṃ paṭinissajjitvā, ditthe na limpātī, sute na limpātī, mute na limpātī, viññāte na limpātī na saṃlimpātī<sup>7</sup> na upalimpātī, alitto asaṃlitto<sup>8</sup> anupalitto nikkhanto nissattho vippamutto visamyutto vimariyādika-tena<sup>9</sup> cetasā viharatī ti, na limpātī ditthasutesu dhīro<sup>10</sup>. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Ubhosu antesu vineyya chandaṃ  
phassaṃ pariññāya anānugiddho,  
yad attagarahī, tad akubbamāno  
na limpātī ditthasutesu dhīro<sup>10</sup> ti.

1-1 B<sup>p</sup> amattaññu ti; S amattaññum pi ti.

2-2 B<sup>p</sup> ananuyutto ti; S anayutto ti. <sup>3</sup> S om.

4-4 B<sup>p</sup> S asamannāgato ti.

5-5 S ajanasasamāno asañjanasasamāno.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S lepo. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> palimpātī. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S apalitto.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vipariyādi<sup>o</sup> throughout. <sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. ti.

Saññaṃ pariññā vitareyya oghaṃ  
pariggahesu muni nopalitto .  
abbūl' hasallo caram<sup>1</sup> appamatto  
nāsimsati lokam imaṃ parañ ca. 8.

— *Saññaṃ pariññā vitareyya oghan ti. Saññā ti kāma-*  
*saññā byāpādasaññā vihiṃsāsaññā, <sup>2</sup>nekkhammasaññā*  
*abyāpādasaññā avihimsāsaññā<sup>2</sup>, rūpasaññā saddasaññā*  
*gandhasaññā rasasaññā phoṭṭhabbasaññā dhammasaññā;*  
*yā evarūpā saññā sañjānanā sañjānitattaṃ ayaṃ vuccati*  
*saññā. Saññaṃ pariññā ti saññaṃ tīhi pariññāhi pari-*  
*jānitvā nātapariññāya tīraṇapariññāya pahānapariññāya.*

Katamā nātapariññā? Saññaṃ jānāti: ayaṃ kāma-  
saññā, ayaṃ byāpādasaññā, ayaṃ vihiṃsāsaññā, ayaṃ  
nekkhammasaññā, ayaṃ abyāpādasaññā, ayaṃ avihim-  
sāsaññā, ayaṃ rūpasaññā, ayaṃ saddasaññā, ayaṃ gan-  
dhasaññā, ayaṃ rasasaññā, ayaṃ phoṭṭhabbasaññā, ayaṃ  
dhammasaññā ti jānāti passati; ayaṃ nātapariññā.

Katamā tīraṇapariññā? Evaṃ nātaṃ katvā saññaṃ  
tīreti, aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato  
ābādhatto parato palokato itito upaddavato bhayato  
upasaggato calato pabhaṅguto . . . pe . . . samudayato  
aṭṭhaṅgamato assādato ādīnavato nissaraṇato tīreti; ayaṃ  
tīraṇapariññā.

Katamā pahānapariññā?<sup>3</sup> Evaṃ tīretvā<sup>4</sup> saññāya  
chandarāgaṃ pajahati vinodeti byantikarcti<sup>5</sup> anabhāvaṃ  
gameti.

Vuttaṃ<sup>6</sup> h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: \*Yo bhikkhave saññāya<sup>7</sup>  
chandarāgo, taṃ pajahatha; evaṃ sā saññā pahinā  
bhavissati ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvaṅgatā<sup>8</sup>  
āyatim anuppādadhammā ti; ayaṃ pahānapariññā.

*Saññaṃ pariññā ti saññaṃ imāhi tīhi pariññāhi*  
*parijānitvā.*

\* S. iii, 27.

<sup>1</sup> S cara.      <sup>2-2</sup> Si om.      <sup>3</sup> S ad. evaṃ nātaṃ katvā.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S tirayitvā (S ti°).      <sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. pi.      <sup>7</sup> S saññāya.      <sup>8</sup> S °katā.

*Vitareyya oghan* ti kāmoghaṃ bhavoghaṃ diṭṭhogaṃ avijjoghaṃ vitareyya<sup>1</sup> uttareyya patareyya samatikkameyya vitivatteyyā ti, saññaṃ pariññā vitareyya oghaṃ.

*Pariggahesu muni nopalitto* ti. *Pariggahā* ti dve pariggahā, tanhāpariggaho ca diṭṭhipariggaho ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ tanhāpariggaho . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhipariggaho.

*Munī* ti. Monāṃ vuccati ñāṇaṃ, yā paññā pajānaṇā . . . pe . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammādiṭṭhi; tena ñāṇena samannāgato muni monappatto ti.

Tīni moneyyāni, kāyamoneyyaṃ vacimoneyyaṃ manomoneyyaṃ.

Katamaṃ kāyamoneyyaṃ? Tividhānaṃ<sup>2</sup> kāyaduccaritaṇaṃ pahānaṃ, kāyamoneyyaṃ. Tividhaṃ kāyasucaritaṃ, kāyamoneyyaṃ. Kāyārammaṇaṃ<sup>3</sup> ñāṇaṃ, kāyamoneyyaṃ. Kāyapariññā, kāyamoneyyaṃ. Pariññāsahagato maggo, kāyamoneyyaṃ. Kāye chandarāgassa pahānaṃ, kāyamoneyyaṃ. Kāyasamkhāranirodho catutthajjhānasamāpatti<sup>4</sup>, kāyamoneyyaṃ; idaṃ kāyamoneyyaṃ.

Katamaṃ vacimoneyyaṃ? Catubbidhānaṃ<sup>5</sup> vacīduccaritaṇaṃ pahānaṃ, vacimoneyyaṃ. Catubbidhaṃ vacīsucaritaṃ, vacimoneyyaṃ. Vācārammaṇaṃ<sup>6</sup> ñāṇaṃ, vacimoneyyaṃ. Vācāpariññā, vacimoneyyaṃ. Pariññāsahagato maggo, vacimoneyyaṃ. Vācāya chandarāgassa pahānaṃ, vacimoneyyaṃ. Vacīsamkhāranirodho dutiyajjhānasamāpatti<sup>7</sup>, vacimoneyyaṃ; idaṃ vacimoneyyaṃ.

Katamaṃ manomoneyyaṃ? Tividhānaṃ<sup>8</sup> manoduccaritaṇaṃ pahānaṃ, manomoneyyaṃ. Tividhaṃ manosucaritaṃ, manomoneyyaṃ. Cittārammaṇaṃ<sup>9</sup> ñāṇaṃ, manomoneyyaṃ. Cittapariññā, manomoneyyaṃ. Pariññāsahagato maggo, manomoneyyaṃ. Cittacchandarāgassa<sup>10</sup> pahānaṃ, manomoneyyaṃ. Cittasamkhāranirodho saññāvedayita-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S tareyya.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S kāyārammaṇe (better).

<sup>5</sup> S catubbidha.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> dutiyajjhāna°.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °maṇe; S °maṇo.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S tividha.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Si catutthajjhāna°.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vācārammaṇe.

<sup>8</sup> S tividha°.

<sup>10</sup> Si citte ch°.



nirodhasamūpatti, manomoneyyaṃ ; idaṃ manomoneyyaṃ.

\* Kāyamuniṃ<sup>1</sup> vācāmunīṃ manomuniṃ anāsavaṃ  
munīṃ moneyyasampannaṃ<sup>2</sup> āhu sabbapahāyinaṃ.

— Kāyamuniṃ vācāmunīṃ manomuniṃ anāsavaṃ  
munīṃ moneyyasampannaṃ āhu ninhātapapākaṃ ti<sup>3</sup>.

Imehi tīhi<sup>4</sup> moneyyehi dhammehi samannāgatā cha  
munayo<sup>5</sup>, āgāramunayo<sup>6</sup> anāgāramunayo sekhamunayo  
asekhamunayo paccakamunayo munimunayo<sup>7</sup>.

Katame āgāramunayo ? Ye te āgārikā diṭṭhapadā viññā-  
tasāsanā ime āgāramunayo.

Katame anāgāramunayo ? Ye te pabbajitā diṭṭhapadā  
viññātasāsanā, ime anāgāramunayo.

Satta sekhā sekhamunayo.

Arahanto asekhamunayo.

Paccakabuddhā paccakamunayo.

Munimunayo vuccanti tathāgatā arahanto sammāsam-  
buddhā.

† Na monena muni hoti mūlharūpo aviddasu,  
yo ca tulaṃ va paggayha varam ādāya paṇḍito.  
Pāpāni parivajjeti, sa muni, tena so muni ;  
yo munāti ubho loke, muni tena pavuccati.

‡ Asatañ ca satañ ca ñatvā dhammaṃ  
ajjhattaṃ bahiddhā ca sabbaloke  
devamanussehi pūjito,  
yo so saṅgajālam aticca so muni.

Lepā ti dve lepā, taṇhālepo ca diṭṭhilepo ca . . .  
pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhālepo . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhilepo.  
Muni taṇhālepaṃ pahāya diṭṭhilepaṃ paṭinissajjitvā parig-

\* Itv. § 67.

† Dh. 268-269.

‡ Sn. 527.

<sup>1</sup> S °muni throughout.

<sup>2</sup> S °samphanda.

<sup>3</sup> Si om.

<sup>4</sup> Si S om.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S munino.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S °munino throughout.

<sup>7</sup> S ad. ti.

gahesu na limpatai<sup>1</sup> na samlimpatai<sup>1</sup> na upalimpatai, alitto<sup>2</sup> asaṃlitto *anupalitto* nikkhanta nissaṭtho vippamutto visaṃyutto vimariyādikatena<sup>3</sup> cetasā viharatī ti, parig-gahesu muni nopalitto.

*Abbūhasallo caraṇ appamatto ti. Sallaṇ ti satta sallāni, rāgasallaṇ dosasallaṇ mohasallaṇ mānasallaṇ diṭthi-sallaṇ sokasallaṇ kathāṃkathāsallaṇ*<sup>4</sup>. Yass' etāni<sup>5</sup> sallāni<sup>3</sup> pabhināni<sup>7</sup> samuecchinnāni vūpasantāni paṭi-passaddhāni<sup>8</sup> abhabbuppattikāni nānagginā daddhāni, so vuccati *abbūhasallo* *abbūhitasallo*<sup>9</sup> *pahatasallo*<sup>10</sup> *uddhaṭa-sallo* *samuddhaṭasallo* *uppāṭitasallo* *samuppāṭitasallo* *cat-tasallo* *vantasallo* *muttasallo* *pahinasallo* *paṭinissaṭtha-sallo*, *nicchāto* *nibbuto* *sītibhūto* *sukhapaṭisaṃvedī* *brahma-bhūtena* *attanā* *viharatī ti* *abbūhasallo*.

*Caraṇ ti caranto viharanto iriyanto vattento*<sup>11</sup> *pāleno yapento yāpento*.

*Appamatto ti* *sakkaccakāri*<sup>12</sup> *sātaccakāri*<sup>13</sup> *aṭṭhitakāri*<sup>14</sup> *anolīnavuttiko* *anikkhattacchando* *anikkhattadhuro* *kusa-lesu dhammesu*. *Kathāhaṃ aparipūraṃ vā silakkhandhaṃ paripūreyyaṃ, paripūraṃ vā silakkhandhaṃ tattha tattha paññāya anuggaṇheyyan?* *ti, yo tattha chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhī ca appaṭivāṇi ca satisampajaññaṇ*<sup>15</sup> *ca ātappaṃ padhānaṃ adhiṭṭhānaṃ anuyogo appamādo kusalesu dhammesu*.<sup>16</sup> *Kathāhaṃ aparipūraṃ vā samā-dhikkhandhaṃ paripūreyyaṃ paripūraṃ vā samādhik-khandhaṃ tattha tattha paññāya anuggaṇheyyan?* *ti . . . pe . . . kusalesu dhammesu. Kathāhaṃ aparipūraṃ vā*

<sup>1-1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> na palimpatai; S *om*.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S apalitto.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vipariyādi<sup>o</sup> *always*.

<sup>4</sup> S *duccarita*<sup>o</sup>. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ete*. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *om.*; S *sallā*.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *pahinā and so on to daddhā*.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *paṭipp*<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> *Si om.*; B<sup>p</sup> S *abbu(l)hitasallo*.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *om*.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *vattanto*.

<sup>12</sup> S *ad. sīti*.

<sup>13</sup> S *sītikāri*.

<sup>14</sup> S *om*.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *sati ca s*<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>16-3</sup> (p. 60) S *om*.

paññākkhandham vimuttikkhandham<sup>1</sup> vimuttiñānadassanakkhandham paripūreyyam paripūram vā vimuttiñānadassanakkhandham tattha tattha paññāya anuggaṇheyyan ? ti, yo tattha chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhī ca appaṭivānī ca satisampajaññañ<sup>2</sup> ca ātappam padhānam adhiṭṭhānam anuyogo appamādo kusalesu dhammesu<sup>3</sup>. Kathāham apariññātam vā dukkham parijāneyyam, appahīne vā kilese pajaheyyam, abhāvitam vā maggam bhāveyyam, asacchikatam vā nirodham sacchikareyyan ? ti, yo tattha chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhī ca appaṭivānī ca satisampajaññañ<sup>2</sup> ca ātappam padhānam adhiṭṭhānam anuyogo appamādo kusalesu dhammesū ti, abbūlhasallo caram appamatto.

*Nāsiṃsati*<sup>4</sup> lokam imam parañ ca ti imam lokam nāsiṃsati sakattabhāvam, param<sup>5</sup> lokam nāsiṃsati parattabhāvam. Imam lokam nāsiṃsati sakarūpavedanāsaññāsamkhāraviññānam, param lokam nāsiṃsati pararūpavedanāsaññāsamkhāraviññānam<sup>6</sup>. <sup>7</sup> Imam lokam nāsiṃsati cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni<sup>7</sup>, param lokam nāsiṃsati cha bāhirāni āyatanāni. Imam lokam nāsiṃsati manussalokam, param<sup>8</sup> lokam nāsiṃsati devalokam. Imam lokam nāsiṃsati kāmadhātum, param lokam nāsiṃsati rūpadhātum arūpadhātum. Imam lokam nāsiṃsati kāmadhātum rūpadhātum, param<sup>8</sup> lokam nāsiṃsati arūpadhātum. Punāgatim<sup>9</sup> vā upapattim<sup>10</sup> vā paṭisandhim vā bhavam vā samsāram vā vaṭṭam vā *nāsiṃsati* na icchati na sādīyati na pattheti na piheti nābhijappati ti, nāsiṃsati lokam imam parañ ca. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *ad.* paripūreyyam.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sati ca s<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> See n. 16, p. 59.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S nāsiṃsati throughout.

<sup>5</sup> Si paralokam throughout.

<sup>6</sup> S param rūpa<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>7-7</sup> S om.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Si paralokam.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Si punagatim ; S punagatam.

<sup>10</sup> S uppatti.

Saññaṃ pariññā vitareyya oghaṃ  
 pariggahesu muni nopalitto  
 abbūhasallo caraṃ appamatto  
 nāsimsati lokam imaṃ parañ cā ti<sup>1</sup>.

DUTIYO<sup>2</sup> GUHAṬṬHAKASUTTANIDDESO<sup>3</sup> NIṬṬHITO<sup>4</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Si *om.*

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *om.*

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S guhatthakasuttaṃ (S rahatthaka).

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> niṭṭhitam dutiyam ; S niṭṭhitam dutiyam dutṭaka-  
 suttaniddeso vuccati.



### III.

#### TATIYO<sup>1</sup> DUṬṬHAṬṬHAKASUTTANIDDESO<sup>2</sup>.

Vadanti ve duṭṭhamanā pi eke,  
 aññe<sup>3</sup> pi ve saccamanā vadanti,  
 vādañ ca jātaṃ muni no upeti,  
 tasmā munī n' atthi khilo kukiñci. 1.

*Vadanti ve duṭṭhamanā pi eke ti.* Te titthiyā duṭṭhamanā paduṭṭhamanā viruddhamanā paṭiviruddhamanā āhata-  
 manā paccāhatamanā āghāṭitamanā paccāghāṭitamanā va-  
 danti upavadanti Bhagavantañ ca bhikkhusaṃghañ ca  
 abhūtenā ti, vadanti ve duṭṭhamanā pi eke.

*Aññe<sup>3</sup> pi ve saccamanā vadanti ti.* Ye tesam titthiyānaṃ  
 saddahantā okappentā adhimuccantā saccamanā sacca-  
 saññino bhūtamana bhūtasaññino tathamanā tathasaññino  
 yāthāvamanā yāthāvasaññino aviparittamanā<sup>4</sup> aviparitta-  
 saññino vadanti upavadanti Bhagavantañ ca bhikkhusaṃ-  
 ghañ ca abhūtenā ti, aññe pi ve saccamanā vadanti.

*Vādañ ca jātaṃ muni no upeti ti.* So vādo jāto hoti  
 sañjāto nibbatto abhinibbatto pātubhūto, parato ghoso  
 akkoso upavādo Bhagavato ca bhikkhusaṃghassa ca abhū-  
 tenā ti, vādañ ca jātaṃ muni no upeti ti.

*Munī\* ti.* Monaṃ vuccati ñāṇaṃ, yā paññā pajānanā  
 . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammādiṭṭhi; tena

---

\* See Chap. II. p. 57.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Duṭṭhakatṭhakasutti anukatṭhi; S om. whole title.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S atho.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S aviparita<sup>o</sup> (= °ita).

ñānena samannāgato muni monappatto . . . pe . . .  
saṅgajālam aticca so muni ti<sup>1</sup>.

Yo vādaṃ upeti so dvihi kāraṇehi vādaṃ upeti. Kārako kārakatāya vādaṃ upeti; athavā vuccamāno upavadiyamāno kuppati<sup>2</sup> byāpajjati patitṭhiyati, kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti akārako 'mhī ti<sup>3</sup> yo vādaṃ upeti so<sup>3</sup> imehi dvihi kāraṇehi vādaṃ upeti. Muni dvihi kāraṇehi vādaṃ na upeti. Akārako akāratāya<sup>4</sup> vādaṃ na upeti; athavā vuccamāno upavadiyamāno na kuppati na byāpajjati na patitṭhiyati na kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti akārako 'mhī ti muni imehi dvihi kāraṇehi vādaṃ na upeti na upagacchati na gaṇhāti na parāmasati na abhinivisati ti, vādaṇ ca jātaṃ muni no upeti.

Tasmā muni n' atthi khilo kuhiñci ti. Tasmā ti tasmā tamkāraṇā tamhetu tappaccayā tamnidānā munino ahatacittatā<sup>5</sup> khilajātata<sup>6</sup> pi n' atthi; pañca pi cetokhilā n' atthi; tayo pi khilā n' atthi; rāgakhilo dosakhilo mohakhilo n' atthi na santi na saṃvijjati n' upalabbhati, pahīno samuechinno vūpasanto paṭipassaddho abhabbuppattiko ñānagginā daḍḍho. Kuhiñci ti kuhiñci kimhici katthaci ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā ajjhatabahiddhā vā ti, tasmā muni n' atthi khilo kuhiñci. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Vadanti ve dutthamanā pi eke,  
aññe<sup>7</sup> pi ve<sup>8</sup> saccamanā vadanti,  
vādaṇ ca jātaṃ muni no upeti,  
tasmā muni n' atthi khilo kuhiñci ti.

Sakaṃ hi diṭṭhiṃ katham accayeyya  
chandānunīto ruciyā niviṭṭho?  
sayam samattāni pakubbamāno<sup>9</sup>,  
yathā hi jāneyya, tathā vadeyya. 2.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>2</sup> S ad. tā after upavadiyamāno, kuppati, byāpajjati, paṭitṭhiyati. <sup>3-3</sup> S muni.

<sup>4</sup> S ad. muni. <sup>5</sup> S āpātacittatā. <sup>6</sup> Si khilā<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> atha; S atho pi. <sup>8</sup> S ke. <sup>9</sup> S kuppamāno.

*Sakam hi ditthim katham accayeyyā?* ti. Ye te titthiyā Sundarim\* paribbājikam hantvā<sup>1</sup>, samanānam sakyaputtiyānam avannaṃ pakāsavitvā, evaṃ etaṃ lābham yasaṃ sakkārasammānam paccāharissāmā ti evamdittthikā<sup>2</sup> evamkhantikā evamrucikā evamladdhikā evamajjhasayā evamadhippāyā, te nāsakkhimsu sakam ditthim sakam khantim sakam rucim sakam laddhim sakam ajjhāsayaṃ sakam adhippāyaṃ atikkamitum. Atha kho sv eva āyaso te<sup>3</sup> paccāgato ti, evaṃ pi sakam hi ditthim katham accayeyya?

Athavā sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti yo so evamvādo, so sakam ditthim sakam khantim sakam rucim sakam laddhim sakam ajjhāsayaṃ sakam adhippāyaṃ katham accayeyya atikkameyya samatikkameyya vitivatteyya? Taṃ kissa hetu? Tassa sā ditthi tathā samattā samādiṇṇā gahitā parāmaṭṭhā abhinivittā ajjhositā adhimuttā ti, evaṃ pi sakam hi ditthim katham accayeyya?<sup>4</sup> Asassato loko, antavā loko, anantavā loko, taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sariraṃ, aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sariraṃ, hoti tathāgato param maraṇā, na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā, n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti yo so evamvādo, so sakam ditthim sakam khantim sakam rucim sakam laddhim sakam ajjhāsayaṃ sakam adhippāyaṃ katham accayeyya atikkameyya samatikkameyya vitivatteyya? Taṃ kissa hetu? Tassa sā ditthi tathā samattā samādiṇṇā gahitā parāmaṭṭhā abhinivittā ajjhositā adhimuttā ti, evaṃ pi sakam hi ditthim katham accayeyya?

*Chandānunīto ruciyā niritttho ti. Chandānunīto ti sakāya ditthiyā sakāya khantiyā sakāya ruciyā sakāya laddhiyā yāyati niyyati vuyhati saṃhariyati*<sup>5</sup>. Yathā hatthiyānena

\* Cp. Ud. IV. 8; J. ii, 415; Dh. Com. iii, 474.

<sup>1</sup> S hatāssa.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. te.

<sup>3</sup> S tetam (= tesam?).

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. athavā sassato loko.

<sup>5</sup> S sampār°.

vā rathayānena vā assayānena vā goyānena vā ajayānena vā mendakayānena<sup>1</sup> vā oṭṭhayānena vā kharayānena vā yāyati niyyati vuyhati samhariyati<sup>2</sup>; evam eva sakāya diṭṭhiyā sakāya khantiyā sakāya ruciyā sakāya laddhiyā yāyati niyyati vuyhati samhariyati<sup>2</sup> ti, chandānunito. *Ruciyā nivittḥo* ti sakāya diṭṭhiyā sakāya khantiyā sakāya ruciyā sakāya laddhiyā nivittḥo patittḥito allino upāgato ajjhosito adhimutto ti, chandānunito ruciyā nivittḥo.

*Sayaṃ samattāni pakubbamāno*<sup>3</sup> ti sayaṃ samattam karoti, paripunnam karoti, anomam karoti, aggam settham visettham<sup>4</sup> pāmokkham<sup>5</sup> uttamam pavaram karoti; ayam satthā sabbaññū ti sayaṃ samattam karoti, paripunnam karoti, anomam karoti, aggam settham visettham pāmokkham uttamam pavaram karoti; ayam dhammo svākkhāto<sup>6</sup>, ayam gaṇo supaṭipanno, ayam diṭṭhi bhaddikā, ayam paṭipadā supaññattā, ayam maggo niyyāniko<sup>7</sup> ti sayaṃ samattam karoti, paripunnam karoti, anomam karoti, aggam settham visettham pāmokkham uttamam pavaram karoti janeti sañjaneti<sup>8</sup> nibbatteti abhinibbatteti<sup>9</sup> ti, sayaṃ samattāni pakubbamāno.

*Yathā hi jāneyya tathā vadeyyā* ti yathā jāneyya tathā vadeyya katheyya bhaṇeyya dipeyya<sup>10</sup> vohareyya. Sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti yathā jāneyya tathā vadeyya katheyya bhaṇeyya dipeyya vohareyya. Asassato loko . . . pe . . . n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti yathā jāneyya tathā vadeyya katheyya bhaṇeyya dipeyya<sup>10</sup> vohareyyā ti, yathā hi jāneyya tathā vadeyya. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> mendayānena.

<sup>2</sup> S sampār°.

<sup>3</sup> S pakuppamāno.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> visittḥam (= visiṣṭa); elsewhere visettham.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pāmukkham; S pamukkham sometimes.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> svākhyāto often.

<sup>7</sup> S. neyyāniko.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Si om.

<sup>9</sup> Si om.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S dīpayeyya.



Sakam hi ditthim katham accayeyya  
chandānunito ruciyā nivīṭṭho?  
sayam samattāni pakubbamāno,  
yathā hi jāneyya tathā vadeyyā ti.

Yo attano silavatāni jantu  
anānupuṭṭho ca<sup>1</sup> paresa<sup>2</sup> pāvā<sup>3</sup>,  
anariyadhammam kusalā tam āhu,  
yo ātumānam sayam eva pāvā<sup>4</sup>. 3.

Yo attano silavatāni jantū ti. Yo ti yo yādiso yathāyutto  
yathāvihito yathāpakāro yanthānappatto<sup>5</sup> yaṃdhamma-  
samannāgato khattiyo vā brāhmaṇo vā vesso vā suddo vā  
gahaṭṭho vā pabbajito vā devo vā manusso vā. *Silavatāni*<sup>6</sup>  
ti. Atthi silāṇi c' eva vattaṇ<sup>7</sup> ca, atthi vattaṇ<sup>7</sup> na silāṇi.

Katamaṃ silāṇi c' eva vattaṇ ca? Idha bhikkhu silavā  
hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasaṃ-  
panno, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sik-  
khati sikkhāpadesu; yo tattha saṃyamo saṃvaro avitiki-  
kamo, idaṃ silāṇi; yaṃ samādānam, taṃ vattaṇ<sup>7</sup>;  
saṃvaratthena silāṇi, samādānatthena vattaṇ<sup>7</sup>; idaṃ  
vuccati silāṇi c' eva vattaṇ ca.

Katamaṃ vattaṇ<sup>7</sup> na silāṇi? Attha dhūtaṅgāni, āraṇṇi-  
kaṅgaṃ<sup>8</sup> piṇḍapātikaṅgaṃ paṃsukūlikaṅgaṃ tecīvari-  
kaṅgaṃ sapadānacārikaṅgaṃ khalupacchābhattikaṅgaṃ  
nesajjikaṅgaṃ yathāsanthatikaṅgaṃ; idaṃ vuccati<sup>9</sup> vattaṇ  
na<sup>9</sup> silāṇi. Viriyasamādānam pi vuccati vattaṇ<sup>7</sup> na  
silāṇi: Kāmaṃ taco ca nhārū ca atthi ca avasussatu,  
sarīre upasussatu maṃsalohitaṃ, yaṃ taṃ purisathāmena  
purisabalena purisaviriyena purisaparakkamena pattab-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> va

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S paresaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> S pāvaduca, see below, p. 68.

<sup>4</sup> S pāvada, see below, p. 68.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S yaṃ thānaṃ p<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S silabbatāni.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vata<sup>o</sup> (vatta = vṛtta?).

<sup>8</sup> S araṇṇakaṅgaṃ.

<sup>9-9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> vataṃ na; S na va (ca?).

baṃ, na taṃ apāpunitvā viriyassa saṅghānaṃ bhavissatī ti cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; evarūpaṃ viriyasamādānaṃ vuccati<sup>1</sup> vattaṃ<sup>2</sup> na silaṃ. <sup>3</sup>Na tāvāhaṃ imaṃ pal-laṅkaṃ bhindissāmi yāva me anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccissatī ti cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; evarūpaṃ pi viriyasamādānaṃ vuccati vattaṃ na silaṃ<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>4</sup>\* Nāssissaṃ, na pivissāmi, vihārato na nikkhamiṃ,  
na pi passaṃ nipātesaṃ taṇhāsalle anūhate ti

cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; evarūpaṃ pi viriyasamādānaṃ vuccati vattaṃ na silaṃ<sup>4</sup>. Na tāvāhaṃ imahā āsanā vuṭṭhahissāmi, caṅkaṃ orohissāmi, vihārā nikkhamissāmi, adbhayogā nikkhamissāmi, pāsādā nikkhamissāmi, hammiyā nikkhamissāmi<sup>5</sup>, gahāya nikkhamissāmi leṇā nikkhamissāmi, kuṭiyā nikkhamissāmi, kūṭāgārā nikkhamissāmi, atṭhā<sup>6</sup> nikkhamissāmi, mālā nikkhamissāmi, uddhaṇhā<sup>7</sup> nikkhamissāmi, upatṭhānasūlāya nikkhamissāmi, maṇḍapā nikkhamissāmi, rukkhamaṭṭhā nikkhamissāmi yāva me anupādāya<sup>8</sup> āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccissatī ti cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; evarūpaṃ pi viriyasamādānaṃ vuccati vattaṃ na silaṃ. Imasmiṃ ñeva pubbaṅhasamayā ariyadhammaṃ āharissāmi samāharissāmi adhi-gacchissāmi phusayissāmi<sup>9</sup> sacchikarissāmi ti cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; evarūpaṃ pi viriyasamādānaṃ vuccati vattaṃ na silaṃ. Imasmiṃ ñeva majjhantika-samayā sāyaṇhasamayā purebhattaṃ pacchābhattaṃ purimayāmaṃ<sup>10</sup> majjhimayāmaṃ pacchimayāmaṃ kāḷe jūṇhe vasse hemante gimhe, purime vayokhandhe, maj-jhime vayokhandhe, pacchime vayokhandhe ariyadhammaṃ

\* Thag. 223; 313, etc.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S ad. idaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S vata<sup>o</sup> (vatta = vṛtta?).

<sup>3-3</sup> after <sup>4-4</sup> in B<sup>v</sup> and S.

<sup>6</sup> S atṭha.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S ad. na.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S purimaṃ y<sup>o</sup> majjhimaṃ y<sup>o</sup> pacchimaṃ y<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> S ad. nitipadaha.

<sup>7</sup> S kuḍḍhā.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S phassayissāmi.

āharissāmi samāharissāmi adhigacchissāmi phusayissāmi<sup>1</sup>  
sacchikarissāmi ti cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; evarūpam  
pi viriyasamādānaṃ vuccati vattaṃ na silaṃ.

*Jantū* ti satto naro mānavo poso puggalo jīvo jagū<sup>2</sup>  
jantu indagū manujo ti, yo attano silavatāni jantu.

— *Anānuputtḥo ca*<sup>3</sup> *paresa pāvā*<sup>4</sup> ti. *Paresan* ti paresaṃ  
khattiyānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vessānaṃ suddānaṃ gahaṭṭhā-  
naṃ pabbajitānaṃ devānaṃ manussānaṃ. *Anānuputtḥo*  
ti aputtḥo apucchito anāyācito<sup>5</sup> anajjhesito appasadito.  
*Pāvā* ti<sup>6</sup> attano silaṃ vā vattaṃ vā silavattaṃ vā pāvadati.  
Aham asmi silasampanno ti vā, vattasampanno ti vā,  
silavattasampanno<sup>7</sup> ti vā, jātiyā vā gottena vā kolaputtikena  
vā vaṇṇapokkharatāya vā dhanena vā ajjhenena vā kamma-  
yatanena vā sippāyatanena vā vijjaṭṭhānena vā sutena vā  
paṭibhāṇena vā aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā, uccākulā  
pabbajito ti vā, mahākulā pabbajito ti vā, mahābhogakulā  
pabbajito ti vā, ulārabhogakulā pabbajito ti vā, ñāto  
yasassī sagahaṭṭhapabbajitānaṃ<sup>8</sup> ti vā, lābhi 'mhi cīvara-  
piṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaṇarikkhārānaṃ ti  
vā, suttantiko ti vā, vinayadharo ti vā, dhammakathiko  
ti vā, āraññiko ti vā, piṇḍapātiko ti vā, paṃsukūliko ti  
vā, tecivariko ti vā, sapadānacāriko ti vā, khalupacchā-  
bhattiko ti vā, nesajjiko ti vā, yathāsanthatiko ti vā,  
paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhī ti vā, dutiyassa jhānassa lābhī  
ti vā, tatiyassa jhānassa lābhī ti vā, catutthassa jhānassa  
lābhī ti vā, ākāsañācāyatanasamāpattiyā lābhī ti vā,  
viññāṇācāyatanasamāpattiyā lābhī ti vā, ākiñcaññāya-  
tanasamāpattiyā lābhī ti vā, nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-  
samāpattiyā lābhī ti vā pāvadati katheti bhaṇati dīpayati  
voharatī, ti anānuputtḥo ca paresa<sup>9</sup> pāvā<sup>10</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S phassayissāmi.

<sup>2</sup> Si jātu; B<sup>p</sup> S jagu.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vā.

<sup>4</sup> S pāvadā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ayācito.

<sup>6</sup> Si om. pāvā ti; S pavadā ti.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S silabbata<sup>o</sup> always.

<sup>8</sup> Si gahaṭṭhānaṃ pabbajitānaṃ; B<sup>p</sup> sagahaṭṭhānaṃ p<sup>o</sup>;  
S sahaḡahaṭṭhapabbajitāni. See p. 69, n. 9.

<sup>9</sup> S paresam.

<sup>10</sup> S pāda (= pāvada).

*Anariyadhammaṃ kusalā tam āhū ti. Kusalā ti ye te khandhakusalā dhātukusalā āyatanakusalā paticeasamup-pādakusalā satipaṭṭhānakusalā sammappadhānakusalā iddhippādakusalā indriyakusalā balakusalā bojjhaṅgaku-salā maggakusalā phalakusalā nibbānakusalā, <sup>1</sup> te kusalā <sup>1</sup> evam āhaṃsu: Anariyānaṃ eso dhammo, n' eso dhammo ariyānaṃ; bālānaṃ eso dhammo, n' eso dhammo paṇḍi-tānaṃ; asappurisānaṃ eso dhammo, n' eso dhammo sappurisānaṃ ti evam āhaṃsu evaṃ kathenti evaṃ bha-ṇanti<sup>2</sup> evaṃ dīpayanti evaṃ voharanti ti, anariyadhammaṃ kusalā tam āhu.*

*Yo ātumānaṃ sayam eva pāvā<sup>3</sup> ti. Ātumā vuccati attā. Sayam eva pāvā ti sayam eva attānaṃ pāvada<sup>4</sup> ti: aham asmi silasampanno ti vā, vattasampanno ti vā, silavatta-sampanno ti vā, jātiyā vā gottena vā kolaputtikena vā vaṇṇapokkharatāya<sup>5</sup> vā dhanena<sup>5</sup> vā ajjhenena<sup>6</sup> vā kammā-yatanena vā sippāyatanena vā vijjaṭṭhānena vā sutena vā paṭibhāṇena<sup>7</sup> vā aññatarāññatarena vā vatthunā, uccākulā pabbajito ti vā, mahākulā pabbajito ti vā, mahābhogakulā pabbajito ti vā, ulārabhogakulā<sup>8</sup> pabbajito ti vā, ñāto yasassī sagahaṭṭhapabbajitānaṃ<sup>9</sup> ti vā, lābhi 'mhi cīvara-piṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ ti vā, suttantiko ti vā, vinayadharo ti vā, dhammakathiko ti vā, āraññiko ti vā, piṇḍapātiko<sup>10</sup> ti vā, paṃsukūliko ti vā, tecīvariko ti vā, sapadānacāriko ti vā, khalupacchā-bhattiko ti vā, nesajjiko ti vā, yathāsanthatiko ti vā, paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhī ti vā, dutiyassa jhānassa lābhī ti vā, tatiyassa jhānassa lābhī ti vā, catutthassa jhānassa lābhī ti vā, ākāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyā lābhī ti vā, viññāṇāññāyatanasamāpattiyā lābhī ti vā, ākiñcaññāya-*

<sup>1-1</sup> S dhātukusalā.

<sup>2</sup> S bhaṇenti.

<sup>3</sup> S pāvada.

<sup>4</sup> S vāvada.

<sup>5-5</sup> S vaddhaṇena.

<sup>6</sup> S dhaññena.

<sup>7</sup> S paṭilābhena.

<sup>8</sup> S ulārayabhoga°.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sagahaṭṭhap°; Si gahaṭṭhassa p°.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> piṇḍi°.



tanasaṃpattiyā lābhī ti vā, nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-  
saṃpattiyā lābhī ti vā pāvadati katheti bhanati dīpayati  
voharati ti, yo ātumānaṃ sayama eva pāvā<sup>1</sup>. Ten' āha  
Bhagavā:

—Yo attano silavatāni jantu  
anānuputṭho ca paresa pāvā<sup>2</sup>,  
anariyadhammaṃ kusalā tam āhu,  
yo ātumānaṃ sayama eva pāvā<sup>3</sup> ti.

Santo ca bhikkhu abhinibbutatto  
iti 'han ti sīlesu akatthamāno<sup>4</sup>  
tam ariyadhammaṃ kusalā vadanti,  
yassa' ussādā n' atthi kuhiñci loke. 4.

*Santo ca bhikkhu abhinibbutatto* ti. *Santo* ti rāgassa  
santattā<sup>5</sup> santo, dosassa santattā<sup>5</sup> santo, mohassa san-  
tattā<sup>5</sup> santo, kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa palāsassa  
issāya macchariyassa māyāya sātheyyassa thaumbhassa  
sārambhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa pamādassa  
sabbakilesānaṃ sabbaduccaritānaṃ sabbadarathānaṃ  
sabbaparilāhānaṃ sabbasantāpānaṃ sabbākusalābhisam-  
khārānaṃ santattā samitattā vūpasamitattā<sup>6</sup> vijjhātattā  
nibbutattā vigatattā paṭipassaddhattā santo vūpasanto<sup>7</sup>  
nibbuto paṭipassaddho ti, santo<sup>8</sup>.

*Bhikkhū* ti sattannaṃ dhammānaṃ bhinnattā bhikkhu;  
sakkāyaditṭhi bhinnā hoti, vicikicchā bhinnā hoti, silab-  
bataparāmāso<sup>9</sup> bhinno hoti, rāgo bhinno hoti, doso bhinno  
hoti, moho bhinno hoti, māno bhinno hoti; bhinn' assa  
honti pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṃkilesikā ponobbhavikā  
sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmarañiyā.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pāvā ti; S pāvada ti.

<sup>2</sup> S pāvada ti.

<sup>3</sup> S pāvada.

<sup>4</sup> S akattamāno.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S samitattā.

<sup>6</sup> S upasamisatta.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. upasanto.

<sup>8</sup> Si om.

<sup>9</sup> S °parāmāsā bhinnā.

\* Pajjena katena attanā,  
 Sabhiyā ti Bhagavā,  
 parinibbānagato vitinṇakamkho  
 vibhavañ<sup>1</sup> ca bhavañ ca vipphāya  
 vusitavā khīnapunabbhavo ti<sup>2</sup>.

Santo ca bhikkhu abhinibbutatto ti. Rāgassa nibbāpitattā<sup>3</sup> dosassa nibbāpitattā<sup>3</sup> mohassa nibbāpitattā abhinibbutatto, kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa palāsassa issāya macchariyassa māyāya sāṭheyyassa thambhassa sārambhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa pamādassa sabbakilesānaṃ sabbaduccaritānaṃ sabbadarathānaṃ sabbaparilāhānaṃ sabbasantāpānaṃ sabbākusalābhisamkhārānaṃ nibbāpitattā abhinibbutatto ti, santo ca bhikkhu abhinibbutatto.

<sup>4</sup> Iti 'han ti<sup>4</sup> silesu akatthamāno ti. Iti 'han ti pada-sandhi padasamsaggo padapāripūri akkharasamavāyo byañjanasiliṭṭhatā padānupubbatā-m-etam, iti 'han ti. Silesu akatthamāno ti. Idh' ekacco katthī hoti vikatthī; so katthati vikatthati<sup>5</sup> ahaṃ asmi silasampanno ti vā vattasampanno ti vā silavattasampanno ti vā, jātiyā vā gottena vā kolaputtikena vā vaṇṇapokkharatāya vā . . . pe . . . n' evasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyā lābhi ti vā katthati vikatthati. Evaṃ na katthati na vikatthati, katthanā<sup>6</sup> ārato virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissatṭho vippamutto visamyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati, iti 'han ti silesu akatthamāno.

Tam ariyadhammaṃ kusalā vadanti ti. Kusalā ti ye te khandhakusalā<sup>7</sup> dhātukusalā āyatanakusalā paṭiccasamup-

\* Sn. 514.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> vibhavaṃ bh<sup>o</sup>; Si vibhavañ cābh<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. sa bhikkhu. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. abhinibbutatto.

<sup>4-4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> idahan ti here and below; S idāhan ti and idahan ti.

<sup>5</sup> Si om.; S has katti, vikatti, kattati, vikattati.

<sup>6</sup> S kattanā.

<sup>7</sup> S dhamme khandhe kusalā.

pādakusalā satipatṭhānakusalā sammappadhbānakusalā iddhippādakusalā indriyakusalā balakusalā bojjaṅgaku-  
salā maggakusalā<sup>1</sup> phalakusalā nibbānakusalā,<sup>2</sup> te kusalā<sup>2</sup>  
evaṃ vadanti. Ariyānaṃ eso dhammo, n' eso dhammo  
anariyānaṃ; paṇḍitānaṃ eso dhammo, n' eso dhammo  
bālānaṃ; sappurisānaṃ eso dhammo, n' eso dhammo  
asappurisānaṃ ti, evaṃ vadanti evaṃ<sup>3</sup> kathenti evaṃ  
bhaṇanti evaṃ dīpayanti evaṃ voharanti ti, tam ariya-  
dhammaṃ kusalā vadanti.

Yass' ussādā n' atthi kuhiñci loke ti. Yassā ti arahato  
khiṇāsavassa. Ussadā ti satt' ussādā, rāgussado dosus-  
sado mohussado mānussado diṭṭhussado kilesussado kam-  
mussado. Yass'<sup>4</sup> ime ussādā n' atthi na santi na saṃvij-  
janti<sup>5</sup> n' upalabbhanti, pahīnā samucchinnā vūpasantā  
paṭipassaddhā<sup>6</sup> abhappattikā ñānagginā daḍḍhā<sup>7</sup>.  
Kuhiñci ti kuhiñci kimhici katthaci ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā  
vā ajjhatabhiddhā vā. Loke ti apāyaloke manussaloke  
devaloke khandhaloke dhātuloke āyatanaloke ti, yass'  
ussadā n' atthi kuhiñci loke. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Santo ca bhikkhu abhinibbutatto  
iti 'han ti sīlesu akatthamāno  
tam ariyadhammaṃ kusalā vadanti,  
yass' ussādā n' atthi kuhiñci loke ti.

Pakappitā saṃkhatā yassa dhammā  
purakkhatā<sup>8</sup> santi avivadātā<sup>9</sup>,  
yad attani passati ānisaṃsaṃ,  
tan<sup>10</sup> nissito kuppapaṭicca-santim. 5.

Pakappitā saṃkhatā yassa dhammā ti. Pakappanā ti  
dve pakappanā, taṇhāpakappanā ca diṭṭhipakappanā ca . . .  
pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhāpakappanā . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhi-  
pakappanā. Saṃkhatā ti saṃkhatā visaṃkhatā abhi-

<sup>1</sup> S ad. maggaṅgakusalā.

<sup>2-2</sup> S dhātukusalā.

<sup>3</sup> S ad. ariyā nam.

<sup>4</sup> Si tass'.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> vijjanti; S pavijjanti.

<sup>6</sup> S paṭipp°.

<sup>7</sup> S ad. va.

<sup>8</sup> S purakkhitā, see below, p. 73.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S avevadātā.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S taṃ n°.

saṃkhatā saṅṭhapitā ti pi saṃkhatā; athavā aniccā saṃkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammā ti pi saṃkhatā. *Yassā* ti ditṭhigatikassa. *Dhammā* vuccanti dvāsaṭṭhi ditṭhigatāni ti, pakappitā saṃkhatā yassa dhammā.

*Purakkhatā*<sup>1</sup> *santi arivalūtā*<sup>2</sup> ti. *Purekkhārā* ti dve purekkhārā, taṇhāpurekkhāro ca ditṭhipurekkhāro ca . . . . . pe . . . . . ayam taṇhāpurekkhāro . . . . . pe . . . . . ayam ditṭhipurekkhāro. Tassa taṇhāpurekkhāro appahīno, ditṭhipurekkhāro appaṭinissaṭṭho, tassa taṇhāpurekkhārassa appahīnattā, tassa<sup>3</sup> ditṭhipurekkhārassa appaṭinissaṭṭhattā, so taṇham vā ditṭhim vā purato katvā carati, taṇhādhaḥo taṇhāketu taṇhādhipateyyo ditṭhidhaḥo ditṭhiketū ditṭhādhipateyyo taṇhāya vā ditṭhiyā vā parivārito carati ti, purakkhatā. *Santi* ti santi<sup>3</sup> saṃvijjanti upalabbhanti<sup>4</sup>. *Arivalūtā*<sup>5</sup> ti avivadātā<sup>5</sup> avodātā aparisuddhā saṃkiliṭṭhā saṃkilesikā ti, purekkhatā santi avivadātā<sup>5</sup>

*Yad attani passati ānisamsan* ti. *Yad attanī* ti yaṃ attani. Attā vuccati ditṭhigatam; attano ditṭhiyā dve ānisamsa passati, ditṭhidhammikaṃ ca ānisamsam samparāyikaṃ ca ānisamsam.

Katamo<sup>6</sup> ditṭhiyā ditṭhidhammiko ānisamsa? Yaṃ ditṭhiko satthā hoti, taṃditṭhikā sāvakā honti; taṃditṭhikaṃ satthāraṃ sāvakā sakkaronti garukaronti<sup>7</sup> mānenti pūjenti apacitīm<sup>8</sup> karonti; labhanti ca tatoniḍānaṃ cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ. Ayam ditṭhiyā ditṭhadhammiko ānisamsa.

Katamo ditṭhiyā samparāyiko ānisamsa? Ayam ditṭhi alaṃ nāgattāya<sup>9</sup> vā supaṇṇattāya vā yakkhattāya vā asurattāya vā gandhabbattāya vā mahārājattāya vā indattāya vā brahmattāya vā devattāya vā. Ayam ditṭhi<sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> purekkhātā; S purekkhatā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> avevadātā; S avevādātā. <sup>3</sup> S om.

<sup>4</sup> S ad. atthi. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S avevadātā.

<sup>6</sup> S katam' eva. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> garuṃ°. <sup>8</sup> Si apacittim.

<sup>9</sup> S nāgatthāya . . . supaṇṇatthāya . . . and so on.

<sup>10</sup> S ditṭhiyā (or ditṭhi yā).



alam suddhiyā visuddhiyā parisuddhiyā<sup>1</sup> muttiyā vimuttiyā parimuttiyā; imāya ditthiyā sujjhanti visujjhanti<sup>2</sup> parisujjhanti muccanti vimuccanti parimuccanti, imāya ditthiyā sujjhissāmi visujjhissāmi parisujjhissāmi muccissāmi<sup>3</sup> vimuccissāmi parimuccissāmi ti āyatim phalapātikāmkhī<sup>4</sup> hoti. Ayam ditthiyā samparāyiko ānisaṃso.

Attano ditthiyā ime dve ānisaṃse *passati* dakkhati oloketi nijjhāyati upaparikkhati ti, yad attani passati ānisaṃsam.

*Tan*<sup>5</sup> *nissito kuppapaticca-santi*<sup>6</sup> ti. Tisso *santiyo*, *accantasanti* tadaṅgasanti sammatisanti<sup>7</sup>.

Katamā accantasanti? Accantasanti vuccati amatam nibbānam; yo so sabbasaṃkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānam; ayam accantasanti.

Katamā tadaṅgasanti? Paṭhamam<sup>8</sup> jhānam samāpannassa nīvaraṇā santā honti, dutiyam jhānam samāpannassa vitakkavicāra santā honti, tatiyam jhānam samāpannassa pīti santā hoti<sup>9</sup>, catuttham jhānam samāpannassa sukhadukkha<sup>10</sup> santā honti, ākāsaṇācāyatanam samāpannassa rūpaṇṇā paṭighasaṇṇā nānattasaṇṇā santā honti, viññāṇaṇcāyatanam samāpannassa ākāsaṇācāyatanasaṇṇā santā hoti, ākiñcaṇṇāyatanam samāpannassa viññāṇaṇcāyatanasaṇṇā santā hoti<sup>9</sup>, n' evasaṇṇā-nāsaṇṇāyatanam samāpannassa ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaṇcāyatanasaṇṇā santā hoti; ayam tadaṅgasanti.

Katamā sammatisanti? Sammatisanti vuccanti dvāsaṭṭhi ditthigatā<sup>11</sup> ditthisantīyo; api ca sammatisanti imasmim atthe<sup>12</sup> adhippetā santatī<sup>13</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> S parivissuddhiyā.

<sup>2</sup> S om.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> muñcissāmi and so on.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> phalapaṭṭik<sup>o</sup>; S phalam pāṭik<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S tam ni<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> S kuppaticca<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sammuti<sup>o</sup> (throughout and correct).

<sup>8</sup> S pathamajjhānam and so on.

<sup>9</sup> S honti.

<sup>10</sup> S sukhadukkham.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> o<sup>o</sup>gatāni.

<sup>12</sup> Si om.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> santī.

Tan<sup>1</sup> nissito<sup>2</sup> kupa-paṭicca-santin<sup>3</sup> ti<sup>3</sup> kuppasantim<sup>4</sup> pakuppasantim<sup>4</sup> eritasantim<sup>5</sup> sameritasantim<sup>6</sup> calitasantim<sup>6</sup> ghaṭṭitasantim<sup>7</sup> kappitasantim<sup>7</sup> pakappitasantim<sup>6</sup> aniccaṃ saṃkhatam paṭiccasamuppannam khayadhammam vayadhammam virāgadhammam niroddhammam santim nissito<sup>8</sup> āsito<sup>9</sup> allino upāgato ajjhosito adhimutto ti, tan nissito kupa-paṭicca-santin<sup>10</sup>. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Pakappitā saṃkhatā yassa dhammā  
purakkhatā santi avivadātā,  
yad attani passati ānisaṃsam,  
tan nissito kupa-paṭicca-santin<sup>10</sup> ti.

Diṭṭhinivesā na<sup>11</sup> hi svātivattā  
dhammesu niccheyya samuggahitam,  
tasmā naro tesu nivesanesu  
nidassatī<sup>12</sup> ādiyati-cca dhammam. 6.

Diṭṭhinivesā na hi svātivattā ti. <sup>13</sup>Diṭṭhinivesā ti<sup>13</sup> sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti abhinivesapparāmāso diṭṭhinivesanam; asassato loko, antavā loko, anantavā loko, tam jīvam tam sarīram, aññam jīvam aññam sarīram, hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā<sup>14</sup>, na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā, n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti abhinivesapparāmāso diṭṭhinivesanan<sup>15</sup> ti, diṭṭhinivesā. Na hi

<sup>1</sup> S tam.

<sup>2</sup> Si ad. ti.

<sup>3</sup> Si om.; S ad. kupan ti.

<sup>4</sup> S om.

<sup>5</sup> S editasanti.

<sup>6</sup> S om.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ghaṭṭitasantim; S ghatitasanti.

<sup>8</sup> S sito.

<sup>9</sup> Si om.; B<sup>p</sup> S asito.

<sup>10</sup> S kuppam p<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> S nam (°nivesānam).

<sup>12</sup> PTS nirassati.

<sup>13-13</sup> Si om.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>p</sup> param maraṇā throughout.

<sup>15</sup> S °nivesānam.

*svātivattā* ti durativattā<sup>1</sup> duttarā duppararā dussamatikkamā dubbitivattā ti, diṭṭhīnivesā na hi svātivattā.

*Dhammesu niccheyya samuggahītan* ti. *Dhammesū* ti dvāsatti diṭṭhigatesu. *Niccheyyā* ti nicchinitvā vicchinivā vicinitvā pavicinitvā tulayitvā tirayitvā vibhāvayitvā vībhūtaṃ katvā. <sup>2</sup>*Samuggahītan* ti nivesanesu<sup>2</sup> odhisaggāho<sup>3</sup> vilaggāho varaggāho<sup>4</sup> koṭṭhāsaggāho uccayaggāho samuccayaggāho : idaṃ saccam taccham tatham bhūtam yāthavam aviparittan ti gahitam parāmattham abhinivīṭṭham ajjhositam adhimuttan ti, dhammesu niccheyya samuggahītam.

*Tasmā naro tesu nivesanesū* ti. *Tasmā* ti tasmā taṅkāraṇā taṃhetu taṃpaccayā<sup>5</sup> taṃnidānā<sup>6</sup>. *Naro* ti satto naro māṇavo poso puggalo jīvo jagū jantu indagū manujo. *Tesu nivesanesū* ti tesu diṭṭhīnivesanesū ti, tasmā naro tesu nivesanesu.

*Nidassati ādiyati-cca*<sup>7</sup> *dhamman* ti. *Nidassati*<sup>8</sup> ti dvīhi kāraṇehi nidassati, paravicchindanāya vā nidassati, anabhisambhūnanto vā nidassati.

Katham paravicchindanāya nidassati? Paro vicchindati: So satthā na sabbaññū, dhammo na svākkhāto, gaṇo na suppaṭipanno, diṭṭhi na bhaddikā, paṭipadā na suppaññattā, maggo na niyyāniko; n' atth' ettha suddhi vā visuddhi vā parisuddhi vā mutti vā vimutti vā parimutti vā; <sup>9</sup>na tattha sujjhanti<sup>9</sup> vā visujjhanti vā parisujjhanti vā muccanti vā vimuccanti vā parimuccanti vā; hinā nibhinā omakā lāmakā jatukkā<sup>10</sup> parittā ti. Evaṃ paro vicchindati; evaṃ vicchindiyamāno satthāram nidas-

<sup>1</sup> Si dūr°; S durātitto.

<sup>2-2</sup> Si om.

<sup>3</sup> S odissaggāho.

<sup>4</sup> S paraggāho.

<sup>5</sup> Si *has elsewhere* tappaccayā.

<sup>6</sup> S taṃnidānam.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ādiyati ca.

<sup>8</sup> S nirassati.

<sup>9-9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S n' atth' ettha sujjhanti, *as sometimes* Si *in this context*.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> chatukkā; S catukkā *as usual*.

sati, dhammakkhānaṃ nidassati, gaṇaṃ nidassati, diṭṭhiṃ nidassati, paṭipadaṃ nidassati, maggaṃ nidassati. Evaṃ paraviechindanāya nidassati.

Kāthaṃ anabhisambhūnanto nidassati? Silaṃ anabhisambhūnanto silaṃ nidassati, vattaṃ anabhisambhūnanto vattaṃ nidassati, silavattaṃ anabhisambhūnanto silavattaṃ nidassati. Evaṃ anabhisambhūnanto nidassati.

Ādiyati-cca<sup>1</sup> dhammaṃ ti. Satthāraṃ gaṇhāti, dhammakkhānaṃ gaṇhāti, gaṇaṃ gaṇhāti, diṭṭhiṃ gaṇhāti, paṭipadaṃ gaṇhāti, maggaṃ gaṇhāti, <sup>2</sup>phalaṃ gaṇhāti <sup>2</sup>parāmasati abhinivisati ti, nidassati ādiyati-cca dhammaṃ. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Diṭṭhīnivesā<sup>3</sup> na hi svātivattā  
dhammesu niccheyya samuggahītaṃ,  
tasmā naro tesu nivesanesu  
nidassati ādiyati-cca dhammaṃ ti.

Dhonassa hi n' atthi kuhiñci loke  
pakappitā diṭṭhi bhavābhavesu,  
māyañ ca mānañ ca pahāya dhono  
sa kena gaccheyya? Anūpayo so.

*Dhonassa hi n' atthi kuhiñci loke pakappitā diṭṭhi bhavābhavesū ti. Dhono<sup>4</sup> ti. Dhonā vuccati paññā, yā paññā pajānaṇā vicayo pavicayo<sup>5</sup> dhammavicayo sallakhaṇā upalakkhaṇā paccupalakkhaṇā<sup>6</sup> paṇḍiccaṃ kosallaṃ nepuññaṃ vebhavyā<sup>6</sup> cintā upaparikkhā bhūri medhā pariñāyikā vipassanā sampajjaññaṃ patoto<sup>7</sup> paññā paññīndriyam paññābalaṃ paññāsaṭṭhaṃ<sup>8</sup> paññāpāsādo<sup>9</sup> paññā-āloko paññā-obhāso<sup>10</sup> paññāpajjoto paññāratanaṃ amoho dhammavicayo sammādiṭṭhi.*

Kiṃkāraṇā dhonā vuccati paññā? Tāya paññāya<sup>11</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ādiyati ca.

<sup>2-2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>3</sup> S diṭṭhenivesā.

<sup>4</sup> See below on v. 813.

<sup>5</sup> S om.

<sup>6</sup> S vebhavyaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S padoto.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> paññāsaṭṭhaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> S paññābhāso.

<sup>10</sup> S paññāyācanā.

<sup>11</sup> S paññā.



kāyaduccaritaṃ dhutañ ca <sup>1</sup>dhotañ ca <sup>1</sup>sandhotañ ca <sup>1</sup>niddhotañ ca <sup>1</sup>, vacīduccaritaṃ <sup>2</sup>dhutañ ca dhotañ ca sandhotañ ca niddhotañ ca <sup>2</sup>, manoduccaritaṃ dhutañ ca dhotañ ca sandhotañ ca niddhotañ ca, rāgo dhuto ca dhoto ca sandhoto ca niddhoto ca, doso moho kodho upanāho makkho palāso <sup>3</sup> issā macchariyaṃ māyā sāṭhey-yaṃ thambho sārambho māno atimāno mado pamādo, sabbe kilesā, sabbe duccaritā, sabbe darathā, sabbe pari-lāhā, sabbe santāpā, sabbākusalābhisamkhārā dhutā ca dhotā ca sandhotā ca niddhotā ca; taṃ kārāṇā dhonā vuccati paññā. Athavā sammādiṭṭhiyā micchādiṭṭhi dhutā ca dhotā ca sandhotā ca niddhotā ca, sammāsamkappena micchāsamkappo dhuto ca dhoto ca sandhoto ca niddhoto ca, sammēvācēya micchāvācā dhutā ca, sammākamma-tena <sup>4</sup> micchākammanto dhuto ca, sammā-ājivena micchā-ājivo dhuto ca, sammāvāyāmena micchāvāyāmo dhuto ca, sammāsatiyā micchāsati dhutā ca, sammāsamādhinā micchāsamādhī dhuto ca, sammāñāṇena <sup>5</sup> micchāñāṇaṃ dhutañ ca, sammāvimuttiyā micchāvimutti dhutā ca dhotā ca sandhotā ca niddhotā ca. Athavā ariyena aṭṭhaṅgikena maggena sabbe kilesā, sabbe duccaritā, sabbe darathā, sabbe pari-lāhā, sabbe santāpā, sabbākusalābhisamkhārā dhutā ca dhotā ca sandhotā ca niddhotā ca.

<sup>6</sup> Arahā imehi <sup>6</sup> dhoneyyehi dhammehi upeto samupeto upagato samupagato upapanno samupapanno samannā-gato; tasmā arāhā dhono. So dhutarāgo dhutapāpo dhutakilesa dhutaparilāho ti dhono.

*Kuhiñcī* ti kuhiñci kimhici katthaci ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā ajjhatabhiddhā vā. *Loke* ti apāyaloke . . . pe . . . āyatanaloke. *Pakappanā* ti dve pakappanā,

1-1 S om.

2-2 B<sup>v</sup> S om.

3-3 B<sup>v</sup> S ad. dhuto ca dhoto ca sandhoto ca niddhoto ca, and repeat these words with necessary change of gender after issā, macchariyam, māyā . . . up to sabbe kilesā.

4 B<sup>v</sup> S ad. dhotā ca pe.

5 B<sup>v</sup> S ad. dhoto ca sandhoto ca niddhoto ca.

6-6 S assāmehi.

taṅhāpakappanā ca diṭṭhipakappanā ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṅhāpakappanā . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhipakappanā. *Bhavābhavesu* ti bhavābhave, kammabhave, punabbhave, kāmabhave kammabhave, kāmabhave punabbhave, rūpabhave kammabhave, rūpabhave punabbhave, arūpabhave kammabhave, arūpabhave punabbhave, punappunam<sup>1</sup> bhave<sup>2</sup> <sup>3</sup> punappunam gatiyā<sup>3</sup> punappunam upapattiyā punappunam paṭisandhiyā<sup>4</sup> punappunam attabhāvābhinibbattiyā.

Dhonassa hi n'atthi kuhiñci loke pakappitā diṭṭhi bhavābhavesū ti; <sup>5</sup> dhonassa kuhiñci loke bhavābhavesu ca <sup>6</sup> kappitā <sup>5</sup> pakappitā abhisamkhatā saṅghapitā diṭṭhi n'atthi na santi na saṃvijjanti n'upalabbhanti, pahīnā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā ñānagginā daddhā ti, dhonassa hi n'atthi kuhiñci loke pakappitā diṭṭhi bhavābhavesu.

*Māyaṃ ca mānaṃ ca pahāya dhono* ti. *Māyā* vuccati vañcanikā cariyā. Idh' ekacco kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā, vacasū<sup>7</sup> duccaritaṃ caritvā, manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā, tassa paṭicchādanahetu pāpikaṃ icchaṃ paṇidahati: Mā maṃ jaññā<sup>8</sup> ti icchati, mā maṃ jaññā<sup>8</sup> ti saṃkappeti, mā maṃ jaññā<sup>8</sup> ti vācaṃ bhāsati, mā maṃ jaññā<sup>8</sup> ti kāyena parakkamati. Yā evarūpā māyā māyāvitā accasarā<sup>9</sup> vañcañā nikati nikiraṇā<sup>10</sup> pariharaṇā kuhanā<sup>11</sup> parikuhaṇā chādanā paricchādanā anuttānikammaṃ<sup>12</sup> anāvikkammaṃ<sup>12</sup> vocchādanā pāpakiriyā; ayaṃ vuccati māyā.

*Māno* ti. Ekavidhena māno, yā cittassa uṇṇati. Duvidhena māno: attukkamsanamāno paravambhanamāno. Tividhena māno: seyyo 'ham asmī ti māno, sadiso 'ham

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S punappuna<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> S gahitā.

<sup>3-3</sup> S om.

<sup>4</sup> S sandhiyā.

<sup>5-5</sup> Si om.

<sup>6</sup> S pakappitā kappatā abhisamkhatā.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> vācāya.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> jaññū.

<sup>9</sup> S accayā.

<sup>10</sup> S nikaraṇā.

<sup>11</sup> Si guhanā, pariguhanā, but below ku<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>12</sup> S <sup>o</sup>kammā.

asmī ti māno, hīno 'ham asmī ti māno. Catubbidhena māno: lābhena mānaṃ janeti, yasena<sup>1</sup> mānaṃ janeti, pasamsāya mānaṃ janeti, sukkena mānaṃ janeti. Pañcavidhena māno: lābhi 'mhi manāpikānaṃ rūpānaṃ ti mānaṃ janeti, lābhi 'mhi manāpikānaṃ saddānaṃ gandhānaṃ rasānaṃ phoṭṭhabbānaṃ ti mānaṃ janeti. Chabbidhena māno: cakkhusampadāya mānaṃ janeti, sotasampadāyā<sup>2</sup> ghānasampadāya jivhāsampadāya kāyasampadāya manosampadāya mānaṃ janeti. Sattavidhena māno: māno atimāno mānatimāno omāno adhimāno asmimāno micchāmāno. Aṭṭhavidhena māno: lābhena mānaṃ janeti, alābhena omānaṃ janeti, yasena mānaṃ janeti, ayasena omānaṃ janeti, pasamsāya mānaṃ janeti,<sup>3</sup> nindāya omānaṃ janeti<sup>3</sup>, sukkena mānaṃ janeti, dukkena omānaṃ janeti. Navavidhena māno: seyyassa seyyo 'ham asmī ti māno,<sup>4</sup> seyyassa sadiso 'ham asmī ti māno, seyyassa hīno 'ham asmī ti māno<sup>4</sup>, sadisassa<sup>5</sup> seyyo 'ham asmī ti māno, sadisassa sadiso 'ham asmī ti māno, sadisassa hīno 'ham asmī ti māno, hīnassa seyyo 'ham asmī ti māno, hīnassa sadiso 'ham asmī ti māno, hīnassa hīno 'ham asmī ti māno. Dasavidhena māno: idh' ekacco mānaṃ janeti jātiyā vā goṭṭena vā kolaputtikena vā vaṇṇapokkharatāya vā dhanena vā ajjhenena vā kammayatanena vā sippayatanena vā vijjattāhānena vā sutena vā paṭibhānena vā aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā. Yo evarūpo māno maññanā maññitattaṃ uṇṇati uṇṇamo dhajo saṃaggāho ketukamyatā cittaṃ, ayaṃ vuccati māno.

*Māyaṃ ca mānaṃ ca pahāya dhono* ti<sup>6</sup> māyaṃ ca mānaṃ ca *pahāya* pajahitvā vinoditvā byantikaritvā anabhāvaṃ gametvā ti, māyaṃ ca mānaṃ ca *pahāya* dhono.

*Sa*<sup>7</sup> *kena gaccheyya anūpayo so* ti. Upayo<sup>8</sup> ti dve upayā, tanhūpayo ca diṭṭhūpayo ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ tanhūpayo . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhūpayo. Tassa tanhūpayo

<sup>1</sup> Si yassena.

<sup>3-3</sup> Si om.

<sup>6</sup> Si saddisassa.

<sup>7</sup> S om.

<sup>2</sup> Si *ad.* mānaṃ janeti.

<sup>4-4</sup> S om.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* dhono.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> upayā.

pahīno, ditthūpayo paṭinissattho; taṇhūpayassa pahīnattā, ditthūpayassa paṭinissatthattā *anūpayo so*<sup>1</sup> kena rūgena gaccheyya, kena dosena gaccheyya, kena mohena gaccheyya, kena mānena gaccheyya, kāya ditthiyā gaccheyya, kena uddhaccena gaccheyya, kāya vicikicchāya gaccheyya, kehi anusayehi<sup>2</sup> gaccheyya ratto ti vā duttho ti vā mūlho ti vā vinibandho ti vā parāmattho ti vā vikkhepagato ti vā anitthāgato<sup>3</sup> ti vā thāmagato ti vā? Te abhisamkhārā pahinā, abhisamkhārānaṃ pahinattā gatiyā<sup>4</sup> kena gaccheyya nerayiko ti vā tiracchānayaniko ti vā pittivisayiko<sup>5</sup> ti vā manusso ti vā devo ti vā rūpī ti vā arūpī ti vā saññī ti vā asaññī ti vā nevasaññī-nāsaññī ti vā? So hetu n' atthi paccayo n' atthi kāraṇaṃ n' atthi yena gaccheyyā ti, sa<sup>6</sup> kena<sup>7</sup> gaccheyya? Anūpayo so. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Dhonassa hi n' atthi kuhiñci loke  
pakappitā ditthi bhavābhavesu;  
māyaṇ ca mānaṇ ca pahāya dhono,  
sa<sup>8</sup> kena<sup>9</sup> gaccheyya? Anūpayo so ti.

Upayo hi dhammesu upeti vādaṃ,  
anūpayam kena katham vadeyya?  
attam nirattam na hi tassa atthi,  
adhosi so ditthim idh' eva sabbam. 8.

*Upayo hi dhammesu upeti vādan ti. Upayo ti dve upayā, taṇhūpayo ca ditthūpayo ca . . . pe . . . ayam taṇhūpayo . . . pe . . . ayam ditthūpayo. Tassa taṇhūpayo appahīno, ditthūpayo appaṭinissattho, taṇhūpayassa appahinattā, ditthūpayassa appaṭinissatthattā dhammesu vādaṃ upeti, ratto ti vā duttho ti vā mūlho ti vā vinibandho ti vā parāmattho ti vā vikkhepagato ti vā anit-*

<sup>1</sup> B S puggalo; see p. 82, l. 12.

<sup>2</sup> S anupayogehi.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S anitthāgato here and below.

<sup>4</sup> Si gatiyo; and below.

<sup>5</sup> S petti<sup>o</sup> as usual.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> tena.

<sup>8</sup> S om.

<sup>9</sup> S kenaci.



thaṅgato<sup>1</sup> ti vā thāmagato ti vā ; te abhisamkhārā appahinā, abhisamkhārānaṃ appahinattā gatiyā vādaṃ upeti, nerayiko ti vā tiracchānāyoniko ti vā pittivisayiko ti vā manusso ti vā devo ti vā rūpī ti vā arūpī ti vā saññī ti vā asaññī ti vā nevasaññī-nāsaññī ti vā vādaṃ -- upeti upagacchati gahāti parāmasati abhinivisati ti, upayo hi dhammesu upeti vādaṃ.

*Anūpayam kena katham vadeyyā?* ti. Upayo ti dve upayā, taṅhūpayo ca diṭṭhūpayo ca . . . pe . . . ayam taṅhūpayo . . . pe . . . ayam diṭṭhūpayo. Tassa taṅhūpayo pahino, diṭṭhūpayo paṭinissattho, taṅhūpayassa pahinattā, diṭṭhūpayassa paṭinissatthattā *anūpayam*<sup>2</sup> *kena*<sup>3</sup> rāgena *vadeyya*, kena dosena *vadeyya*, kena mohena *vadeyya*, kena mānena *vadeyya*, kāya diṭṭhiyā *vadeyya*, kena uddhaccena *vadeyya*, kāya vicikicchāya *vadeyya*, kehi anusayehi *vadeyya* ratto ti vā duṭṭho ti vā mūlho ti vā vinibandho ti vā parāmattho ti vā vikkhepagato ti vā anīṭṭhaṅgato<sup>4</sup> ti vā thāmagato ti vā? Te abhisamkhārā pahinā, abhisamkhārānaṃ pahinattā gatiyā kena *vadeyya* nerayiko ti vā . . . pe . . . nevasaññī nāsaññī ti vā? So hetu n' atthi, paccayo n' atthi, kāraṇaṃ n' atthi yena *vadeyya* katheyya bhaṇeyya dīpayeyya voha-reyyā ti, *anūpayam* kena katham *vadeyya*?

*Attam nirattam na hi tassa atthi* ti. *Attā* ti sassata-ditṭhi<sup>5</sup> n' atthi, *nirattā* ti ucchedaditṭhi n' atthi, *attā* ti gahitaṃ n' atthi, *nirattā* ti muñcitabbaṃ n' atthi ; yass' atthi gahitaṃ tass' atthi muñcitabbaṃ, yass' atthi muñcitabbaṃ tass' atthi gahitaṃ ; gahaṇamuñcanaṃ<sup>6</sup> samatikkanto<sup>7</sup> arahā vuddhiparihāniṃ vītivatto. So vuṭṭhāvāso citta-carāṇo . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . n' atthi tassa punabbhavo ti, *attam* *nirattam* na hi tassa atthi.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S anīṭṭhāgato.

<sup>2</sup> S anusayam.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* puggalam.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> anīṭṭhagato.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S attānuditṭhi.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S gahaṇam muñcanā.

<sup>7</sup> S samantikkamanto.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *om.* pe *and read* gataddho gatadiso jātimarāṇa-samsāro.

*Adhosi so diṭṭhim idh' eva sabbam ti. Tassa dvāsaṭṭhi diṭṭhigatāni pahināni samucchinnāni vūpasantāni paṭi-passaddhāni abhabbuppattikāni ānagginā dadḍhāni. So sabbam<sup>1</sup> diṭṭhigataṃ idh' eva adhosi dhuni niddhuni<sup>2</sup> pajahi vinodesi byanti-akāsi anabhāvaṃ gamesi ti, adhosi so diṭṭhim idh' eva sabbam. Ten' āha Bhagavā :*

Upayo hi dhammesu upeti vādaṃ,  
anupayaṃ kena kathaṃ vadeyya?  
attaṃ nirattaṃ na hi tassa atthi,  
adhosi so diṭṭhim idh' eva sabbam ti.

TATIYO<sup>3</sup> DUṬṬHAṬṬHAKASUTTANIDDESO<sup>4</sup> NIṬṬHITO<sup>5</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>v</sup> sabbad°.

<sup>2</sup> S corrupt, implies addition of sandhuni.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S om.

<sup>4</sup> S duṭṭhakasutta°.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S samatto tatiyo.

CATUTTHO<sup>1</sup> SUDDHATTHAKASUTTANIDDESO<sup>2</sup>.

Passāmi suddham paramam arogam<sup>3</sup>,  
ditṭhena samsuddhi narassa hoti,  
evābhijānam<sup>4</sup> paraman ti nātvā  
suddhānupassī ti<sup>5</sup> pacceti nānam. 1.

*Passāmi suddham paramam arogan ti. Passāmi* <sup>6</sup> *sud-*  
*dhan ti passāmi* <sup>6</sup> *suddham, dakkhāmi suddham, olokemi*  
*suddham, nijjhāyāmi suddham, upaparikkhāmi suddham.*  
*Paramam arogan ti paramam ārogyappattam* <sup>7</sup> *khemap-*  
*pattam* <sup>8</sup> *tānappattam* <sup>9</sup> *leṇappattam* <sup>9</sup> *saranappattam parā-*  
*yanappattam abhayappattam acutappattam amatappattam*  
*nibbānappattan ti, passāmi suddham paramam arogam.*

*Ditṭhena samsuddhi narassa hoti ti cakkhuviññānena* <sup>10</sup>  
*rūpadassanena narassa suddhi visuddhi parisuddhi mutti*  
*vimutti parimutti hoti, naro sujjhati visujjhati parisujjhati*  
*muccati vimuccati parimuccati ti, ditṭhena samsuddhi*  
*narassa hoti.*

*Evābhijānam paraman ti nātvā ti evam abhijānanto*  
*ājānanto vijānanto paṭivijānanto pativijjhanto, idam*  
*paramam aggam seṭṭham viṣeṭṭham pāmokkham uttamam*  
*pavarān* <sup>11</sup> *ti nātvā jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā*  
*vibhūtam katvā ti, evābhijānam paraman ti nātvā.*

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om. ; S. atha.

<sup>2</sup> S ad. vuccati.

<sup>3</sup> S arogyam.

<sup>4</sup> So Codd. ; PTS. etā°.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om. here and below, as B<sup>al</sup> in PTS.

<sup>6-6</sup> Si om.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> arogam ; S arogyam.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °pattam.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S cakkhuviññānam.

<sup>11</sup> Si S paraman ; B<sup>p</sup> pavarān.

*Suddhānupassī ti pacceti nāṇan ti.* <sup>1</sup> Yo suddham passati so *suddhānupassī*. *Pacceti nāṇan ti cakkhuviññāṇena* <sup>2</sup> rūpadassanam <sup>3</sup> nāṇan ti pacceti, maggo ti pacceti, patho ti pacceti, niyyānan ti pacceti ti, *suddhānupassī ti pacceti nāṇam*. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Passāmi suddham paramam arogam,  
ditthena samsuddhi narassa hoti,  
evābhijānam paraman ti nātvā,  
suddhānupassī ti pacceti nāṇan ti.

Ditthena ce suddhi narassa hoti,  
nānena vā so pajahāti dukkham,  
aññena so sujjhāti sopadhiko,  
ditthī hi nam pāva<sup>4</sup> tathā vadānam. 2.

*Ditthena ce suddhi narassa hoti ti cakkhuviññāṇena* <sup>5</sup> rūpadassanena ce narassa suddhi visuddhi parisuddhi mutti vimutti parimutti hoti, naro sujjhāti visujjhāti parisujjhāti muccati vimuccati parimuccati ti; *ditthena ce suddhi narassa hoti*.

*Nāṇena vā so pajahāti dukkhan ti cakkhuviññāṇena* <sup>5</sup> rūpadassanena ce naro jātidukkham pajahāti, jarādukkham pajahāti, byāhidukkham pajahāti, maraṇadukkham pajahāti, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadukkham pajahāti ti, nāṇena vā so pajahāti dukkham.

*Aññena so sujjhāti sopadhiko ti aññena asuddhimaggena micchāpaṭipadāya aniyānāpathena* <sup>6</sup> aññatra satipaṭṭhānehi aññatra sammappadhānehi aññatra iddhipādehi <sup>7</sup> aññatra indriyehi aññatra balehi aññatra bojjaṅgehi aññatra ariyaṭṭhaṅgikamaggena <sup>8</sup> naro sujjhāti visujjhāti

<sup>1</sup> S om. *this paragraph and the stanza.*

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> cakkhuviññāṇam.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> rūpadassanena.

<sup>4</sup> S sāvā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S cakkhuviññāṇam.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S aniyāna°, *but correctly p. 87, l. 11.*

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S iddhipādehi, *often.*

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ariyā atṭhaṅgikā maggā; S ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo.



parisujjhati muccati vimuccati parimuccati. *Sopadhiko* ti sarāgo sadoso samoho samāno satanho sadiṭṭhi sakilesa sa-upādāno ti, aññena so sujjhati sopadhiko.

*Diṭṭhi hi naṃ pāva*<sup>1</sup> *tathā vadānan* ti sā va diṭṭhi taṃ puggalaṃ pāvada<sup>2</sup> ti; iti vā yaṃ puggalo micchādiṭṭhiko viparītadassano ti<sup>3</sup>. *Tathā vadānan* ti tathā vadantaṃ kathentaṃ bhaṇantaṃ<sup>4</sup> dīpayantaṃ voharantaṃ: sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti tathā vadantaṃ<sup>5</sup> kathentaṃ bhaṇantaṃ dīpayantaṃ voharantaṃ asassato<sup>6</sup> loko, antavā loko, anantavā loko, taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ, aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ, hoti tathāgato paraṃmaraṇā, na hoti tathāgato paraṃmaraṇā, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paraṃmaraṇā, n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃmaraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti tathā vadantaṃ<sup>5</sup> kathentaṃ bhaṇantaṃ dīpayantaṃ voharantaṃ ti, diṭṭhi hi naṃ pāva<sup>1</sup> tathā vadānaṃ. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Diṭṭhena ce suddhi narassa hoti,  
ñānena vā so pajahāti dukkhaṃ,  
aññena so sujjhati sopadhiko,  
diṭṭhi hi naṃ pāva<sup>1</sup> tathā vadānan ti.

Na brāhmaṇo aññato suddhim āha  
diṭṭhe sute silavate mute vā,  
puññe ca pāpe ca anūpalitto,  
attañjaho na-y-idha pakubbamāno<sup>7</sup>. 3.

*Na brāhmaṇo aññato suddhim āha diṭṭhe sute silavate mute vā* ti. *Nā* ti paṭikkhepo. *Brāhmaṇo* ti sattannaṃ dhammānaṃ bāhitattā brāhmaṇo; sakkāyadiṭṭhi bāhitā hoti, vicikicchā bāhitā hoti, silabbataparāmāso<sup>8</sup> bāhito

<sup>1</sup> S sāva.

<sup>2</sup> S vāvada.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om. ti.

<sup>4</sup> S bhaṇantaṃ *as usual*.

<sup>5</sup> S vadantaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> Si assassato *as often*.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S pakuppamāno.

<sup>8</sup> Si silabbatta<sup>o</sup>. Si *has silavata in metrical passages*; silavatta (= silavṛtta), silabbatta = silabbata (= silavṛata).

hoti, rāgo bāhito hoti, doso bāhito hoti, moho bāhito hoti, māno bāhito hoti, bāhit' assa honti pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṅkilesikā ponobbhavikā sadarā<sup>1</sup> dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmarañiyā :

\* Bāhetvā sabbapāpakāni

Sabhiyā ti Bhagavā

vimalo sādhusamāhito t̥hitatto

samsāram aticca kevali so,

anissito<sup>2</sup> tādī pavuccate<sup>3</sup> sa brahmā.

Na brāhmaṇo aññato suddhim āhā ti brāhmaṇo aññena asuddhimaggena micchāpaṭipadāya aniyyanapathena aññatra satipat̥ṭhānehi aññatra sammappadhānehi aññatra iddhippādehi aññatra indriyehi aññatra balehi aññatra bojjaṅgehi aññatra ariyat̥ṭhaṅgikamaggena<sup>4</sup>, suddhim visuddhim parisuddhim muttim vimuttim parimuttim n' āha na katheti na bhaṇati na dīpayati na voharati ti, na brāhmaṇo aññato suddhim āha.

Diṭṭhe sute sīlavate mute vā ti. Sant' eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā diṭṭhasuddhikā; tē ekaccānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanaṃ maṅgalaṃ paccenti; ekaccānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanaṃ amaṅgalaṃ paccenti.

Katamesaṃ rūpānaṃ dassanaṃ maṅgalaṃ paccenti? Te kālato vuṭṭhahitvā abhimaṅgalagatāni rūpāni passanti: vātasakuṇaṃ<sup>5</sup> passanti, pussaveluvalat̥ṭhim<sup>6</sup> passanti, gabbhinittim passanti, kumārikam<sup>7</sup> khandhe āropetvā gacchantam passanti, punṇaghaṭam passanti, rohitamaccham passanti, ājaññaṃ passanti, ājaññaratham passanti,

\* Sn. 519.

<sup>1</sup> Si sadadhā; S madārā, below p. 98; B<sup>p</sup> Si sadarā; S davodarā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S asito here and below.

<sup>3</sup> S samuccado, later samuccato.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ariyena aṭṭhaṅgikena m<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> chapasakuṇaṃ; S vāpasaraṇaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> S phussa<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> kumārakam.

usabham passanti, gokapilam passanti; evarūpanam rūpanam dassanam maṅgalam paccenti.

Katamesam rūpanam dassanam amaṅgalam paccenti? Palālapuñjam passanti, takkaghaṭam passanti, rittaghaṭam passanti, naṭam passanti, naggasamaṇam<sup>1</sup> passanti, kharam passanti, kharayānam passanti, ekayuttayānam passanti, kānam passanti, kuṇim passanti, khañjam passanti, pakkhahataṃ<sup>2</sup> passanti, jinṇakam passanti, byādhikam passanti, matam<sup>3</sup> passanti; evarūpanam rūpanam dassanam amaṅgalam paccenti. Ime te samaṇabrāhmaṇā diṭṭhasuddhikā, te diṭṭhena suddhim visuddhim parisuddhim muttim vimuttim parimuttim paccenti.

Sant' eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sutasuddhikā; te ekaccānam saddānam savanam maṅgalam paccenti; ekaccānam saddānam savanam amaṅgalam paccenti.

Katamesam saddānam savanam maṅgalam paccenti? Te kālato vuṭṭhahitvā abhimaṅgalagatāni<sup>4</sup> saddāni suṇanti: vaḍḍhā ti vā vaḍḍhamānā ti vā punṇā ti vā pussā<sup>5</sup> ti vā assokā<sup>6</sup> ti vā sumanā ti vā sunakkhattā ti vā sumañgalā ti vā sirī ti vā sirivaḍḍhā ti vā; evarūpanam saddānam savanam maṅgalam paccenti.

Katamesam saddānam savanam amaṅgalam paccenti? Kāno ti vā kuṇī ti vā khañjo ti vā pakkhahato<sup>7</sup> ti vā jinṇako ti vā byādhiko ti vā mato ti vā chinnan ti vā bhinnan ti vā daḍḍhan ti vā natṭhan ti vā n' atthī<sup>8</sup> ti vā; evarūpanam saddānam savanam amaṅgalam paccenti. Ime te samaṇabrāhmaṇā sutasuddhikā te sutena suddhim visuddhim parisuddhim muttim vimuttim parimuttim paccenti.

Sant' eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā silasuddhikā; te silamattena samyamamattena samvaramattena avitikkamamattena

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> naggasamaṇakam; S khaggapannam.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pakkhapādam (see A. iii, 385).

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> matakam.

<sup>4</sup> S abhimaṅgalam kathānam.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> phussa.

<sup>6</sup> S asokā.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pakkhapādo.

<sup>8</sup> S naggi.

suddhim visuddhim parisuddhim muttim vimuttim parimuttim paccenti.

Samano<sup>1</sup> Muṇḍikāputto evam āha : Catūhi kho ahaṃ thapati<sup>2</sup> dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalaṃ paññāpemi sampannakusalaṃ paramakusalaṃ uttamapattippattāṃ samaṇaṃ ayojjhaṃ<sup>3</sup>. Katamehi catūhi? Idha thapati<sup>4</sup> na kāyena pāpakammaṃ karoti, na pāpikaṃ<sup>5</sup> vācaṃ bhāsati, na pāpakaṃ saṃkappaṃ<sup>6</sup> saṃkappeti, na pāpakaṃ ājivaṃ ājivati. Imehi kho ahaṃ thapati<sup>4</sup> catūhi dhammehi samannāgataṃ purisapuggalaṃ paññāpemi sampannakusalaṃ paramakusalaṃ uttamapattippattāṃ samaṇaṃ ayojjhaṃ.

Evam eva sant' eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā silasuddhikā; te silamattena samyamamattena samvaramattena avitikkamamattena suddhim visuddhim parisuddhim muttim vimuttim parimuttim paccenti.

Sant' eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā vattasuddhikā<sup>7</sup>. Te hatthivattikā<sup>8</sup> vā honti, assavattikā vā honti, govattikā vā honti, kukkuravattikā vā honti, kākavattikā vā honti, Vāsudevavattikā vā honti, Baladevavattikā vā honti, Puṇṇabhaddavattikā vā honti, Maṇibhaddavattikā vā honti, aggivattikā vā honti, nāgavattikā vā honti, supaṇṇavattikā vā honti, yakkhavattikā vā honti, asuravattikā vā honti, gandhabavattikā vā honti, mahārājavattikā vā honti, candavattikā vā honti, suriyavattikā vā honti, Indavattikā vā honti, Brahmavattikā vā honti, devavattikā vā honti, disavattikā vā honti. Ime te samaṇabrāhmaṇā vattasuddhikā; tena vattena suddhim visuddhim parisuddhim muttim vimuttim parimuttim paccenti.

Sant' eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā mutavisuddhikā. Te kālato vuṭṭhahitvā<sup>9</sup> paṭhavim āmasanti, haritaṃ āmasanti,

<sup>1</sup> Si samaṇamuṇḍikā<sup>o</sup>; S samaṇo pi muṇḍina<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> S pana; B<sup>p</sup> gahapati *always*.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ayojjaṃ *always*.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S gahapati.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S pāpakaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> kammaṃ; S kappam.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vata<sup>o</sup> *always*.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S <sup>o</sup>vattikā *always*.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vuṭṭhahitvā.



gomayam āmasanti, kacchapaṃ<sup>1</sup> āmasanti, jālaṃ<sup>2</sup> akka-  
manti<sup>3</sup>, tilavāhaṃ<sup>4</sup> āmasanti, pussatilaṃ<sup>5</sup> khādanti, pussa-  
telaṃ makkhenti, pussadantakaṭṭhaṃ khādanti, pussa-  
mattikāya nhāyanti, pussasātakam<sup>6</sup> nivāsenti, pussaveṭ-  
ṭhanam<sup>7</sup> veṭṭhanti. Ime te samanabrāhmaṇā muta-  
suddhikā; tena mutena suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ  
muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ paccenti.

*Na brāhmaṇo aññato suddhiṃ āha diṭṭhe sute silavate  
mute vā ti brāhmaṇo diṭṭhasuddhiyā pi suddhiṃ n' āha,  
sutasuddhiyā pi suddhiṃ n' āha, silasuddhiyā pi suddhiṃ  
n' āha, vattasuddhiyā pi suddhiṃ n' āha, mutasuddhiyā pi  
suddhiṃ n' āha na katheti na bhaṇati na dīpayati na  
voharati ti, na brāhmaṇo aññato suddhiṃ āha diṭṭhe sute  
silavate mute vā.*

*Puññe ca pāpe ca anūpalitto ti. Puññaṃ vuccati yaṃ  
kiñci tedhātukaṃ<sup>8</sup> kusalābhisamkhāraṃ; apuññaṃ vuccati  
sabbam akusalam. Yato puññābhisamkhāro ca apuññā-  
bhisamkhāro ca āneñjābhisamkhāro ca pahinā honti uechin-  
namulā tālavatthukatā anabhāvaṅgatā<sup>9</sup> āyatim anuppā-  
dadhammā, ettāvata<sup>10</sup> puññe ca pāpe ca na limpāti<sup>11</sup> na  
saṃlimpāti<sup>11</sup> na upalimpāti, alitto asaṃlitto anūpalitto  
nikkhanto nissatṭho<sup>12</sup> vippamutto viṣaṃyutto vimariyā-  
dikatena<sup>13</sup> cetasā viharati ti, puññe ca pāpe ca anūpalitto.*

*Attañjaho na-y-idha pakubbamāno ti. Attañjaho ti atta-  
diṭṭhijaho; attañjaho ti gāhajaho<sup>14</sup>; attañjaho ti tanhāva-  
sena diṭṭhivasena gahitaṃ parāmatṭhaṃ abhiniviṭṭhaṃ*

<sup>1</sup> S kaccham.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> phālam; S. phalam.

<sup>3</sup> S āmasanti

<sup>4</sup> S tilakam.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S phussa<sup>o</sup> always.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> phussasatakam; S phussasātikam.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> phussaveṭṭhānam; S phussaniveṭṭhanam.

<sup>8</sup> S hetukam.

<sup>9</sup> S anabhāvaṅkatā, which reading is followed below by  
B<sup>p</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> Si ad. ca.

<sup>11-11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>12</sup> S nissato.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vipariyādi<sup>o</sup> as usual.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S attagāhañjaho: S attañ.

ajjhositam adhimuttam, <sup>1</sup>sabbam tam <sup>1</sup>cattam hoti vantam  
muttam pahinam patinissattham. Na-y-idha pakubbamāno<sup>2</sup>  
ti puññābhisamkhāram vā apuññābhisamkhāram vā  
āneñjābhisamkhāram vā akubbamāno<sup>3</sup> ajanayamāno asañ-  
janayamāno anibbattayamāno anabhinibbattayamāno ti,  
attañjaho na-y-idha pakubbamāno. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Na brāhmaṇo aññato suddhim āha  
ditthe sute silavate mute vā,  
puññe ca pāpe ca anūpalitto,  
attañjaho na-y-idha pakubbamāno ti.

Purimam pahāya aparam sitāse  
ejānugā te na taranti saṅgam,  
te uggahāyanti nirassajanti,  
kapi va sākham pamukham gahāya. 4.

*Purimam pahāya aparam sitāse* ti purimam satthāram  
pahāya aparam satthāram nissitā, purimam dhammak-  
khānam pahāya aparam dhammakkhānam nissitā, purimam  
gaṇam pahāya aparam gaṇam nissitā, purimam ditthim  
pahāya aparam ditthim nissitā, purimam paṭipadam  
pahāya aparam paṭipadam nissitā, purimam maggam  
pahāya aparam maggam nissitā sannissitā<sup>4</sup> allinā upagatā  
ajjhositā adhimuttā ti, purimam pahāya aparam sitāse.

*Ejānugā te na taranti saṅgan* ti. Ejā vuccati tanhā, yo  
rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlam.  
*Ejānugā* ti ejānugā ejānugatā<sup>5</sup> ejānusatā, ejāya pannā  
patitā abhibhūtā pariyādiṇṇacittā. Na<sup>6</sup> taranti saṅgan ti  
rāgasāṅgam dosasāṅgam mohasāṅgam mānasāṅgam ditthi-  
sāṅgam kilesasāṅgam duccharitasāṅgam na taranti, na  
uttaranti na pataranti na samatikkamanti na vitivattanti  
ti, ejānugā te na taranti saṅgam.

*Te uggahāyanti nirassajanti* ti satthāram gaṇhanti, tam  
muñcivā aññam satthāram gaṇhanti; dhammakkhānam

<sup>1-1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sabbāssatam ; S sabba°. <sup>2</sup> S pakuppamāno.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> apakubbamāno ; S 'pakuppamāno.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om. <sup>5</sup> Si om. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> te na ; S na te.

gaṇhanti, taṃ muñcitvā aññaṃ dhammakkhānaṃ gaṇhanti; gaṇaṃ gaṇhanti, taṃ muñcitvā aññaṃ gaṇaṃ gaṇhanti; diṭṭhiṃ gaṇhanti, taṃ muñcitvā aññaṃ diṭṭhiṃ gaṇhanti; paṭipadaṃ gaṇhanti, taṃ muñcitvā aññaṃ paṭipadaṃ gaṇhanti; maggaṃ gaṇhanti, taṃ muñcitvā aññaṃ maggaṃ gaṇhanti, gaṇhanti ca muñcanti ca, ādiyanti ca nirassajanti<sup>1</sup> cā ti, te uggahāyanti nirassajanti<sup>2</sup>.

*Kapī va sākhaṃ pamukhaṃ gahāyā* ti yathā makkato araññe pavane caramāno sākhaṃ gaṇhāti, taṃ muñcitvā aññaṃ sākhaṃ gaṇhāti, taṃ muñcitvā aññaṃ sākhaṃ gaṇhāti; evaṃ eva puthū<sup>3</sup> samaṇabrāhmaṇā puthū<sup>3</sup> diṭṭhigatāni gaṇhanti ca muñcanti ca, ādiyanti ca nirassajanti cā ti, kapī va sākhaṃ pamukhaṃ gahāyā. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Purimaṃ pahāya aparaṃ sitāse  
ejānugā te na taranti saṅgaṃ,  
te uggahāyanti nirassajanti,  
kapī va sākhaṃ pamukhaṃ gahāyā ti.

Sayaṃ samādāya vatāni jantu  
uccāvacaṃ gacchati saññasatto,  
vidvā<sup>4</sup> ca vedehi samecca dhammaṃ  
na uccāvacaṃ gacchati bhūripaṇño. 5.

*Sayaṃ samādāya vatāni jantu* ti. *Sayaṃ samādāyā*<sup>5</sup> ti sāmāṃ samādāya<sup>6</sup>. Vatāni ti hatthivattaṃ vā assavattaṃ vā govattaṃ vā kukkuravattaṃ vā kākavattaṃ vā Vāsudevavattaṃ vā Baladevavattaṃ vā Puṇṇabhaddavattaṃ vā Maṇibhaddavattaṃ vā aggivattaṃ vā nāgavattaṃ vā supēṇnavattaṃ vā yakkhavattaṃ vā asuravattaṃ vā . . . pe . . . disavattaṃ vā ādāya samādāya ādiyitvā samādiyitvā gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā. *Jantu* ti satto

<sup>1</sup> S nidassati (= nir°).

<sup>2</sup> S nidassanti (= nir°).

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> puthu.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Si viddhā; S viñcā here and below.

<sup>5-6</sup> Si om.

naro . . . pe . . . manujo ti, sayam samādāya vatāni jantu.

*Uccāvacam gacchati saññasatto* ti satthārato satthāraṃ gacchati, dhammakkhānato dhammakkhānaṃ gacchati, gaṇato gaṇaṃ gacchati, diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhiṃ gacchati, paṭipadāto paṭipadaṃ gacchati, maggato maggaṃ gacchati. *Saññasatto* ti kāmasaññāya byāpādasaññāya vihiṃsāsaññāya diṭṭhisaññāya satto visatto āsatto laggo laggito palibuddho. Yathā bhittikhile vā nāgadante vā bhaṇḍaṃ sattaṃ visattaṃ āsattaṃ laggaṃ laggitaṃ palibuddhaṃ, evam eva kāmasaññāya byāpādasaññāya vihiṃsāsaññāya diṭṭhisaññāya satto visatto āsatto laggo laggito palibuddho ti, uccāvacaṃ gacchati saññasatto.

*Vidvā ca vedehi samecca dhamman* ti. *Vidvā* ti vidvā vijjāgato ñāṇi buddhima<sup>1</sup> vibhāvī medhāvī. *Vedehi* ti vedā vuccanti catūsu maggesu ñāṇaṃ paññā paññindriyaṃ paññābalaṃ dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo, vīmaṃsā vipasānā sammādiṭṭhi; tehi vedehi jātijarāmarañassa antagato antappatto<sup>2</sup> koṭigato koṭippatto pariyantagato pariyantappatto vosānagato vosānappatto tānagato tānappatto leṇagato leṇappatto saraṇagato saraṇappatto abhayaṅgato abhayaṅpappatto accutagato accutappatto amatagato amatappatto nibbānagato nibbānappatto, vedānaṃ vā antagato ti vedagū, vedehi vā antagato ti vedagū, sattannaṃ dhammānaṃ viditattā vedagū; sakkāyadiṭṭhi viditā hoti, vicikicchā viditā hoti, silabbataparāmaso vidito hoti, rāgo vidito hoti, doso vidito hoti, moho vidito hoti, māno vidito hoti, vidit' assa honti pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṃkilesikā ponobbhavikā sadarā<sup>3</sup> dukkhavipākā āyatim jarāmarañiyā.

\* Vedāni viceyya kevalāni

Sabhiyā ti Bhagavā,

samañānaṃ yāni p' atthi brāhmaṇānaṃ

sabbavedanāsu vitarāgo

sabbaṃ vedam aticca vedagū so ti.

\* Sn. 529.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °patto *always*.

<sup>3</sup> S davodarā.





samecca dhammaṃ ; catunnaṃ mahābhūtānaṃ samudayañ  
ca atthaṅgamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇañ ca  
samecca abhisamecca dhammaṃ ; yaṃ kiñci samudaya-  
dhammaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti samecca  
abhisamecca dhammaṃ ti, vidvā ca vedehi samecca  
dhammaṃ.

Na uccāvacāṃ gacchati bhūripañño ti na satthāro  
satthāraṃ gacchati, na dhammakkhānato dhammakkhānaṃ  
gacchati, na gaṇato gaṇaṃ gacchati, na diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhiṃ  
gacchati, na paṭipadāya paṭipadaṃ gacchati, na magga-  
maggāṃ gacchati. *Bhūripañño*<sup>1</sup> ti mahāpañño puthupañño  
hāsapañño<sup>2</sup> javanapañño tikkhapañño nibbedhikapañño.  
Bhūri vuccati pathavī ; tāya paṭhavīsamāya paññāya  
vipulāya<sup>3</sup> vitthatāya samannāgato ti, na uccāvacaṃ gac-  
chati bhūripañño. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Sayaṃ samādāya vatāni jantu  
uccāvacaṃ gacchati saññasatto,  
vidvā ca vedehi samecca dhammaṃ  
na uccāvacaṃ gacchati bhūripañño ti.

Sa sabbadhammesu visenibhūto  
yaṃ kiñci diṭṭhaṃ va<sup>4</sup> sutāṃ mutāṃ  
vā  
tam evadassim vivaṭaṃ carantaṃ  
kenīdha lokasmim vikappayeyya? 6.

Sa sabbadhammesu visenibhūto yaṃ kiñci diṭṭhaṃ va<sup>5</sup>  
sutaṃ mutāṃ vā ti. Senā vuccati mārasenā ; kāya-  
duccaritaṃ mārasenā, vacīduccaritaṃ mārasenā, mano-  
duccaritaṃ mārasenā, rāgo mārasenā, doso mārasenā,  
moho mārasenā, kodho upanāho . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . sab-  
bākusalābhisamkhārā mārasenā. Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ  
Bhagavatā :

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* bhūripañño.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Si vipullāya.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ca here and below.*

<sup>2</sup> S hāsupañño.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *ca.*

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *om.*

\* Kāmā te paṭhamā senā, dutiyārati<sup>1</sup> vuccati,  
 tatiyā khuppiṭṭhā te, catutthī taṇhā pavuccati.  
<sup>2</sup> Pañcamam thīnamiddhan<sup>2</sup> te, chaṭṭhā bhīrū  
 pavuccati,  
 sattamam<sup>3</sup> vicikicchā te, makkho thambho te  
 aṭṭhamo.  
 Lābho siloko sakkāro micchāladdho ca yo yaso  
 yo e' attānam samukkamse pare ca avajānati.  
 Esā Namuci te senā Kanhasābhīppahārīṇī,  
 na nam asūro jināti, jetvā ca labhate sukhan ti.

Yato catūhi maggehi<sup>4</sup> sabbā ca mārasenā, sabbe ca  
 paṭisenikarā kilesā, jītā ca parājītā ca bhaggā vipvaluggā<sup>5</sup>  
 parammukhā, so vuccati visenibhūto. So diṭṭhe viseni-  
 bhūto, sute visenibhūto, mute visenibhūto, viññāte viseni-  
 bhūto ti, sa sabbadhammesu visenibhūto yaṃ kiñci diṭṭham  
 va sutam mutam vā.

Tam evadassim vivaṭam carantan ti tam eva suddha-  
 dassim<sup>6</sup> visuddhadassim parisuddhadassim<sup>6</sup> vodānadassim  
 pariyoḍānadassim; athavā suddhadassanam visuddha-  
 dassanam parisuddhadassanam vodānadassanam pariyo-  
 dānadassanam. Vivaṭan ti. Taṇhāchadanam kilesacha-  
 danam<sup>7</sup> avijjāchadanam<sup>8</sup>; tāni chadanāni vivaṭāni honti  
 viddhamsitāni upaghātītāni<sup>9</sup> samugghātītāni pahīnāni  
 samucchinnāni vūpasantāni paṭipassaddhāni abhabbup-  
 pattikāni nānagginā daḍḍhāni. Carantan ti carantam<sup>10</sup>  
 vicarantam<sup>11</sup> iriyantam vattantam pālentam yapentam  
 yāpentan ti, tam evadassim vivaṭam carantam.

\* Sn. 436-9, with variants.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S dutiyā arati.

<sup>2-2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pañcamī ti middhan.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sattamī.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. ariya.

<sup>5</sup> Si vipvaluttā.

<sup>6-6</sup> Si om.

<sup>7</sup> S ad. diṭṭhichadanam.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. duccaritchadanam.

<sup>9</sup> S ugghātītāni.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> viharantam.

*Kenīdha lokasmiṃ vikappayeyyā* ti. Kappā<sup>1</sup> ti dve kappā, taṇhākappo ca diṭṭhikappo ca . . . pe . . . ayam taṇhākappo . . . pe . . . ayam diṭṭhikappo. <sup>2</sup>Tassa taṇhākappo pahīno, diṭṭhikappo paṭinissatṭho; taṇhākappassa pahīnattā diṭṭhikappassa paṭinissatṭhattā kena rūgena kappeyya, kena dosena kappeyya, kena mohena kappeyya, kena mānena kappeyya, kāya diṭṭhiyā kappeyya, kena uddhaccena kappeyya, kāya vicikicchāya kappeyya, kehi anusayehi kappeyya ratto ti vā dutṭho ti vā mūlho ti vā vinibandho ti vā parāmatṭho ti vā vikkhepagato ti vā anīṭṭhaṅgato ti vā thāmagato ti vā<sup>2?</sup> Te abhisamkhārā pahīnā, abhisamkhārānaṃ pahīnattā gatiyā<sup>3</sup> kena kappeyya nerayiko ti vā, tiracchānāyoniko ti vā pittivisayiko<sup>4</sup> ti vā manusso ti vā devo ti vā rūpī ti vā arūpī ti vā saññī ti vā asaññī ti vā nevasaññī-nāsaññī ti vā? So hetu n' atthi, paccayo n' atthi, kāraṇaṃ n' atthi yena kappeyya vikappeyya vikappam āpajjeyya. *Lokasmiṃ* ti apāyaloke manussaloke devaloke khandhaloke dhātuloke āyatanaloke ti, kenīdha lokasmiṃ vikappayeyya. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Sa sabbadhammesu visenibhūto  
yaṃ kiñci diṭṭhaṃ va sutāṃ mutāṃ vā  
taṃ evadassmiṃ vivaṭaṃ carantaṃ  
kenīdha lokasmiṃ vikappayeyyā? ti.

Na kappayanti, na purekkharonti,  
accantasuddhī ti na te vadanti;  
ādānaganthaṃ<sup>5</sup> gathitaṃ<sup>6</sup> visajja  
āsaṃ na kubbanti kuhiñci loke. 7.

*Na kappayanti na purekkharontī* ti. Kappā ti dve kappā, taṇhākappo ca diṭṭhikappo ca . . . pe . . . ayam taṇhākappo . . . pe . . . ayam diṭṭhikappo. Tesāṃ taṇhākappo pahīno, diṭṭhikappo paṭinissatṭho; taṇhākappassa pahīnattā diṭṭhikappassa paṭinissatṭhattā taṇhākappam vā

<sup>1</sup> See p. 112.<sup>2-2</sup> S om.<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Si gatiyo.<sup>4</sup> S petti<sup>o</sup> as usual.<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ādānagandhaṃ.<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> gadhitam; S gad(h)itam.



ditthikappaṃ vā na kappenti na janenti na sañjanenti na nibbattenti nābhinibbattenti ti, na kappayanti. Na purekkharonti ti. Dve purekkhārā, taṇhāpurekkhāro ca ditthipurekkhāro ca . . . pe . . . Ayaṃ taṇhāpurekkhāro . . . pe . . . ayaṃ ditthipurekkhāro. Tesam taṇhāpurekkhāro pahīno, ditthipurekkhāro paṇinissaṭṭho; taṇhāpurekkhārassa pahinattā ditthipurekkhārassa paṇinissaṭṭhattā na taṇhaṃ vā na ditthiṃ vā purato katvā caranti; na taṇhādhaḥajā, na taṇhāketū, na taṇhādhipateyyā; na ditthidhaḥajā, na ditthiketū, na ditthādhipateyyā; na taṇhāya vā na ditthiyā vā parivāritā caranti ti, na kappayanti na purekkharonti.

*Accantasuddhī ti na te vadanti* ti. *Accantasuddhī* ti anaccantasuddhiṃ<sup>1</sup> saṃsārasuddhiṃ<sup>2</sup> akiriyasuddhiṃ<sup>1</sup> sassatavādaṃ na vadanti na kathenti na bhaṇanti na dīpayanti na voharanti ti, accantasuddhī ti na te vadanti.

*Ādānaganthaṃ<sup>3</sup> gathitaṃ<sup>4</sup> visajjā* ti. *Ganthā<sup>5</sup>* ti cattāro ganthā<sup>5</sup>, abhijjhā kāyagantho<sup>6</sup>, byāpādo kāyagantho, silabbataparāmāso kāyagantho, idamsaccābhiniveso kāyagantho.

Attano ditthiyā rāgo abhijjhā kāyagantho. Paravādesu āghāto appaccayo byāpādo kāyagantho. Attano silaṃ vā vattaṃ vā silabbataṃ vā parāmasan ti silabbataparāmāso kāyagantho. Attano ditthe<sup>7</sup> idamsaccābhiniveso kāyagantho.

Kimkāraṇā vuccanti<sup>8</sup> ādānagantho? Tehi ganthehi rūpaṃ ādiyanti upādiyanti gaṇhanti parāmasanti abhinivisanti, vedanaṃ saññaṃ saṃkhāre viññānaṃ gatiṃ upapattiṃ paṭisandhiṃ bhavaṃ saṃsāravatṭaṃ ādiyanti upādiyanti gaṇhanti parāmasanti abhinivisanti; taṃkāraṇā vuccanti ādānagantho.

*Visajjā* ti ganthe vossajjitvā vā visajja; aṭhavaṃ ganthe<sup>9</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S °suddhi.

<sup>2</sup> S °suddhī ti.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °gandham.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> gadhitam; S. gathitam.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S gandhā.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °gandho, always.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ditthi.

<sup>8</sup> Si vuccati; see l. 2 from below.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S gandhe gadhite gandhite, here and below.

gathite ganthite bandhe<sup>1</sup> vibandhe ābandhe lagge laggite palibuddhe<sup>2</sup> photayitvā<sup>3</sup> vā visajja; yathā vayham vā ratham vā sakatam vā sandamānikam vā sajjam visajjam<sup>4</sup> karonti vikopenti, evam eva ganthe vossajjitvā vā<sup>5</sup> visajja<sup>6</sup>; athavā ganthe gathite ganthite bandhe<sup>7</sup> vibandhe ābandhe lagge laggite palibuddhe photayitvā vā<sup>8</sup> visajjā ti, ādānagantham gathitam visajja.

*Āsam na kubbanti kukiñci loke ti. Āsā vuccati tanhā, yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlam. Āsam na kubbantī ti āsam na kubbanti na janenti na sañjanenti na nibbattenti nābhinibbattenti. Kukiñci ti kukiñci kimhici katthaci ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā ajjhat-tabahiddhā vā. Loke ti apāyaloke . . . pe . . . āyatana-loke ti, āsam na kubbanti kukiñci loke. Ten' āha Bhagavā:*

Na kappayanti, na purekkharonti,  
accantasuddhī ti na te vadanti,  
ādānagantham gathitam visajja  
āsam na kubbanti kukiñci loke ti.

Sīmātigo<sup>9</sup> brāhmaṇo, tassa n' atthi  
ñatvā ca disvā ca samuggahitam;  
na rāgarāgī na virāgaratto,  
tassīdam n' atthi param uggahitam<sup>10</sup>. 8.

*Sīmātigo brāhmaṇo, tassa n' atthi ñatvā ca disvā ca samuggahitan ti. Sīmā ti catasso sīmāyo; sakkāyaditthi vicikicchā silabbataparāmāso ditthānusayo vicikicchānusayo tadekaṭṭhā ca kilesā, ayam paṭhamā sīmā; olārikam kāmarāgasamyojanam, paṭighasamyojanam, olāriko kāmarāgānusayo, paṭighānusayo, tadekaṭṭhā ca kilesā, ayam dutiyā sīmā; aṇusahagatam kāmarāgasamyojanam, paṭighasamyojanam, aṇusahagato kāmarāgānusayo, paṭighānusayo, tadekaṭṭhā ca kilesā; ayam tatiyā sīmā;*

<sup>1</sup> Si om.

<sup>3</sup> S bodhayitvā.

<sup>5</sup> S om. vā.

<sup>7</sup> Si om. bandhe.

<sup>9</sup> Si sīmātigo throughout.

<sup>2</sup> S ad. bandhane.

<sup>4</sup> S vissajjam.

<sup>6</sup> S visajjam.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om. vā.

<sup>10</sup> Codd. ad. ti.

rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccam avijjā, mānānusayo bhavarāgānusayo avijjānusayo tadekaṭṭhā ca kilesā, ayam catutthā sīmā. Yato catūhi ariyamaggehi imā catasso sīmāyo atikkanto hoti samatikkanto vītivatto, so vuccati sīmātigo. *Brāhmaṇo* ti sattannam dhammānam bāhitattā<sup>1</sup> brāhmaṇo<sup>2</sup> . . . pe . . . anissito<sup>3</sup> tādi pavuccate brahmā. *Tassā* ti arahato khīṇāsavassa. *Ātvā* ti paracittāñāṇena vā ātvā, pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇena vā ātvā. *Disvā* ti mamsacakkhunā vā<sup>4</sup> dibbacakkhunā vā disvā ti,<sup>5</sup> sīmātigo brāhmaṇo tassa n' atthi ātvā ca disvā ca. *Samuggahītan* ti tassa idam paramam aggam seṭṭham visetṭham pāmokkham uttamam pavaran ti gahitam parāmaṭṭham abhinivīṭṭham ajjhositam adhimuttam n' atthi ti n' atthi<sup>6</sup> na santi<sup>6</sup> na samvijjati n' upalabbhati, pahīnam samucchinnam vūpasantam paṭipassaddham abhabbuppattikam ānāgginā daḍḍhan ti, sīmātigo brāhmaṇo tassa n' atthi ātvā ca disvā ca samuggahītam.

*Na rāgarāgī*<sup>7</sup> *na virāgaratto* ti. *Rāgarattā* vuccanti ye pañcasu kāmāgūnesu rattā giddhā gadhitā mucchitā<sup>8</sup> ajjhopannā<sup>9</sup> laggā laggitā palibuddhā. *Virāgarattā* vuccanti ye rūpāvacarārūpāvacarasamāpattīsu<sup>10</sup> rattā giddhā gadhitā mucchitā ajjhopannā laggā laggitā palibuddhā. *Na rāgarāgī na virāgaratto* ti yato kāmārāgo ca rūparāgo ca arūparāgo ca pahīnā honti ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvaṅgatā<sup>11</sup> āyatim anuppādadhama, ettāvata na rāgarāgī na virāgaratto.

*Tassīdam* n' atthi param uggahītan ti. *Tassā* ti arahato khīṇāsavassa. Tassa idam paramam aggam seṭṭham visetṭham pāmokkham uttamam pavaran ti gahitam parā-

<sup>1</sup> S pahitattā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* sakkāyaditṭhi bāhitā hoti, vicikicchā bāhitā hoti, sīlabbataparāmāso bāhito hoti . . . pe . . . (*see p.* 86).

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S (a) sito.

<sup>4</sup> S *ad.* disvā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *om.*

<sup>6</sup> Si *om.*

<sup>7</sup> S rāgarattā (*above* rāgarāgī).

<sup>8</sup> S samucchitā *here and below.*

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ajjhosannā.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> rūpāvavacara-a<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S<sup>o</sup> katā.

maṭṭham<sup>1</sup> abhinivittam ajjhositam adhimuttam<sup>2</sup> n'  
atthi ti<sup>2</sup> n' atthi<sup>3</sup> na santi<sup>3</sup> na samvijjati n' upalab-  
bhati, pahinam samucchinnam vūpasantam paṭipassad-  
dham abhabbuppattikam nānagginā daddhan ti, tassidam  
n' atthi param uggahitam. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Simātigo brāhmaṇo, tassa n' atthi  
ñatvā ca disvā ca samuggahitam;  
na rāgarāgī, na virāgaratto,  
tassidam n' atthi param uggahitan ti.

CATUTTHO<sup>4</sup> SUDDHAṬṬHAKASUTTANIDDESO NIṬṬHITO<sup>5</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Si S parāmattham; B<sup>p</sup> paramattham.

<sup>2-2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>3</sup> Si om.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S samatto catuttho.



PAÑCAMO<sup>1</sup> PARAMATTHAKASUTTANIDDESO<sup>2</sup>.

Paraman ti diṭṭhīsu paribbasāno<sup>3</sup>,  
yad uttarimkurute jantu loke  
hīnā ti aññe tato sabba-m-āha,  
tasmā vivādāni avītivatto. 1.

*Paraman ti diṭṭhīsu paribbasāno*<sup>4</sup> ti. Sant' eke samaṇa-  
brāhmaṇā diṭṭhigatikā. Te<sup>5</sup> dvāsaṭṭhiyā diṭṭhigatānaṃ  
aññataraññataradiṭṭhigataṃ<sup>6</sup>, idaṃ paramaṃ aggaṃ seṭ-  
ṭhaṃ viṣeṭṭhaṃ pāmokkhaṃ uttamaṃ pavaraṃ<sup>7</sup> ti gahetvā  
uggahetvā gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā, sakāya<sup>8</sup>  
sakāya<sup>9</sup> diṭṭhiyā vasanti samvasanti<sup>10</sup> āvasanti pari-  
vasanti. Yathā āgārikā<sup>11</sup> vā gharesu vasanti, sāpattikā vā  
āpattīsu vasanti, sakilesā vā kilesesu vasanti; <sup>12</sup> evam eva  
sant' eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā diṭṭhigatikā; te dvāsaṭṭhiyā  
diṭṭhigatānaṃ aññataraññataraṃ diṭṭhigataṃ, idaṃ para-  
maṃ aggaṃ seṭṭhaṃ viṣeṭṭhaṃ pāmokkhaṃ uttamaṃ  
pavaraṃ ti gahetvā uggahetvā gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhi-  
nivisitvā, sakāya sakāya diṭṭhiyā vasanti <sup>12</sup> <sup>13</sup> samvasanti <sup>14</sup>  
āsanti parivasanti ti, paraman ti diṭṭhīsu paribbasāno.

*Yad uttarimkurute jantu loke* ti. Yadan ti yaṃ. *Utta-  
rimkurute* ti uttarimkaroti<sup>13</sup>, aggaṃ seṭṭhaṃ viṣeṭṭhaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> paramatthakasutti-anukkati; S. paramakkaṭaṃ-  
kasutti-anukkati.

<sup>3</sup> S parippassāno. <sup>4</sup> S paribbayāno. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Si vā.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> aññataraññataram d<sup>o</sup>; S aññataram d<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> S param.

<sup>8</sup> Si om.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sakāya; Si sakkāya.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> parasanti; S om.

<sup>11</sup> S agāritā.

<sup>12-12</sup> Si om.

<sup>13-13</sup> S om.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>p</sup> parasanti; S om.

pāmokkham uttamam pavaram karoti: ayam satthā sabbaññū ti uttarim karoti, aggam settham visettham pāmokkham uttamam pavaram karoti; ayam dhammo svākkhāto<sup>1</sup>, ayam gaṇo supaṭipanno, ayam diṭṭhi bhaddikā, ayam paṭipadā supaññattā, ayam maggo niyyāniko ti uttarim karoti, aggam settham visettham pāmokkham uttamam pavaram karoti nibbatteti abhinibbatteti. *Jantu ti satto naro . . . pe . . . manujo. Loke ti apāyaloke . . . pe . . . āyatanaloke ti, yad uttarimkurute jantu loka.*

*Hīnā ti aññe tato sabba-m-āhā ti.* Attano satthāram dhammakkhānam<sup>2</sup> gaṇam diṭṭhim paṭipadam maggam ṭhapetvā<sup>3</sup>, sabbe parappavāde khipati ukkhipati parikkhipati: so satthā na sabbaññū, dhammo na svākkhāto, gaṇo na supaṭipanno, diṭṭhi na bhaddikā, paṭipadā na supaññattā, maggo na niyyāniko; n' atth' ettha suddhi vā visuddhi vā parisuddhi vā mutti vā vimutti vā parimutti vā; <sup>4</sup> na tattha<sup>4</sup> sujjhanti vā visujjhanti vā parisujjhanti vā muccanti vā vimuccanti vā parimuccanti vā; hīnā nihīnā omakā lāmakā jatukkā<sup>5</sup> parittā ti evam āha evam katheti evam bhaṇati evam dipayati evam voharati ti, hīnā ti aññe tato sabba-m-āha.

*Tasmā vivādāni avitivatto ti* <sup>6</sup> *tasmā tamkāraṇā tamhetu tappaccayā tamnidānā* <sup>7</sup> *diṭṭhikalāhāni diṭṭhibhaṇḍaṇāni diṭṭhiviggahāni diṭṭhivivādāni diṭṭhimedhagāni avitivatto anatikkanto asamatikkanto* <sup>8</sup> *ti* <sup>6</sup>, *tasmā vivādāni avitivatto* <sup>9</sup>. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Paraman ti diṭṭhīsu paribbasāno,  
yad uttarimkurute jantu loka  
hīnā ti aññe tato sabba-m-āha,  
tasmā vivādāni avitivatto ti.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> svākhyāto.

<sup>2</sup> S sudhamma<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> dhapeti; S janetvā.

<sup>4-4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> n' atth' ettha.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> chatukkā; S chatukkam.

<sup>6-6</sup> S om.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. vivādāni ti.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. avitivatto.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. ti.

Yad attanī passati ānisamsam  
 diṭṭhe sute sīlavate mute vā,  
 tad eva so tattha samuggahāya  
 nihīnato passati sabbam aññam. 2.

Yad<sup>1</sup> attanī passati ānisamsam diṭṭhe sute sīlavate mute vā ti. Yad attanī ti yaṃ attanī. Attā vuccati diṭṭhigatam. Attano diṭṭhiyā dve ānisamse passati; diṭṭhadhammikaṃ ca ānisamsam, samparāyikaṃ ca ānisamsam.

Katamo diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhadhammiko ānisamso? Yaṃ diṭṭhiko satthā hoti, tamdiṭṭhikā sāvakā honti, tamdiṭṭhikam satthāram sāvakā sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti<sup>2</sup> apacitīm karonti<sup>2</sup>; labhanti ca tatonidānam cīvarapīṇḍapātasenāsanagīlanapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāram. Ayam diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhadhammiko ānisamso.

Katamo diṭṭhiyā samparāyiko ānisamso? Ayam diṭṭhi alam nāgattāya vā supaññattāya vā yakkhattāya vā asurattāya vā gandhabbattāya vā mahārājattāya vā indattāya vā brahmattāya vā devattāya vā. Ayam diṭṭhi alam suddhiyā visuddhiyā parisuddhiyā muttiyā vimuttiyā parimuttiyā; <sup>3</sup> imāya diṭṭhiyā sujjhanti visujjhanti parisujjhanti muccanti vimuccanti parimuccanti<sup>3</sup>; imāya diṭṭhiyā sujjhissāmi <sup>3</sup> visujjhissāmi parisujjhissāmi<sup>3</sup> muccissāmi vimuccissāmi parimuccissāmi ti āyatīm phala-pāṭikamkhi hoti. Ayam diṭṭhiyā samparāyiko ānisamso. Attano diṭṭhiyā ime dve ānisamse passati.

Diṭṭhasuddhiyā<sup>4</sup> pi dve ānisamse passati; sutasuddhiyā pi dve ānisamse passati; sīlasuddhiyā pi dve ānisamse passati; vattasuddhiyā<sup>5</sup> pi dve ānisamse passati; mutasuddhiyā pi dve ānisamse passati: diṭṭhadhammikaṃ ca ānisamsam, sāmparāyikaṃ ca ānisamsam.

Katamo mutasuddhiyā diṭṭhadhammiko ānisamso? Yaṃ diṭṭhiko satthā hoti, tamdiṭṭhikā sāvakā honti . . . pe . . . ayam mutasuddhiyā diṭṭhadhammiko ānisamso.

<sup>1</sup> See above, chap. III, p. 66.

<sup>2-2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>3-3</sup> S om.

<sup>4</sup> S diṭṭhisuddhi api.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vata<sup>o</sup>; Si vatta<sup>o</sup> as always.

Katamo mutasuddhiyā samparāyiko ānisamsō? Ayam ditṭhi alam nāgattāya vā . . . pe . . . ayam mutasuddhiyā samparāyiko ānisamsō. Mutasuddhiyā pi ime dve ānisamsē passati dakkhati oloketi nijjhāyati upaparikkhati ti, yad attanī passati ānisamsam ditṭhe sute silavate mute vā.

*Tad eva so tattha samuggahāyā ti. Tad evā ti tam ditṭhigatam. Tatthā ti sakāya ditṭhiyā sakāya khantiyā sakāya ruciya sakāya laddhiyā.* <sup>1</sup> *Samuggahāyā ti* <sup>1</sup> *idam* <sup>2</sup> *paramam aggam setṭham visetṭham pāmokkham uttamam pavaran ti gahetvā uggahetvā gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā ti, tad eva so tattha samuggahāya.*

*Nihīnato passati sabbam aññan ti. Aññaṃ satthāram dhammakkhānam gaṇam ditṭhim paṭipadam maggam hīnato nihīnato omakato lāmakato jatukkato* <sup>3</sup> *parittato* <sup>4</sup> *passati dakkhati oloketi nijjhāyati upaparikkhati ti, nihīnato passati sabbam aññaṃ. Ten' āha Bhagavā:*

Yad attanī passati ānisamsam  
ditṭhe sute silavate mute vā,  
tad eva so tattha samuggahāya  
nihīnato passati sabbam aññaṃ ti.

Tam vā pi gantham <sup>5</sup> kusalā vadanti  
yam nissito passati hīnam aññaṃ,  
tasmā hi <sup>6</sup> ditṭham va <sup>6</sup> sutam mutam  
vā

sīlabbatam <sup>7</sup> bhikkhu na nissayeyya. 3.

*Tam vā pi gantham* <sup>5</sup> *kusalā vadanti ti. Kusalā ti ye te khandhakusalā dhātukusalā āyatanakusalā paṭiccasamuppādakusalā satipaṭṭhānakusalā sammappadhānakusalā* <sup>8</sup> *iddhippādakusalā indriyakusalā balakusalā bojjaṅgakusalā maggakusalā phalakusalā nibbānakusalā, te kusalā evam vadanti: ga:tho eso, lambanam* <sup>9</sup> *etam, bandhanam etam,*

<sup>1-1</sup> Si om.      <sup>2</sup> S ad. sa°.      <sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> chatukkato; S ca°.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. dassati; S ad. dissati.      <sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S gandham.

<sup>6-6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ditṭhañ ca.

<sup>7</sup> Si sīlabbatam.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> samuppadhāna°.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S lagganam (better).



palibodho eso ti evaṃ vadanti evaṃ kathenti evaṃ bhaṇanti<sup>1</sup> evaṃ dipayanti evaṃ voharanti ti, taṃ vā pi ganthaṃ kusalā vadanti.

Yaṃ nissito passati hīnaṃ aññaṃ ti. Yaṃ nissito ti yaṃ<sup>2</sup> satthāraṃ dhammakkhānaṃ gaṇaṃ diṭṭhiṃ paṭipadaṃ maggaṃ nissito sannissito<sup>3</sup> allīno upagato ajjhosito adhimutto. Passati hīnaṃ aññaṃ ti aññaṃ satthāraṃ dhammakkhānaṃ gaṇaṃ diṭṭhiṃ paṭipadaṃ maggaṃ hīnato nihīnato omakato lāmakato jatukkato<sup>4</sup> parittato<sup>5</sup> passati dakkhati oloketi nijjhāyati<sup>6</sup> upaparikkhati ti, yaṃ nissito passati hīnaṃ aññaṃ.

Tasmā hi diṭṭhaṃ va sutāṃ mutāṃ vā silabbataṃ<sup>7</sup> bhikkhu na nissayeyyā ti. Tasmā ti tasmā taṃkāraṇā taṃhetu tappaccayā taṃnidānā. Diṭṭhaṃ vā diṭṭhasuddhiṃ vā sutāṃ vā sutasuddhiṃ vā mutāṃ vā mutasuddhiṃ vā silāṃ vā silasuddhiṃ vā vattaṃ vā vattasuddhiṃ vā na nissayeyya na gaṇheyya na parāmaseyya nābhiniviseyyā ti, tasmā hi diṭṭhaṃ va sutāṃ mutāṃ vā silabbataṃ<sup>7</sup> bhikkhu na nissayeyya. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Taṃ vā pi ganthaṃ kusalā vadanti  
yaṃ nissito passati hīnaṃ aññaṃ,  
tasmā hi diṭṭhaṃ va sutāṃ mutāṃ vā  
silabbataṃ<sup>7</sup> bhikkhu na nissayeyyā ti.

Diṭṭhiṃ pi lokasmiṃ<sup>8</sup> na kappayeyya  
ñāṇena vā silavatena vā pi,  
samo ti attānaṃ anūpaneyya,  
hīno na maññetha, visesi vā pi. 4.

Diṭṭhiṃ pi lokasmiṃ<sup>8</sup> na kappayeyya ñāṇena vā silavatenā vā pī ti. Aṭṭhasamāpattiñāṇena vā pañcābhiññāṇena vā micchāñāṇena vā sīlena vā rattena vā silavattena

<sup>1</sup> S bhaṇenti as usual.

<sup>2</sup> Si taṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om,; S assato.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> chatukko; S chatukkato.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. dassati, see p. 105, n. 4.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. upanijjhāyati.

<sup>7</sup> Si silavataṃ.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> lokasmi.

vā ditthim na kappayeyya na janeyya na sañjaneyya na nibbatteyya nābhiniibatteyya. Lokasmin ti apāyaloke<sup>1</sup> manussaloke devaloke khandhaloke dhātuloke<sup>1</sup> āyatana-loke ti, ditthim pi lokasmin<sup>2</sup> na kappayeyya nāṇena vā silavatena vā pi.

Samo ti attānam anūpaneyyā ti. Sadiso 'ham asmī ti attānam na upaneyya, jātiyā vā gottena vā kolaputtikena<sup>3</sup> vā vaṇṇapokkharatāya vā dhanena vā<sup>4</sup> ajjhenena vā kammāyatanena vā sippāyatanena<sup>5</sup> vā sutena vā paṭi-bhāṇena vā aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā ti, samo ti attānam anūpaneyya.

Hīno na maññetha visesi vā pī ti. Hīno 'ham asmī ti attānam na upaneyya, jātiyā vā gottena vā . . . pe . . . aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā. Seyyo 'ham asmī ti attānam na upaneyya, jātiyā vā gottena vā . . . pe . . . aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā ti, hīno na maññetha visesi vā pi. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Ditthim pi lokasmin na kappayeyya  
nāṇena vā silavatena vā pi,  
samo ti attānam anūpaneyya,  
hīno na maññetha, visesi vā pī ti.

Attam<sup>6</sup> pahāya anupādiyāno  
ñāṇe<sup>7</sup> pi so nissayam no karoti,  
sa ve viyattesu na vaggasārī,  
ditthim pi so na pacceti kiñci. 5.

Attam pahāya anupādiyāno ti. Attam pahāyā ti attaditthim pahāya; attam pahāyā ti attagaham<sup>8</sup> pahāya; attam pahāyā ti taṇhāvasena ditthivasena gahitam parāmattham abhinivittam ajjhositam adhimuttam pahāya pajahitvā vinodetvā byantikavā<sup>9</sup> anabhāvam gamitvā.

<sup>1-1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pe.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> lokasmi.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S kulaputtikena.

<sup>4</sup> S ad. dhaññena vā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. vijjatthānena vā.

<sup>6</sup> S attham, always in this stanza and Comm.

<sup>7</sup> S nāṇena.

<sup>8</sup> Si gāham; B<sup>p</sup> attagāham.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S byantikarivā.

Attam pahāya anupādiyāno ti catūhi upādānehi anupādiyamāno aḡaṇhamāno aparāmasamāno anabhinivisamāno ti, attam pahāya anupādiyāno.

*Ñāṇe*<sup>1</sup> pi so nissayaṃ no karotī ti. Aṭṭhasamāpattiñāṇe<sup>2</sup> vā pañcābhiññāṇe<sup>2</sup> vā micchañāṇe<sup>2</sup> vā taṇhānissayaṃ vā ditṭhinissayaṃ vā na karotī na janeti na sañjaneti na nibbatteti nābhinibbatteti<sup>3</sup> ti, ñāṇe<sup>1</sup> pi so nissayaṃ no karotī.

*Sa ve viyattesu na vaggasārī* ti. Sa ve vavatthitesu<sup>4</sup> bhinnesu dvejjhāpannesu dvelhakajātesu nānādītṭhikesu nānākhaṇṭhikesu<sup>5</sup> nānārucikesu nānāladdhikesu nānādītṭhinissayanissitesu, chandāgatim gacchantesu, dosāgatim gacchantesu, mohāgatim gacchantesu, bhayāgatim gacchantesu, na chandāgatim gacchati, na dosāgatim gacchati, na mohāgatim gacchati, na bhayāgatim gacchati, na rāgavasena gacchati, na dosavasena gacchati, na mohavasena gacchati, na mānavasena gacchati, na ditṭhivasena gacchati, na uddhaccavasena gacchati, na vicikicchavasena gacchati, na anusayavasena gacchati, na vaggehi dhammehi yāyati niyyāyati<sup>6</sup> vuyhati<sup>7</sup> saṃhariyati<sup>8</sup> ti, sa ve viyattesu na vaggasārī.

*Ditṭhim pi so na pacceti kiñcī* ti. Tassa dvāsattḥi ditṭhigatāni pahināni samucchinnāni vūpasantāni paṭipassaddhāni abhabbuppattikāni ñāṇagginā daddhāni. So kiñcī ditṭhigatam na pacceti na paccāgacchati ti, ditṭhim pi so na pacceti kiñcī. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Attam pahāya anupādiyāno  
ñāṇe<sup>1</sup> pi so nissayaṃ no karotī,  
sa ve viyattesu na vaggasārī,  
ditṭhim pi so na pacceti kiñcī ti.

<sup>1</sup> S ñāṇena.

<sup>2</sup> S °ñāṇena.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> na abhi°; S anabhi°.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> viyattesu.

<sup>5</sup> S nānāmattakesu.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> niyyati.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. samādiyyati.

<sup>8</sup> S saṃharatī here and below.

Yassūbhayante paṇidhīdha n' atthi  
bhavābhavāya idha vā huram vā,  
nivesanā tassa na santi keci  
dhammesu niccheyya samuggahitam. 6.

*Yassūbhayante paṇidhīdha n' atthi bhavābhavāya idha vā huram vā ti.* *Yassā* ti arahato khīṇāsavassa. *Antā*<sup>1</sup> ti phasso eko anto, phassasamudayo dutiyo anto; atitam eko anto, anāgatam dutiyo anto; sukhā vedanā eko anto, dukkhā vedanā dutiyo anto; nāmaṃ eko anto, rūpaṃ dutiyo anto; cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni eko anto, cha bāhirāni āyatanāni dutiyo anto; sakkāyo eko anto, sakkāyasamudayo dutiyo anto. *Paṇidhi* vuccati taṇhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlam. *Bhavābhavāya* ti bhavābhavāya, kammabhavāya, punābhavāya, kāmabhavāya kammabhavāya, kāmabhavāya punābhavāya, rūpabhavāya kammabhavāya, rūpabhavāya punābhavāya, arūpabhavāya kammabhavāya, arūpabhavāya punābhavāya,<sup>2</sup> punappunam bhavāya,<sup>2</sup> punappunam gatiyā punappunam upapattiyā, punappunam paṭisandhiyā, punappunam attabhāvābhiniṅgatiyā. *Idhā* ti sakatiabhāvo, *hurā* ti parattabhāvo; *idhā* ti sakarūpavedanāsaññāsamkhāraviññāṇam, *hurā* ti pararūpavedanāsaññāsamkhāraviññāṇam; *idhā* ti cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni, *hurā* ti cha bāhirāni āyatanāni; *idhā* ti manussaloko, *hurā* ti devaloke; *idhā* ti kāmādhātu, *hurā* ti rūpādhātu arūpādhātu<sup>3</sup>; *idhā* ti kāmādhātu rūpādhātu, *hurā* ti arūpādhātu.

*Yassūbhayante paṇidhīdha n' atthi bhavābhavāya idha vā huram vā ti* yassa ubho ante<sup>4</sup>, bhavābhavāya<sup>4</sup>, idha vā huram<sup>5</sup> vā paṇidhi<sup>6</sup> n' atthi<sup>7</sup> na<sup>8</sup> samvijjati, n' upalabbhati<sup>8</sup>, pabīnā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassad-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S anto.

<sup>2-2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> punappunabhavāya; S punappunābhavāya, punappunagatiyā and so on.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Si om.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. ca.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. ca.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. taṇhā.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. na santi.

<sup>8-8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> samvijjanti n' upalabbhanti.



dhā<sup>1</sup> abhabbuppattikā ñāṇagginā daḍḍhā ti, yassūbhayante paṇidhidha n' atthi bhavābhavāya idha vā huram vā.

*Nivesanā tassa na santi keci* ti. *Nivesanā* ti dve nivesanā, tanhānivesanā ca ditṭhinivesanā ca . . . pe . . . ayam tanhānivesanā . . . pe . . . ayam ditṭhinivesanā. *Tassā* ti: arahato khīṇāsavassa. *Nivesanā tassa* <sup>2</sup> *na santi* ti<sup>2</sup> na santi na samvijjanti n' upalabbhanti, pahīnā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā ñāṇagginā daḍḍhā ti, nivesanā tassa na santi keci.

*Dhammesu niccheyya samuggahītan* ti. *Dhammesū* ti dvāsaṭṭhiyā<sup>3</sup> ditṭhigatesu. *Niccheyyā* ti nicchinitvā vinicchinitvā vicinitvā<sup>4</sup> pavicinitvā<sup>5</sup> tulaṃyitvā tīrayitva vibhāvayitvā vibhūtam katvā. Odhiggāho vilaggāho varaggāho koṭṭhāsaggāho uccayaggāho samuccayaggāho: idaṃ saccam taccham tatham bhūtam yāthāvaṃ aviparitan ti gahitam parāmaṭṭham abhinivittam ajjhositam adhimuttam n' atthi<sup>6</sup> na samvijjati n' upalabbhati, pahīnam samucchinnam vūpasantam paṭipassaddham abhabbuppattikam ñāṇagginā daḍḍhan ti, dhammesu niccheyya samuggahītam. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Yassūbhayante paṇidhidha n' atthi  
bhavābhavāya idha vā huram vā,  
nivesanā tassa na santi keci  
dhammesu niccheyya samuggahītan ti.

Tassīdha ditṭhe va sute mute vā  
pakappitā n' atthi añū pi saññā;  
tam brāhmaṇam ditṭhim anādiyānara  
kenīdha lokasmim vikappayeyya? 7.

*Tassīdha ditṭhe va sute mute vā pakappitā n' atthi añū pi saññā* ti. *Tassā* ti arahato khīṇāsavassa tassa<sup>7</sup>. *Ditṭhe*

<sup>1</sup> S paṭipassannā.

<sup>2-2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S na santi keci ti nivesanā tassa na santi keci n' atthi.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S dvāsaṭṭhi.

<sup>4</sup> S *ad.* paṭivicinitvā.

<sup>5</sup> S parivicinitvā.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* na santi.

<sup>7</sup> Si *om.*; S tassa ta<sup>ca</sup>sa.

vā ditthavisuddhiyā<sup>1</sup> vā sute va sutavisuddhiyā<sup>2</sup> vā mute rā mutavisuddhiyā vā saññāpubbaṅgamatā saññādhipateyyatā;<sup>3</sup> saññāvigghahena saññāya utthapitā<sup>4</sup> kappitā<sup>5</sup> abhisamkhatā saṅghapitā ditthi n' atthi<sup>6</sup> na<sup>7</sup> samvijjati n' upalabbhati,<sup>7</sup> pahinā<sup>7</sup> samuecchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā nāgginā daddhā ti, tassidha ditthe va sute mute vā pakappitā n' atthi añū pi saññā.

*Taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ ditthim anādiyānaṃ ti. Brāhmaṇo ti sattannaṃ dhammānaṃ bāhitattā brāhmaṇo<sup>8</sup> . . . pe . . . anissito<sup>9</sup> tādi<sup>10</sup> pavuccate brahmā<sup>10</sup>. Taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ ditthim anādiyānaṃ ti taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ ditthim anādiyantaṃ agaṇhantaṃ aparāmasantaṃ abhinivisantaṃ<sup>11</sup> ti, taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ ditthim anādiyānaṃ.*

*Kenidha lokasmiṇ vikkappayeyyā ti. Kappā ti dve kappā, taṇhākappo ca ditthikappo ca . . . pe . . . ayam taṇhākappo . . . pe . . . ayam ditthikappo. Tassa taṇhākappo pahīno, ditthikappo paṭinissattho; taṇhākappassa pahīnattā, ditthikappassa paṭinissatthattā, kena rāgena kappeyya? kena dosena kappeyya? kena mohena kappeyya? kena mānena kappeyya? kāya ditthiyā kappeyya? kena uddhaccena kappeyya? kāya vicikicchāya kappeyya? kehi anusayehi kappeyya ratto ti vā duttho ti vā mūlho ti vā, vinibandho ti vā parāmattho ti vā, vikkhepagato ti vā, anitthāgato<sup>12</sup> ti vā thāmagato ti vā? Te abhisamkhārā pahīnā, abhisamkhārānaṃ pahīnattā, gatiyā<sup>13</sup> kena kappeyya nerayiko ti vā tiracchānayaniko ti vā*

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ditthasuddhiyā; S ditthisuddhiyā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sutasuddhiyā, . . . mutasuddhiyā and so on.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Si om. saññā; S saññānipateyyatā; B<sup>m</sup> vikappayeyyatā.

<sup>4</sup> Si uddhapitā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S prefix samutthapitā.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. na santi.

<sup>7-7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S samvijjanti n' upalabbhanti.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. sakkāyaditthi bāhitā hoti.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S asito.

<sup>10-10</sup> S pavuccato sa brahmā.

<sup>11</sup> S abhinivesantaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S anitthāgato.

<sup>13</sup> Si gatiyo.

<sup>1</sup>pittivisayiko ti vā<sup>1</sup>, manusso ti vā devo ti vā, rūpī ti vā arūpī ti vā, saññī ti vā, asaññī ti vā, nevasaññīnāsaññī ti vā? So hetu n' atthi, paccayo n' atthi, kāraṇam n' atthi; yena kappeyya vikappeyya vikappam āpajjeyya. Lokasmin ti -apāyaloke <sup>2</sup>manussaloke devaloke khandhaloke dhātuloke <sup>2</sup>āyatanaloke ti, kenīdha lokasmiṃ vikappayeyya? Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Tassidha diṭṭhe va sute mute vā  
pakappitā n' atthi añū pi saññā;  
taṃ brāhmanam diṭṭhim anādiyānam  
kenīdha lokasmiṃ vikappayeyyā? ti.

Na kappayanti, na purekkharonti,  
dhammā pi tesam na paṭicchitāse<sup>3</sup>;  
na brāhmaṇo sīlavatena neyyo,  
pāraṅgato na pacceti tādi. 8.

Na kappayanti na purekkharonti ti. Kappā ti dve kappā, taṇhākappo ca diṭṭhikappo ca . . . pe . . . ayam taṇhākappo . . . pe . . . ayam diṭṭhikappo.

Katamo taṇhākappo? Yāvatā taṇhāsaṃkhātena sīmakatam mariyādikatam <sup>4</sup>odhikatam pariyantikatam <sup>5</sup>parigahitam mamāyitam : idam mamam, etaṃ mamam, ettakam mamam, ettāvataṃ mamam, mama rūpā saddā gandhā rasā phoṭṭhabbā; attharaṇā pāpuraṇā; dāsīdāsā ajalakā kukkuṭasūkarā hatthigavāssavaḷavā khettaṃ vatthu <sup>6</sup>hiraññam suvaṇṇam gāmanigamarājadhāniyo ratthañ ca janapado ca koso ca koṭṭhāgārañ ca; kevalam pi mahāpathaviṃ <sup>7</sup>taṇhāvasena mamāyati, yāvatā <sup>8</sup>aṭṭhasata-taṇhāvicaritam <sup>9</sup>. Ayam taṇhākappo.

Katamo diṭṭhikappo? Vīsativatthukā sakkāyadiṭṭhi,

<sup>1-1</sup> Si om. (S petti°).

<sup>2-2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pe.

<sup>3</sup> Fausböll pan' icchitāse.

<sup>4</sup> S om.

<sup>5</sup> S pariyaṇta°.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> vatthum, as always.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. taṇhā vicaritam ayam; S ad. taṇhāvicaritam satam ayam.

<sup>8</sup> Si om.

<sup>9</sup> Si °viparitam.

dasavattukā micchādītthi, dasavattukā antaggūhikā dītthi; yā evarūpā dītthi dītthigataṃ dītthigahaṇaṃ dītthikantāraṃ dītthivīsūkāyikaṃ<sup>1</sup> dītthivipphanditaṃ dītthisaṃyojanaṃ gāho paṭiggāho<sup>2</sup> abhiniveso parā-māso kummaggo micchāpatho micchattaṃ titthāyatanam vipariyesagāho viparittagāho<sup>3</sup> vippallāsagāho micchāgāho ayāthāvakaṃ yāthāvakaṃ ti gāho, yāvatā dvāsattī dītthigatāni. Ayaṃ dītthikappo.

Tesaṃ taṇhākappo pahīno, dītthikappo paṭinissattho; taṇhākappassa pahinattā, dītthikappassa paṭinissatthattā, taṇhākappaṃ vā dītthikappaṃ vā na kappenti na janenti na sañjanenti na nibbattenti nābhinibbattenti ti, na kappayanti.

Na purekkharontī ti. Purekkhārā ti dve purekkhārā, taṇhāpurekkhāro ca dītthipurekkhāro ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhāpurekkhāro . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dītthipurekkhāro. Tesaṃ taṇhāpurekkhāro pahīno, dītthipurekkhāro paṭinissattho; taṇhāpurekkhārassa pahinattā, dītthipurekkhārassa paṭinissatthattā, na taṇhaṃ vā, na dītthiṃ vā purato katvā caranti; na taṇhādhaḥajā, na taṇhāketū, na taṇhādhipateyyā, na dītthidhaḥajā, na dītthiketū, na dītthādhipateyyā, na taṇhāya vā, na dītthiyā vā parivāritā<sup>4</sup> caranti ti, na kappayanti na purekkharontī.

Dhammā pi tesaṃ na paṭicchitāse ti. Dhammā vuccanti dvāsattī dītthigatāni. Tesaṃ ti tesaṃ arahantānaṃ khīṇāsavaṇaṃ. Paṭicchitāse ti sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ ti na paṭicchitāse; asassato loko . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato parammarāṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ ti na paṭicchitāse ti, dhammā pi tesaṃ na paṭicchitāse.

Na brāhmaṇo sūlavatena neyyo ti. Na ti paṭikkhepo. Brāhmaṇo ti sattannaṃ dhammānaṃ bāhitattā brāhmaṇo<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S °tam. Cf. M. i. 485. <sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> paṭiṭṭhāto.

<sup>3</sup> Si viparitta° (= viparita) always; B<sup>p</sup> S viparita°.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S parivaretvā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om. pe, and have the avyākatas in full.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. sakkāyadītthi bāhitā hoti.



. . . pe . . . anissito<sup>1</sup> tādi<sup>2</sup> pavuccate brahmā<sup>2</sup>. Na brāhmaṇo sīlavatena neyyo ti brāhmaṇo sīlena vā vattena vā sīlavattena vā<sup>3</sup> na yāyati<sup>3</sup> na niyyāti na vuyhati na saṃhariyati<sup>4</sup> ti, na brāhmaṇo sīlavatena neyyo.

—Pāraṅgato na pacceti tādi<sup>5</sup> ti. Pāraṅ vuccati amatam nibbānam; yo so sabbasaṃkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭṭi-nissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānam. Yo pāragato<sup>6</sup> pārappatto<sup>6</sup> antagato antappatto<sup>6</sup> koṭigato koṭippatto<sup>6</sup> . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . n' atthi tassa punabbhavo ti, pāraṅgato. Na pacceti<sup>9</sup> ti sotāpattimaggena ye kilesā pahinā, te kilese<sup>9</sup> na puna pacceti<sup>9</sup> na paccāgacchati; sakadāgāmimaggena<sup>10</sup> ye kilesā pahinā<sup>10</sup>, te kilese<sup>9</sup> na puna pacceti<sup>9</sup> na paccāgacchati; anāgāmimaggena<sup>10</sup> ye kilesā pahinā<sup>10</sup>, te kilese<sup>9</sup> na puna pacceti<sup>9</sup> na paccāgacchati; arahattamaggena<sup>10</sup> ye kilesā pahinā<sup>10</sup>, te kilese<sup>9</sup> na puna pacceti<sup>9</sup> na paccāgacchati ti, pāraṅgato na pacceti.

Tādi<sup>11</sup> ti. Arahā pañcah' ākārehi tādi, itthāniṭṭhe tādi, cattāvī ti tādi, tinṇāvī ti tādi, muttāvī ti tādi, taṃniddeṣā tādi.

Katham arahā itthāniṭṭhe tādi? Arahā lābhe pi tādi, alābhe pi tādi, yase pi tādi, ayase pi tādi, pasamsāya pi tādi, nindāya pi tādi, sukhe pi tādi, dukkhe pi tādi; <sup>11</sup>ekaṅ ce<sup>11</sup> bāham gandhena limpeyyum<sup>12</sup>, <sup>11</sup>ekaṅ ce<sup>11</sup> bāham vāsiyā taccheyyum, amusmiṃ n' atthi rāgo, amusmiṃ n' atthi paṭighaṃ; anunayapaṭighavippahīno ugghātinigghātiṃ vitivatto anurodhavirodhasamatikkanto. Evaṃ arahā itthāniṭṭhe tādi.

Katham arahā cattāvī ti tādi? Arahato rāgo catto

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S asito as above.

<sup>2-2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pavuccate sa brahmā; S pavuccato ti sabbrahmā.

<sup>3-3</sup> S dānapadāyati.

<sup>4</sup> S saṃharati as above.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pāraṅgato.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> o'patto.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. vitthāro jātimaraṇasasāro.

<sup>8</sup> S om.

<sup>9-9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> na puneti na pacceti.

<sup>10-10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ye kilese sā pahinā.

<sup>11-11</sup> S ekacce.

<sup>12</sup> S limpeyya.

vanto mutto paḥiṇo paṭinissatṭho; doso moho kodho upanāho makkho paḷaso issā macchariyaṃ māyā sāttheyyaṃ thambho sārambho māno atimāno mado pamādo, sabbe kilesā, sabbe duccharitā, sabbe daratthā, sabbe parilāhā, sabbe santāpā, sabbākusalābhisamkhārā cattā vanta muttā paḥinā paṭinissatṭhā<sup>1</sup>. Evaṃ arahā cattāvī<sup>2</sup> ti tādi.

Kathaṃ arahā tiṇṇāvī ti tādi? Arahā<sup>3</sup> kāmoghaṃ tinno, bhavoghaṃ tiṇṇo<sup>3</sup>, diṭṭhogaṃ tinno, avijjogaṃ tinno, sabbasaṃkhārappaṭipathaṃ<sup>4</sup> tinno uttinno nittinno atikkanto samatikkanto vitivatto; so vutthavāso cinnacārāno<sup>5</sup> . . . pe . . . n' atthi tassa punabbhavo ti. Evaṃ arahā tiṇṇāvī<sup>6</sup> ti tādi.

Kathaṃ arahā muttāvī<sup>7</sup> ti tādi? Arahato rāgā cittaṃ muttaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttaṃ, dosā cittaṃ muttaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttaṃ, mohā cittaṃ muttaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttaṃ, kodhā upanāhā makkhā paḷasā issā<sup>8</sup> macchariyā māyā sāttheyyā thambhā sārambhā mānā atimānā madā pamādā sabbakilesehi sabbaduccharitehi sabbadaraṭṭhehi sabbaparilāhehi sabbasantāpehi sabbākusalābhisamkhārehi cittaṃ muttaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttaṃ. Evaṃ arahā muttāvī<sup>7</sup> ti tādi.

Kathaṃ arahā taṃniddesā tādi? Arahā, sīle sati, sīlavā ti taṃniddesā tādi; saddhāya sati, saddho ti taṃniddesā tādi; viriye sati, viriyavā ti taṃniddesā tādi; satiyā sati, satimā ti taṃniddesā tādi; samādhimim<sup>9</sup> sati, samābito ti taṃniddesā tādi; paññāya sati, paññavā ti taṃniddesā tādi; vijjāya sati, tevijjo ti taṃniddesā tādi; abhiññāya sati, chalaḥhiñño ti taṃniddesā tādi. Evaṃ arahā taṃ-

<sup>1</sup> Si °passaddhā.

<sup>2</sup> S cattāviditā.

<sup>3-3</sup> S kāmoghatinno bhavoghatinno *and so on*; B<sup>p</sup> bhavoghatinno.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sabbasaṃsārappaṭipathaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad. jātimaraṇasaṃsāre and om. pe.*

<sup>6</sup> S tiṇṇāviditā.

<sup>7</sup> S muttaviditā *here and below.*

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S issāya.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S samādhimhi.

niddesā tādi ti, pāraṅgato na pacceti tādi. Ten' āha  
Bhagavā :

Na kappayanti na purekkharonti,  
dhammā pi tesam na paticchitāse;  
na brāhmaṇo sīlavatena neyyo,  
pāraṅgato na pacceti tādi ti.

<sup>1</sup> PAÑCAMO <sup>2</sup> PARAMAṬṬHAKASUTTANIDDESO NIṬṬHITO<sup>1</sup>.

---

<sup>1-1</sup> B<sup>v</sup> Paramaṭṭhakasuttaniddesī pañcamī; S °niddeso  
pañcamo.

<sup>2</sup> S om.

<sup>1</sup>CHATTHO JARĀSUTTANIDDESO<sup>1</sup>.

Appaṃ vata jīvitam idaṃ, .  
oraṃ vassasatā pi miyyati,  
yo ce pi aticca jīvati  
atha kho so jarasā<sup>2</sup> pi miyyati. 1.

*Appaṃ vata jīvitam idan ti. Jīvitam ti āyu t̥hiti*  
*yapanā yāpanā iriyanā vattanā pālanā jīvitam jīvitindri-*  
*yam. Api ca dvīhi kāraṇehi appakaṃ jīvitam, thokaṃ<sup>3</sup>*  
*jīvitam, t̥hitiparittatāya<sup>4</sup> vā appakaṃ jīvitam, sarasapa-*  
*rittatāya vā appakaṃ jīvitam.*

Kathaṃ t̥hitiparittatāya vā appakaṃ jīvitam? Atite  
cittakkhaṇe jīvittha, na jīvati, na jīvissati; anāgate  
cittakkhaṇe jīvissati, na jīvati, na jīvittha; paccuppanne  
cittakkhaṇe jīvati, na jīvittha, na jīvissati.

\* Jīvitam attabhāvo ca sukhadukkha ca kevalā  
ekacittasamāyuttā, lahuso vattati-kkhaṇo<sup>5</sup>.  
Cullāsitisahassāni<sup>6</sup> kappā tiṭṭhanti ye marū,  
na tv eva te pi jīvanti dvīhi cittehi samāhitā.<sup>7</sup>

---

\* Verses not traced; quoted above, Ch. II. p. 42, and  
in Visuddhimagga, Ch. VIII.

---

<sup>1-1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> jarāsutti anukkaṭṭi; S rājāsuttaniddeso anukkaṭṭi.

<sup>2</sup> S jaratā sāva; below p. 120 n. 10, p. 121 n. 6 jarāsāva.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> thokakaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> Si °parittatāya, throughout (a contaminated form,  
parittatā = parittatvā?).

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vattati khaṇo.

<sup>6</sup> Si cullāsiti°.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S samohitā.



Ye niruddhā marantassa tiṭṭhamānassa vā idha,  
sabb' eva sadisā khandhā gatā appaṭisandhikā<sup>1</sup>.  
Anantarā ca ye bhaṅgā<sup>2</sup>, ye ca bhaṅgā<sup>2</sup> anāgatā,  
tadantare niruddhānaṃ vesammaṃ<sup>3</sup> n' atthi lakkhaṇe.

--- Anibbattena na jāto, paccuppannena jīvati,  
cittabhaṅgamato loko, paññatti paramatthiyā.  
Yathā ninnā pavattanti chandena pariṇāmitā<sup>4</sup>  
acchinnavārā<sup>5</sup> vattanti salāyatanapaccayā.  
Anidhānagatā<sup>6</sup> bhaṅgā, puñjo n' atthi anāgate,  
nibbattā yeva tiṭṭhanti ārage sāsapūpamā.  
Nibbattānañ ca dhammānaṃ bhaṅgo nesam purek-  
khato,  
palokadhammā<sup>7</sup> tiṭṭhanti porāṇehi<sup>8</sup> amissitā.  
Adassanato āyanti bhaṅgā gacchanti dassanaṃ,  
vijjuppādo va ākāse uppajjanti vayanti<sup>9</sup> cā ti.

Evam ttiṭṭhiparittatāya appakam jīvitam.

Katham sarasaparittatāya appakam jīvitam? Assāsupa-  
nibaddham jīvitam, passāsupanibaddham jīvitam, assā-  
sappassāsupanibaddham jīvitam, mahābhūtanipibaddham<sup>10</sup>  
jīvitam,<sup>11</sup> usmūpanibaddham jīvitam<sup>11</sup>, kavalikārābhāru-  
panibaddham<sup>12</sup> jīvitam, viññānupanibaddham jīvitam,  
mūlam pi imesaṃ dubbalaṃ, pubbahetū pi imesaṃ dub-  
balā, ye pi<sup>13</sup> paccayā te pi dubbalā, ye pi pabhavikā te pi  
dubbalā, sahabhū<sup>14</sup> pi imesaṃ dubbalā, sampayogā<sup>15</sup> pi  
imesaṃ dubbalā, sahaajā pi imesaṃ dubbalā, yā pi payojikā  
sā pi dubbalā. Aññamaññaṃ<sup>16</sup> niccadubbalā ime,<sup>16</sup> añña-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S apaṭisandhiyā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S bhaggā.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vesamaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pariṇāmikā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> acchinnadhārā (better); S acchintanarā.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S anitṭhāna°.

<sup>7</sup> S lokadhammāni.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S purāṇehi.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Si vyanti; S nivattati.; cf. p. 43, n. 5.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °ūpanibandham.

<sup>11-11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> kabalikārā°; S kabalikārābhārupanibandhanaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ca; S ci.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sahabhūmi.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sampayogo . . . dubbalo; S om. sampayogā . . .

n' atthi.

<sup>16-16</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ime niccadabbalā.

maññaṃ anvatthitā<sup>1</sup> ime, aññaṃaññaṃ paripātayanti ime, aññaṃaññaṃ hi n' atthi tāyitā<sup>2</sup>, na cā pi ṭhapenti aññaṃaññ' ime, yo pi nibbattako so na vijjati, na ca kenaci koci hāyati, bhaṅgabyā<sup>3</sup> ca ime hi sabbaso, purimehi pabhāvitā ime, ye pi pabhāvitā<sup>4</sup> te pure matā, purimā pi ca pacchimā pi ca aññaṃaññaṃ na kadāci addasun<sup>5</sup> ti. Evaṃ sarasaparittatāya appakaṃ jīvitam.

Api ca cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ jīvitam upādāya manussānaṃ appakaṃ jīvitam, parittakaṃ<sup>6</sup> jīvitam, thokaṃ<sup>7</sup> jīvitam, khaṇikaṃ jīvitam, lahukaṃ jīvitam, ittaraṃ<sup>8</sup> jīvitam, anaddhaniyaṃ jīvitam, na ciratṭhitikaṃ jīvitam tāvatimsānaṃ devānaṃ<sup>9</sup>, yāmaṃ devānaṃ, tusitānaṃ devānaṃ, nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ, paranimmitvasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ, brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ jīvitam upādāya manussānaṃ appakaṃ jīvitam, parittakaṃ jīvitam, thokaṃ jīvitam, khaṇikaṃ jīvitam, lahukaṃ jīvitam, ittaraṃ jīvitam, anaddhaniyaṃ jīvitam, na ciratṭhitikaṃ jīvitam.

Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: \* appam idaṃ bhikkhave manussānaṃ āyu, gamaṇīyo samparāyo, mantāya phoṭṭhabbaṃ, kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, n' atthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ. Yo bhikkhave ciraṃ jīvati, so vassasataṃ appaṃ vā bhīyyo.

Appam āyu manussānaṃ, hīleyya<sup>10</sup> naṃ suporiso, careyy' ādittasiso va, n' atthi maccussa n' āgamo.

† Accayanti ahorattā, jīvitam uparujjhati,

āyunaṃ<sup>11</sup> khiyati<sup>12</sup> maccānaṃ, kunnadīnaṃ va ūdakaṃ<sup>13</sup> ti.

\* S. i, 108 *with variants*.

† S. i, 109.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> anavattitā.

<sup>2</sup> S nāsiyā.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> gantabbā; S gantabyā.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pabhāvikā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> addasamsū; S addasū.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S parittaṃ, *here and below*.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> thokakaṃ, *throughout*; S. thokkaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> S ittharaṃ *here and below*.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad. pe.*

<sup>10</sup> Codd. hīl°.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S āyu (*cp. Thag. 145*).

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> khiyyati.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S odakaṃ.

*Appam vata jīvitam idaṃ oraṃ vassasatā pi miyyatī ti.*  
 Kalalakāle pi cavati marati antaradhāyati vippalujjati.  
 Abbudakāle<sup>1</sup> pi cavati marati antaradhāyati vippalujjati.  
 Pesikāle pi cavati marati antaradhāyati vippalujjati.  
 Ghaṇakāle pi cavati marati antaradhāyati vippalujjati.  
<sup>2</sup> Pasākhakāle<sup>2</sup> pi cavati marati antaradhāyati vippaluj-  
 jati<sup>3</sup>. Jātimatto<sup>4</sup> pi cavati marati antaradhāyati vip-  
 palujjati. Pasūtighare<sup>5</sup> pi cavati marati antaradhāyati  
 vippalujjati. Addhamāsiko pi cavati marati antaradhāyati  
 vippalujjati. Māsiko pi cavati marati antaradhāyati vip-  
 palujjati. Dvimāsiko<sup>6</sup> pi timāsiko<sup>7</sup> pi catumāsiko pi  
 pañcamāsiko pi cavati marati antaradhāyati vippalujjati.  
 Chamāsiko pi sattamāsiko pi aṭṭhamāsiko pi navamāsiko  
 pi dasamāsiko pi samvacchariko pi cavati marati antara-  
 dhāyati vippalujjati. Dvivassiko pi tivassiko pi catu-  
 vassiko pi pañcavassiko pi chavassiko pi sattavassiko pi  
 aṭṭhavassiko pi navavassiko pi dasavassiko pi vīsativassiko  
 pi timsavassiko pi cattālisavassiko<sup>8</sup> pi paññāsavassiko pi  
 saṭṭhivassiko pi sattativassiko pi asītivassiko pi navuti-  
 vassiko pi cavati marati antaradhāyati vippalujjati ti, oraṃ  
 vassasatā pi miyyati.

*Yo ce pi aticca jīvatī ti.* Yo vassasataṃ atikkamitvā  
 jīvatī, so ekam vā vassam jīvatī, dve vā vassāni jīvatī, tīni  
 vā vassāni jīvatī, cattāri vā vassāni jīvatī, pañca vā vassāni  
 jīvatī<sup>9</sup>, dasa vā vassāni jīvatī, visati vā vassāni jīvatī,  
 timsam vā vassāni jīvatī, cattālisam vā vassāni jīvatī ti, yo  
 ce pi aticca jīvatī.

*Atha kho so jarasā<sup>10</sup> pi miyyatī ti.* Yadā jinṇo hoti  
 vuddho<sup>11</sup> mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto khaṇḍa-

<sup>1</sup> Si ambuda°. <sup>2</sup> Si pañcasākha°. <sup>3-3</sup> S om.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S jātamatto. <sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sutiyaghare; S sutiyamatte.

<sup>6</sup> S has dvemāsiko, temāsito, catumāsato, pañca° . . .  
 sattamāsikato, aṭṭha°, nava°, dasa°.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> temāsiko.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S cattārisa°, here and l. 4 from below.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. pe.

<sup>10</sup> S jarāsāva.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> vuddho.

danto palitakeso vilūnaṃ khālitasiro<sup>1</sup> vallīnaṃ tilakāha-  
tagatto vaṅko bhaggo daṇḍaparāyano, so jarāya pi cavati  
marati antaradhāyati vippalujjati.

\*N' atthi maraṇamhā mokkho.

†Phalānaṃ iva pakkānaṃ pāto patanato bhayaṃ,  
evaṃ jātānaṃ<sup>2</sup> maccānaṃ niccaṃ maraṇato bhayaṃ.  
Yathā pi kumbhakārassa katā mattikabhājanā  
sabbe bhedanapariyantā<sup>3</sup>, evaṃ maccāna jīvitam.  
Daharā ca mahantā ca ye bālā ye ca paṇḍitā,  
sabbe maccuvasaṃ yanti, sabbe maccuparāyaṇā.  
Tesaṃ maccuparetānaṃ gacchataṃ paralokato  
na pitā tāyate puttam nātī vā pana nātake.  
Pekkhatañ ñeva<sup>4</sup> nātinam passa lālabbatam<sup>5</sup> puthū;  
ekameko 'va maccānaṃ go vajjho viya niyyati.  
Evaṃ abbhāhato loko maccunā ca jarāya cā ti;

atha kho so jarasā<sup>6</sup> pi miyyati. Ten' aha Bhagavā :

Appam vata jīvitam idaṃ,  
oraṃ vassasatā pi miyyati,  
yo ce pi aticca jivati  
atha kho so jarasā<sup>6</sup> pi miyyati ti.

Socanti janā mamāyite,  
na hi santi niccā pariggahā;  
vinābhāvāsantam<sup>7</sup> ev' idaṃ  
iti disvā nāgāram āvase. 2.

*Socanti janā mamāyite ti. Janā ti khattiyā ca brāhmaṇā  
ca vessā ca suddā ca gahaṭṭhā ca pabbajitā ca<sup>8</sup> devā ca<sup>8</sup>*

\* Verse untraced.

† Sn. 576–81 with variants; cf. D. ii, 120.

<sup>1</sup> Si and apparently B<sup>p</sup> vilūnaṃ kh<sup>o</sup>; S viluna kh<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S jātāna.

<sup>3</sup> Si S bhedapar<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> S ñevañ.

<sup>5</sup> S lālabbatam.

<sup>6</sup> S jarāsāva.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> vinābhāvaṃ santam; S vinābhāvāsantim and below  
vinābhāvaṃ santam.

<sup>8-8</sup> S om.



manussā ca. Mamattā ti dve mamattā, taṇhāmamattañ  
ca ditṭhimamattañ ca . . . pe . . . idaṃ taṇhāmamattam  
. . . pe . . . idaṃ ditṭhimamattam. Mamāyitavattlu-  
acchedasamkino<sup>1</sup> pi socanti, acchijjante pi socanti, acchinne  
pi socanti; mamāyitavattluvipariṇāmasamkino<sup>2</sup> pi so-  
canti, vipariṇāmate pi socanti, vipariṇate pi *socanti* kila-  
manti paridevanti, urattāliṃ kandanti, sammohaṃ āpajjanti  
—ti, socanti janā mamāyite.

*Na hi santi niceā pariggahā ti. Pariggahā ti dve parig-  
gahā, taṇhāpariggaho ca ditṭhipariggaho ca . . . pe . . .  
ayaṃ taṇhāpariggaho . . . pe . . . ayaṃ ditṭhipariggaho.  
Taṇhāpariggaho anicco samkhato paṭiccasamuppanno  
khayadhammo vayadhammo virāgadhammo nirodha-  
dhammo vipariṇāmadhammo. Ditṭhipariggaho<sup>3</sup> anicco  
samkhato paṭiccasamuppanno khayadhammo vayadhammo  
virāgadhammo nirodhadhammo vipariṇāmadhammo.*

Vuttam h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: \*Passatha no tumhe  
bhikkhave taṃ pariggahaṃ yvāyaṃ pariggaho niceo dhuvo  
sassato avipariṇāmadhammo sassatisamaṃ<sup>4</sup> tath' eva  
ṭhassati ti?—No h' etaṃ bhante.—Sādhu bhikkhave, aham  
pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave pariggahaṃ na samanupassāmi  
yvāyaṃ pariggaho niceo dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo  
sassatisamaṃ tath' eva ṭhassati ti pariggahā niceā dhuvā  
sassatā avipariṇāmadhammā n' atthi na santi na sam-  
vijjanti n' upalabbhanti ti, na hi santi niceā pariggahā.

*Vinābhāvasantam<sup>5</sup> ev' idan ti. Nānābhāve vinābhāve  
aññathābhāve sante samvijjamāne<sup>6</sup> upalabhiyamāne.*

Vuttam h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: †Alaṃ Ānanda mā soci,  
mā paridevi. Nanu etaṃ Ānanda mayā paṭikacc' eva

---

\* M. i, 137.

† D. ii, 144.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S mamāyitaṃ vatthum accheda°.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S mamāyitaṃ vatthum vipariṇāma°.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* pi.

<sup>4</sup> See Sam. iii, 143; Mil. 423. <sup>5</sup> See above, p. 121, n 7.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* atthi.

akkhātāṃ : sabbehi' eva piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo aññathābhāvo? Tam kut' ettha Ānanda labbhāyan taṃ jātaṃ bhūtaṃ saṃkhataṃ palokadhammaṃ, taṃ vata mā palujjī ti? N' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. \*Purimānaṃ purimānaṃ khandhānaṃ dhātūnaṃ āyatanānaṃ viparīṇāmaññathābhāvā pacchimā pacchimā khandhā ca dhātuyo ca āyatanāni ca pavattantī ti, vinābhāvasantaṃ<sup>1</sup> ev' idaṃ.

*Iti disvā nāgāraṃ āvase ti.* Itī ti padasandhi padasaṃsaggo padapāripūri akkharasamavāyo byañjanasilīṭṭhatā padānupubbatā-m-etam<sup>2</sup> itī ti. Iti<sup>3</sup> *disvā* passitvā tula-yitvā tirayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā mamattesū ti, iti disvā. *Nāgāraṃ āvase ti* sabbam gharāvāsapalibodham chinditvā, puttadārapalibodham chinditvā, nātipalibodham chinditvā, mittāmaccapalibodham chinditvā, sannidhipalibodham chinditvā, kesamassuṃ ohāretvā, kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā, ākiñca-nabhāvaṃ<sup>4</sup> upagantvā, eko careyya vihareyya iriyeyya vatteyya pāleyya yapeyya yāpeyyā ti, iti disvā nāgāraṃ āvase. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Socanti janā mamāyite,  
na hi santi niccā pariggahā ;  
vinābhāvasantaṃ<sup>1</sup> ev' idaṃ  
iti disvā nāgāraṃ āvase ti.

Marāṇena pi taṃ pahīyati,  
yaṃ puriso mama-y-idan<sup>5</sup> ti maññati,  
etaṃ<sup>6</sup> pi viditvā paṇḍito  
na mamattāya nametha māmako. 3.

*Marāṇena pi taṃ pahīyatī ti.* Marāṇan ti yā tesam tesam sattānaṃ tamhā tamhā sattanikāyā cuti cavanatā<sup>7</sup>

\* *The rest of the quotation is not in D. ii, 144.*

<sup>1</sup> See above, p. 121, n. 7.    <sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S padānupubbam etaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> iti ti.

<sup>4</sup> Sic Codd.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> mam' idan.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> etaṃ disvāna ; below etaṃ disvā.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. khandhānaṃ.

bhedo antaradhānaṃ maccu maraṇaṃ kālakiriyā<sup>1</sup>,  
khandhānaṃ bhedo, kaḷavarassa nikkhepo, jīvitindriyass'  
upacchedo. *Tan* ti rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ  
saṃkhāragataṃ viññāgataṃ. *Pahīyati* ti pahiyati jahi-  
yati<sup>2</sup> vijahīyati antaradhāyati vippalujjati. Bhāsitaṃ pi  
h' etaṃ :

\*Pubb' eva maccaṃ vijahanti bhogā,  
macco va<sup>3</sup> ne pubbataṃ jahāti,  
asassatā bhogino kāmakāmī,  
tasmā na socāma' ahaṃ sokakāle.  
Udeti āpūراتi veti cando,  
atthaṃ gametvāna paleti suriyo,  
viditā<sup>4</sup> mayā sattakalokadhammā<sup>5</sup>,  
tasmā na socāma' ahaṃ sokakāle ti,

maranena pi taṃ pahiyati<sup>6</sup>.

*Yaṃ puriso mama-y-idan ti maññati* ti. *Yan* ti rūpa-  
gataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṃkhāragataṃ viññā-  
gataṃ. *Puriso* ti saṃkhā samaññā paññatti lokavohāro<sup>7</sup>  
nāmaṃ nāmakammaṃ nāmadheyyaṃ nirutti byañjanaṃ  
abhiḷāpo. *Mama-y-idan*<sup>8</sup> ti taṇhāmaññanāya  
maññati, diṭṭhimaññanāya maññati, mānāmaññanāya  
maññati, kilesamaññanāya maññati, duccaritamaññanāya  
maññati, payogamaññanāya maññati, vipākamaññanāya  
maññati ti, yaṃ puriso mama-y-idan ti maññati.

*Etaṃ pi viditvā paṇḍito* ti. *Etaṃ* ādīnavam ṇatvā  
jānitvā tulayitvā tirayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā  
mamattesū ti, etaṃ pi viditvā. *Paṇḍito*<sup>9</sup> ti<sup>10</sup> buddhimā  
ñāṇī vibhāvī medhāvī ti, etaṃ pi viditvā paṇḍito.

*Na mamattāya nametha māmaṃko* ti. *Mamattā* ti dve

\* Jāt. iii, 154 with variants.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> kālakiriyā.

<sup>2</sup> S om.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ca.

<sup>4</sup> S vicito.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sattuka<sup>o</sup>; S satthuka<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pahiyati.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>8</sup> S mamā idam.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. dhīro paṇḍito paññāvā.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

mamattā, taṇhāmamattañ ca diṭṭhimamattañ ca . . .  
pe . . . idaṃ taṇhāmamattaṃ . . . pe . . . idaṃ diṭṭhi-  
mamattaṃ. *Māmako* ti buddhamāmako dhammamāmako  
saṅghamāmako; so Bhagavantam mamāyati, Bhagavā  
taṃ puggalaṃ pariggaṇhāti.

Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: \* Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū  
kuhā thaddhā lapā saṅgī unnaḷā asamāhitā, na me te  
bhikkhave bhikkhū māmakā, apagatā ca te<sup>1</sup> bhikkhū  
imasmā dhammavinayā, na ca te imasmiṃ dhammavinaye  
vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjanti. Ye ca kho te  
bhikkhave bhikkhū nikkuhā nillapā dhīrā athaddhā<sup>2</sup> susa-  
māhitā, te kho me bhikkave bhikkhū māmakā, anapagatā<sup>3</sup>.  
ca te bhikkhū<sup>1</sup> imasmā dhammavinayā, te ca imasmiṃ  
dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjanti.

Kuhā thaddhā<sup>4</sup> lapā saṅgī<sup>5</sup> unnaḷā asamāhitā,  
na te dhamme virūhanti sammāsambuddhadesite.  
Nikkuhā<sup>6</sup> nillapā dhīrā athaddhā<sup>7</sup> susamāhitā,  
te ve dhamme virūhanti sammāsambuddhadesite.

*Na mamattāya nametha māmako* ti māmako<sup>3</sup> taṇhāma-  
mattaṃ pahāya, diṭṭhimamattaṃ paṭinissajjiva, mamat-  
tāya na nameyya, na onameyya, na taṃninno assa, na  
tappoṇo, na tappabbhāro, na tadadhimutto, na tadādhi-  
pateyyo ti, na mamattāya nametha māmako. Ten' āha  
Bhagavā:

Marāṇena pi taṃ pahīyati,  
yaṃ puriso mama-y-idan ti maññati,  
etaṃ<sup>9</sup> pi viditvā paṇḍito  
na mamattāya nametha māmako ti.

---

\* A. ii, 26.

---

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* bhikkhave.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> abaddhā; S ātabaddhā.

<sup>3</sup> S anupagatā.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> baddhā; S taddhā.

<sup>5</sup> Aṅg. *has* siṅgi.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> dukkuhā.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> abaddhā; S ābaddhā.

<sup>8</sup> Si *ad.* ti.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> etaṃ disvā viditvāna.



Supinena yathā pi saṅgataṃ  
paṭibuddho puriso na passati,  
evam pi<sup>1</sup> piyāyitaṃ janam  
petam kālakatam na passati. 4.

*Supinena yathā pi saṅgatan ti saṅgataṃ samāgataṃ samāhitam sannipatitan ti, supinena yathā pi saṅgataṃ.*

*Paṭibuddho puriso na passati ti. Yathā puriso supinagato candam passati, suriyam passati, mahāsamuddam passati, sinerupabbatarājam<sup>2</sup> passati, hatthim passati, assam passati, ratham passati, pattim<sup>3</sup> passati, senābyūham passati, āramāraṇeyyakam passati, vanarāmaṇeyyakam passati, bhūmirāmaṇeyyakam passati, pokkharāṇirāmaṇeyyakam passati, paṭibuddho na kiñci passati ti, paṭibuddho puriso na passati.*

*Evam pi<sup>4</sup> piyāyitam janam ti. <sup>5</sup> Evam ti<sup>5</sup> opammaṇi-sampādanā<sup>6</sup>. Piyāyitam<sup>7</sup> janam ti<sup>7</sup> piyāyitam<sup>8</sup> mamāyitam janam mātaram vā pitaram vā bhātaram vā bhaginiṃ vā puttam vā dhītaram vā mittam<sup>9</sup> vā amaccam<sup>9</sup> vā ṇātisālohitam<sup>10</sup> vā ti, evam pi piyāyitam janam.*

*Petam kālakatam na passati ti. Petā vuccanti matā kālakatā. Na passati na dakkhati nādhigacchati na vindati na paṭilabhati ti, petam kālakatam na passati. Ten' āha Bhagavā :*

Supinena yathā pi saṅgataṃ  
paṭibuddho puriso na passati,  
evam pi piyāyitaṃ janam  
petam kālakatam na passati ti.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om. pi, here and below.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sinerum pabbatarājānam; S sinerupabbatarājānam.

<sup>3</sup> Si patim. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om. <sup>5-5</sup> Si om.; S evam pi.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °sampādenam; S °sampādānam.

<sup>7-7</sup> Si om.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Si om.

<sup>9-9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vāmaccam.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ṇātim vā sā°.

Diṭṭhā pi sutā pi te janā  
 yesaṃ nāmaṃ idaṃ pavuccati,  
 nāmaṃ evāvasissati  
 akkheyyaṃ petassa jantuno. 5.

*Diṭṭhā pi sutā pi te janā ti.* *Diṭṭhā* ti ye cakkhuviññāṇābhisambhūtā. *Sutā* ti ye sotaviññāṇābhisambhūtā. *Te janā* ti khattiyā ca brāhmaṇā ca vessā ca suddā<sup>1</sup> ca gahaṭṭhā ca pabbajitā<sup>2</sup> ca devā ca manussā cā ti, diṭṭhā pi sutā pi te janā.

*Yesaṃ nāmaṃ idaṃ pavuccati ti.* *Yesā* ti<sup>3</sup> khattiyānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vessānaṃ suddānaṃ gahaṭṭhānaṃ pabbajitānaṃ devānaṃ manussānaṃ. *Nāmaṃ* ti saṃkhā samaññā paññatti lokavohāro<sup>4</sup> nāmaṃ nāmakammaṃ nāmadheyyaṃ nirutti byañjanaṃ abhilāpo. *Pavuccati* ti<sup>5</sup> kathiyati<sup>6</sup> bhaṇiyati dīpayati<sup>7</sup> vohariyati<sup>8</sup> ti, yesaṃ nāmaṃ idaṃ pavuccati.

*Nāmaṃ evāvasissati akkheyyaṃ ti.* Rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṃkhāragataṃ viññāgataṃ pahiyati<sup>8</sup> jahiyati<sup>9</sup> vijahiyati<sup>10</sup> antarādhayati vippalujjati, nāmaṃ evāvasissati. *Akkheyyaṃ* ti akkhātuṃ kathetuṃ bhaṇituṃ dīpayituṃ voharituṃ ti, nāmaṃ evāvasissati akkheyyaṃ.

*Petassa jantuno ti.* *Petassā* ti matassa kālakatassa<sup>11</sup>. *Jantuno* ti sattassa narassa mānavassa posassa puggalassa jīvassa jagussa<sup>12</sup> jantussa indagussa<sup>13</sup> manujassā<sup>14</sup> ti, akkheyyaṃ petassa jantuno. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Diṭṭhā pi sutā pi te janā  
 yesaṃ nāmaṃ idaṃ pavuccati,  
 nāmaṃ evāvasissati  
 akkheyyaṃ petassa jantuno ti.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> suddhā, often.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pabbajitā.

<sup>3</sup> Si om.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vohāro.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. vuccati pavuccati; S ad. vuccati.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> kathiyati and so on.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> dipiyyati.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pahiyati.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> jahiyati.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S' om.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> kālakatassa often.

<sup>12</sup> Si jātussa as usual; S jarassa.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> hindagussa; S hinārassa.

<sup>14</sup> S manussā.

Sokaparidevamaccharaṃ  
 na jahanti giddhā mamāyite,  
 tasmā munayo pariggahaṃ  
 hitvā acarimsu<sup>1</sup> khemadassino. 6.

*Sokaparidevamaccharaṃ na jahanti*<sup>2</sup> *giddhā mamāyite ti.*  
*Soko ti* nātibyasanena vā phutṭhassa, bhogabyasanena vā  
 phutṭhassa, rogabyasanena vā phutṭhassa, silabyasanena  
 — vā phutṭhassa, diṭṭhibyasanena vā phutṭhassa, aññata-  
 raññatarena vā byasanena samannāgatassa, aññatarañña-  
 tarena vā<sup>3</sup> dukkhadhammena phutṭhassa<sup>4</sup> soko socanā  
 socitattam antosoko antoparisoko antoḍaḥo<sup>5</sup> antoyariḍaḥo<sup>6</sup>  
 cetaso pariḷhāyanā domanassaṃ sokasallam.

\**Paridevo* ti nātibyasanena vā phutṭhassa . . . pe . . .  
 diṭṭhibyasanena vā phutṭhassa, aññataraññatarena vā  
 byasanena samannāgatassa, aññataraññatarena vā dukkha-  
 dhammena phutṭhassa ādevo paridevo ādevanā paridevanā  
 ādevitattam paridevitattam vācā palāpo vippalāpo lālappo  
 lālappāyanā lālappāyitattam.

†*Macchariyā* ti pañca macchariyāni, āvāsamacchariyam  
 kulamacchariyam lābhamacchariyam vaṇṇamacchariyam  
 dhammacchariyam; yaṃ evarūpaṃ macchariyam mac-  
 charāyanā maccharāyitattam vevicchaṃ kadariyam kaṭu-  
 kañcakatā<sup>7</sup> aggahitattam cittassa; idaṃ vuccati mac-  
 chariyam. Api ca khandhamacchariyam pi macchariyam,  
 dhātumacchariyam pi macchariyam, āyatanamacchariyam  
 pi macchariyam. Gāho vuccati macchariyam; gedho vuc-  
 cati taṇhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhiḷhā lobho  
 akusalamūlam.

Mamattā ti dve mamattā, taṇhāmamattañ ca diṭṭhi-

\* See below, p. 134.

† See p. 134.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ācarisu; Si ācarimsu, but below a<sup>o</sup>; S acarimsu.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pajahanti.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>4</sup> S ad. ti.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °daho.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °laho.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> kaṭukañjukatā; S ketukamyatā [kaṭukañcukatā?].  
 See below, p. 134, n. 7.

mamattañ ca . . . pe . . . idaṃ taṇhāmamattaṃ . . .  
pe . . . idaṃ ditṭhimamattaṃ.

Mamāyitavatthu-acchedasaṃkino<sup>1</sup> pi socanti, acchijjante pi socanti, acchinne pi socanti; mamāyitavatthuvipariṇāmasaṃkino<sup>2</sup> pi socanti, vipariṇāmate pi socanti, vipariṇate pi socanti. Mamāyitavatthu-acchedasaṃkino pi paridevanti, acchijjante pi paridevanti, acchinne pi paridevanti; mamāyitavatthuvipariṇāmasaṃkino pi paridevanti, vipariṇāmate pi paridevanti, vipariṇate pi paridevanti. Mamāyitavatthu rakkhanti gopenti pariggaṇhanti, mamāyitan ti maccharāyanti. Mamāyitasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ socanti<sup>3</sup>, sokaṃ na jahanti, paridevaṃ na jahanti, macchariyaṃ na jahanti, gedhaṃ na jahanti, na ppajahanti, na vinodenti, na byantikaronti, na anabhāvaṃ gamenti ti, sokaparidevamaccharaṃ na jahanti<sup>4</sup> giddhā mamāyite.

*Tasmā munayo pariggahaṃ hitvā acarimsu*<sup>5</sup> *khema-*  
*dassino* ti. *Tasmā* ti tasmā taṃkāraṇā<sup>6</sup> taṃhetu tap-  
paccayā taṃnidānā<sup>7</sup> etaṃ ādinavaṃ sampassamāno ma-  
mattesū ti, tasmā. *Munayo* ti. Monaṃ vuccati ñāṇaṃ,  
yā paññā pajānaṇā . . . pe . . . amoḥo dhammavicayo  
sammāditṭhi; tena ñāṇena samannāgatā munayo mona-  
pattā<sup>8</sup>. Tiṇi moneyyāni, kāyamoneyyaṃ vacimoneyyaṃ  
manomoneyyaṃ . . . pe . . . saṅgajālam aticca so muni.  
*Pariggahā* ti dve pariggahā, taṇhāpariggaho ca ditṭhi-  
pariggaho ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhāpariggaho . . .  
pe . . . ayaṃ ditṭhipariggaho. *Munayo*<sup>9</sup> taṇhāparigga-  
haṃ pahāya<sup>10</sup> ditṭhipariggahaṃ paṭinissajjivā acarimsu<sup>11</sup>  
vicarimsu iriyimsu vattimsu pālīmsu yapīmsu yāpīmsu.

<sup>1</sup> See above, p. 122, n. 1.

<sup>2</sup> See above, p. 122, n. 2.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pajahanti.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> acarisu.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> taṃkāraṇaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> taṃnidānaṃ; S taṃnidhānaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °ppattā.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. pe.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S pariccajivā.

<sup>11</sup> S ad. cajivā pariccajivā pajahitvā vinodetvā byanti-  
karitvā anabhāvaṃ gametvā; B<sup>p</sup> the same, omitting parica-  
jivā and reading byantiṃ k° and gamentvā.



*Khemadassino* ti. Khemaṃ vuccati amatam nibbānam, yo so sabbasaṃkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipatiṇissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānam. Khemadassino ti khemadassino tāṇadassino lenadassino saraṇadassino abhayadassino accutadassino amatadassino nibbānadassino ti, tasmā munayo pariggahaṃ hitvā acarīṃsu khemadassino. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Sokaparidevamaccharam  
na jahanti<sup>1</sup> giddhā mamāyite  
tasmā munayo pariggahaṃ hitvā  
acarīṃsu<sup>2</sup> khemadassino ti.

Patilīnacarassa<sup>3</sup> bhikkhuno  
bhajamānassa vivittam<sup>4</sup> āsanaṃ  
sāmaggiyam āhu tassa taṃ,  
yo attānam<sup>5</sup> bhavane na dassaye. 7.

*Patilīnacarassa bhikkhuno* ti. *Patilīnacarā* vuccanti satta sekhā ; arahā patilīno.

Kimkāraṇā patilīnacarā vuccanti satta sekhā? Te tato tato cittaṃ patilīnentā<sup>6</sup> paṭikujjentā<sup>7</sup> paṭivaṭṭentā<sup>8</sup> sanniruddhantā sanniggaṇhantā sannivārentā rakkhantā gopentā caranti viharanti iriyanti vattenti pārenti yapenti yāpenti. Cakkhadvāre cittaṃ patilīnentā<sup>6</sup> paṭikujjentā<sup>7</sup> paṭivaṭṭentā<sup>8</sup> sanniruddhantā sanniggaṇhantā<sup>9</sup> sannivārentā rakkhantā gopentā caranti<sup>10</sup> viharanti iriyanti vattenti pārenti yapenti yāpenti. Sotadvāre cittaṃ. ghānavāre cittaṃ, jivhādvāre cittaṃ, kāyadvāre<sup>11</sup> cittaṃ, manodvāre cittaṃ patilīnentā paṭikujjentā paṭivaṭṭentā sanniruddhantā sanniggaṇhantā<sup>9</sup> sannivārentā rakkhantā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pajahanti.

<sup>2</sup> S carīṃsu.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> patilīna<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>4</sup> S vivittamānasam (as P.T.S.).

<sup>5</sup> Below, in the quotations of the pāda and stanza, B<sup>p</sup> reads attam.

<sup>6</sup> S patilīnanto. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> paṭikuṭṭentā ; S paṭikoṭento.

<sup>8</sup> S <sup>o</sup>ento. <sup>9</sup> Si sanniggaṇhantā. <sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. vicaranti.

<sup>11</sup> S om. kāyadvāre cittaṃ and ad. pe.

gopentā caranti<sup>1</sup> viharanti iriyanti vattenti pārenti yapenti yāpenti. Yathā kukkuṭapattam vā nahārugaddulam<sup>2</sup> vā aggimhi pakkhittam hoti<sup>3</sup> patilīyati paṭikujjati<sup>4</sup> paṭivattati na sampasāriyati; evam eva te<sup>5</sup> tato<sup>5</sup> tato cittam patilīnentā paṭikujjentā<sup>6</sup> paṭivaṭṭentā sanniruddhantā sanniggaṇhantā sannivārentā rakkhantā gopentā caranti viharanti iriyanti vattenti pārenti yapenti yāpenti. Cakkhuvāre cittam, sotadvāre cittam, ghānavāre cittam, jivhādvāre cittam, kāyadvāre cittam, manodvāre cittam patilīnentā paṭikujjentā<sup>6</sup> paṭivaṭṭentā sanniruddhantā sanniggaṇhantā sannivārentā<sup>7</sup> rakkhantā gopentā caranti viharanti iriyanti vattenti pārenti yapenti yāpenti; tamkāranā patilīnacarā vuccanti satta sekhā.

*Bhikkhuno* ti kalyāṇaputhujjanassa<sup>8</sup> vā bhikkhuno sekhassa vā bhikkhuno ti, patilīnacarassa bhikkhuno.

*Bhajaṃānassa vivittam*<sup>9</sup> āsanam ti. Āsanam vuccati yattha nisīdanti, mañco piṭham bhisī taṭṭikā cammakhando tiṇasanthāro paṇṇasanthāro palālasanthāro; tam āsanam asappāyārūpadassanena vittam vivittam pavivittam, asappāyasaddasavanena vittam<sup>10</sup> vivittam pavivittam, asappāyagandhaghāyanena asappāyarasasāyanena<sup>11</sup> asappāyaphoṭṭhabbaphusanena, asappāyehi pañcahi kāmagaṇehi vittam<sup>10</sup> vivittam pavivittam; tam āsanam bhajato sambhajato sevato nisevato samsevato paṭisevato ti, bhajaṃānassa vivittam āsanam.

*Sāmaggiyam āhu tassa tam yo attānam bhavane na dassaye* ti. *Sāmaggiyā* ti tisso sāmaggiyo, gaṇasāmaggi dhammasāmaggi anabhinibbattisāmaggi.

Katamā gaṇasāmaggi? Bahū ce pi bhikkhū samaggā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. vicaranti.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> nhāru°; S naharu°; B<sup>p</sup> °daddulam; Si S °dad-dalam<sup>6</sup> (gaddula, S. iii, 150).

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> patikuṭṭati; S kuṭati.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> patikuṭṭentā; S paṭikoṭentā.

<sup>7</sup> Si om.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S puthujjanakalyāṇakassa

<sup>9</sup> S vivittamānasam.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S rittam.

<sup>11</sup> S °rasāyanena.

sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakibhūtā aññamaññam piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharanti, ayam gaṇasāmaggī.

Katamā dhammasāmaggī? Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro iddhippādā, pañce' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. Te ekato pakkhandanti pasidanti sampatitṭhanti<sup>1</sup> vimuccanti, na tesam dhammānaṃ vivādo vippavādo atthi. Ayam dhammasāmaggī.

Katamā anabhinibbattisāmaggī? Bahū ce pi bhikkhū anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyanti, na tena<sup>2</sup> nibbānadhātuyā ūnattaṃ vā puṇṇattaṃ vā paññāyati. Ayam anabhinibbattisāmaggī.

*Bhāvane* ti. Nerayikānaṃ<sup>3</sup> nirayo bhavanaṃ, tiracchānayanikānaṃ tiracchānayani bhavanaṃ, pittivisayikānaṃ<sup>4</sup> pittivisayo bhavanaṃ, manussānaṃ manussaloko bhavanaṃ, devānaṃ devaloko bhavanaṃ<sup>5</sup>.

*Sāmaggiyam āhu tassa taṃ yo attānaṃ bhāvane na dassaye* ti. <sup>6</sup> *Tass'* esā<sup>6</sup> sāmaggī, etaṃ channaṃ<sup>7</sup>, etaṃ paṭirūpaṃ, etaṃ anucchavikaṃ, etaṃ anulomaṃ, yo evaṃ paṭipanno<sup>8</sup> niraye attānaṃ na dasseyya, tiracchānayaniyā attānaṃ na dasseyya, pittivisaye attānaṃ na dasseyya, manussaloke attānaṃ na dasseyya, devaloke attānaṃ na dasseyyā ti evaṃ<sup>9</sup> āhu, evaṃ āhamsu, evaṃ kathenti, evaṃ bhaṇanti, evaṃ dipayanti, evaṃ voharanti ti, sāmaggiyam āhu tassa taṃ yo attānaṃ bhāvane na dassaye. Ten' āha Bhāgavā :

Patilīnacarassa bhikkhuno  
bhajamānassa vivittam āsanaṃ  
sāmaggiyam āhu tassa taṃ,  
yo attānaṃ bhāvane na dassaye ti.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sanditṭhanti; S santitṭhanti.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> tesam.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> nerayikānaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> S petti°.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> bhavanan ti.

<sup>6-6</sup> S tass' eva sā.

<sup>7</sup> S chandaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> paticchanne; S paticchanne ti.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

Sabbattha muni anissito  
 na piyaṃ kubbati no pi appiyaṃ,  
 tasmim̐ pariḍḍevamaccharaṃ  
 paṇṇe vāri yathā na limpāti. 8.

*Sabbattha muni anissito* ti. Sabbaṃ vuccati dvādasā-  
 yatanāni, cakkhu<sup>1</sup> e'eva rūpā ca sotañ ca saddā ca ghānañ  
 ca gandhā ca jivhā ca rasā ca kāyo ca phoṭṭhabbā ca  
 mano ca dhammā ca. *Munī* ti monaṃ vuccati nānaṃ,  
<sup>2</sup>yā paññā pajānanā<sup>2</sup> . . . pe . . . saṅgajālam aticca so  
 muni. *Anissito* ti dve nissayā, taṇhānissayo ca diṭṭhi-  
 nissayo ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhānissayo . . . pe . . .  
 ayaṃ diṭṭhinissayo. Muni taṇhānissayaṃ pahāya, diṭṭhi-  
 nissayaṃ paṇinissajjivā<sup>3</sup>, cakkhuṃ anissito, sotaṃ anissito,  
 ghānaṃ anissito, jivhaṃ anissito, kāyaṃ anissito, manaṃ  
 anissito, rūpe sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe dhamme  
 kulaṃ gaṇaṃ āvāsaṃ lābhaṃ yasaṃ paśaṃsaṃ sukhaṃ  
 cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayaḥbesajjaparikkhāraṃ  
 kāmadhātuṃ rūpadhātuṃ arūpadhātuṃ kāmabhavaṃ  
 rūpabhavaṃ arūpabhavaṃ saññābhavaṃ asaññābhavaṃ  
 nevasaññā-nāsaññābhavaṃ ekavokārabhavaṃ catuvokāra-  
 bhavaṃ pañcavokārabhavaṃ atītaṃ anāgataṃ paccup-  
 pannaṃ diṭṭhasutamutāviññātabbe<sup>4</sup> dhamme anissito  
 asannissito<sup>5</sup> anallino<sup>6</sup> anupagato anajjhosito anadhimutto  
 nikkhanto nissatṭho<sup>7</sup> vippamutto viṣamutto vimariyādi-  
 katena cetasā viharatī ti, sabbattha muni anissito.

*Na piyaṃ kubbati no pi appiyaṃ* ti. *Piyā*<sup>8</sup> ti dve piyā,  
 sattā vā saṃkhārā vā.

Katame sattā piyā? <sup>9</sup>Idha yassa<sup>9</sup> te honti atthakāmā  
 hitakāmā phāsukāmā yogakkhemakāmā, mātā vā pitā vā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S cakkhuñ.

<sup>2-2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S paṇinissajjivā; but below, p. 136, -ss-.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutam viññānaṃ (S viññātam)  
 sabbe.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S anallinno.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S nissatṭho.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S piyo.

<sup>9-9</sup> S idh' aṃsa.



bhātā vā bhagini vā putto<sup>1</sup> vā dhītā<sup>2</sup> vā mittā vā amaccā vā<sup>3</sup> ñāti vā sālohitā<sup>3</sup> vā, ime sattā piyā.

Katame saṅkhārā piyā? Manāpikā rūpā, manāpikā saddā, manāpikā gandhā, manāpikā rasā, manāpikā phoṭṭhabbā; ime saṅkhārā piyā.

*Appiyā* ti dve appiyā, sattā vā saṅkhārā vā.

Katame sattā appiyā? Idha yassa te honti anattakāmā ahitakāmā aphāsukāmā ayogakkhemakāmā jīvitā voropetukāmā, ime sattā appiyā.

Katame saṅkhārā appiyā? Amanāpikā rūpā, amanāpikā saddā, amanāpikā gandhā, amanāpikā rasā, amanāpikā phoṭṭhabbā; ime saṅkhārā appiyā.

*Na piyaṃ kubbati no pi appiyaṃ* ti. Ayaṃ me satto piyo, ime ca me saṅkhārā manāpā ti bhāṅgavasena<sup>4</sup> piyaṃ na karoti. Ayaṃ me satto appiyo, ime ca me saṅkhārā amanāpā ti paṭighavasena appiyaṃ na karoti na janeti na sañjaneti na nibbatteti nābhinibbatteti ti, na piyaṃ kubbati no pi appiyaṃ.

*Tasmiṃ paridevamaccharaṃ pañce vāri yathā na limpati* ti. *Tasmiṃ* ti tasmiṃ<sup>5</sup> puggale arahante khīṇāsave. *Paridevo*<sup>6</sup> ti ñātibyaśanena vā phuṭṭhassa, bhogabyaśanena vā phuṭṭhassa, rogabyaśanena vā phuṭṭhassa, śīlabyaśanena vā phuṭṭhassa, diṭṭhibyaśanena vā phuṭṭhassa, aññataraññatarena vā byaśanena samannāgatassa, aññataraññatarena vā dukkhadhammena phuṭṭhassa ādevo paridevo ādevanā paridevanā ādevitattaṃ paridevitattaṃ vācāpalāpo vippalāpo lālappo lālappāyanā lālappāyitattaṃ. *Macchariyaṃ* ti pañca macchariyāni, āvāsamacchariyaṃ kulamacchariyaṃ lābhamacchariyaṃ vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ dhammacchariyaṃ; yaṃ evarūpaṃ macchariyaṃ maccharāyanā maccharāyitattaṃ veviechaṃ kadariyaṃ kaṭukañcatā<sup>7</sup> aggaḥitattaṃ cittaśsa; idam vuccati macchariyaṃ. Api ca khaṇḍhamacchariyaṃ pi macchariyaṃ,

1 S puttā.

2 B<sup>p</sup> S dhītārā.

3-3 S ñātisālohitā.

4 B<sup>p</sup> S rāga°.

5 Si om.

6 See above, p. 134.

7 B<sup>p</sup> kuṭukañjukatā; S kaṭukañcutā, see above, p. 128, n. 7.

dhātumacchariyaṃ pi macchariyaṃ, āyatanamacchariyaṃ pi macchariyaṃ. Gāho vuccati macchariyaṃ.

*Paṇṇe vāri yathā na limpāti ti.* Paṇṇaṃ vuccati paduma-pattāṃ. *Vāri* vuccati udakaṃ. *Yathā vāri* padumapatte na limpāti <sup>1</sup> na saṃlimpāti <sup>1</sup> n' upalimpāti <sup>2</sup>, alittaṃ asaṃlittaṃ <sup>3</sup> anupalittaṃ; evaṃ eva tasmim̐ puggale arahante khīṇāsave paridevo ca <sup>4</sup> macchariyaṃ ca na limpāti <sup>1</sup> na saṃlimpāti <sup>1</sup> n' upalimpāti <sup>2</sup>, alittā asaṃlittā <sup>3</sup> anupalittā; so ca puggalo <sup>5</sup> tehi kilesehi na limpāti <sup>1</sup> na saṃlimpāti <sup>1</sup> n' upalimpāti <sup>2</sup>, alitto asaṃlitto <sup>3</sup> anupalitto nikkhanto nissaṭṭho <sup>6</sup> vippamutto viṣaṃyutto vimariyādikatena <sup>7</sup> cetasā viharatī ti, tasmim̐ paridevamaccharam̐ paṇṇe vāri yathā na limpāti. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Sabbattha muni anissito  
na piyaṃ kubbati no pi appiyaṃ,  
tasmim̐ paridevamaccharam̐,  
paṇṇe vāri yathā na limpāti ti.

Udabindu<sup>8</sup> yathā pi pokkhare,  
padume vāri yathā na limpāti,  
evaṃ muni nopalimpāti<sup>9</sup>  
yadidaṃ diṭṭhasutaṃ mutesu<sup>10</sup> vā<sup>11</sup>. 9.

*Udabindu yathā pi pokkhare ti.* *Udabindū* ti vuccati udakathevo. *Pokkharam̐* vuccati padumapattāṃ. *Yathā* udakabindu padumapatte na limpāti, na saṃlimpāti, n' upalimpāti, alittaṃ asaṃlittaṃ anupalittan ti, udabindu yathā pi pokkhare.

*Padume vāri yathā na limpāti ti.* *Padumaṃ* vuccati padumapupphaṃ. *Vāri* vuccati udakaṃ. *Yathā vāri* padumapupphe na limpāti, na saṃlimpāti, n' upalimpāti, alittaṃ asaṃlittaṃ anupalittan ti, padume vāri yathā na limpāti.

<sup>1-1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> na palimpāti; S *om.*

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S na upa<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> apal<sup>o</sup> here and below.

<sup>4</sup> S *om.*

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* arahanto.

<sup>6</sup> S nisaṭṭo *always.*

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vipariyādi<sup>o</sup> *as usual.*

<sup>8</sup> Si udavindu *always.*

<sup>9</sup> S nopalippāti.

<sup>10</sup> S diṭṭhasutamutesu.

<sup>11</sup> Si *ad.* ti.

*Evam muni nopalimpati yadidaṃ diṭṭhasutaṃmutesu vā*  
*ti. Evan ti opammasampaṭipādanā*<sup>1</sup>. *Munī ti monaṃ*  
*vuccati nāṇaṃ,*<sup>2</sup> *yā paññā pajānanā*<sup>2</sup> . . . pe . . . saṅga-  
*jālam aticea so muni. Lepā ti dve lepā, taṇhālepo ca*  
*diṭṭhilepo ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhālepo . . . pe . . .*  
*ayaṃ diṭṭhilepo. Muni taṇhālepaṃ pabhāya, diṭṭhilepaṃ*  
*paṭinissajjitvā, diṭṭhe na limpāti, sute na limpāti, mute*  
*na limpāti, viññāte na limpāti, na saṃlimpāti, n' upalim-*  
*pāti, alitto asaṃlitto anupalitto nikkhanto nissatṭho vip-*  
*pamutto viṣaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharatī ti,*  
*evam muni nopalimpāti yadidaṃ diṭṭhasutaṃmutesu vā.*  
*Ten' āha Bhagavā :*

Udabindu yathā pi pokkhare,  
 padume vāri yathā na limpāti,  
 evaṃ muni nopalimpāti  
 yadidaṃ diṭṭhasutaṃmutesu vā ti.

Dhono na hi tena maññati  
 yadidaṃ diṭṭhasutaṃmutesu vā,  
 nāññena visuddhim icchatī,  
 na hi so rajjati no virajjati. 11.

*Dhono na hi tena maññati yadidaṃ diṭṭhasutaṃmutesu*  
*vā ti.*<sup>3</sup> *Dhono ti*<sup>3</sup>. *Dhonā*<sup>4</sup> *vuccati paññā, yā paññā*  
*pajānanā . . . pe . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammā-*  
*diṭṭhi.*

Kimkāraṇā dhonā<sup>4</sup> vuccati paññā? Tāya paññāya kāya-  
 duccaritaṃ dhutaṇ ca dhotaṇ ca sandhotaṇ ca niddhotaṇ  
 ca, vacīduccaritaṃ<sup>5</sup> dhutaṇ ca dhotaṇ ca sandhotaṇ ca  
 niddhotaṇ ca<sup>5</sup>, manoduccaritaṃ dhutaṇ ca dhotaṇ ca  
 sandhotaṇ ca niddhotaṇ ca, rāgo dhuto ca dhoto ca  
 sandhoto ca niddhoto ca, doso moho kodho upanāho  
 makkho paḷāso issā macchariyaṃ māyā sāṭheyyaṃ  
 thambho sārāmbho māno atimāno mado pamādo, sabbe  
 kilesā, sabbe duccaritā, sabbe darathā, sabbe parilāhā

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °pādanam, see above.

<sup>2-2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om, see above.

<sup>2-3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om. See III, p. 77.

<sup>4</sup> S dhono.

<sup>5-5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

sabbe santāpā, sabbākusalābhisamkhārā dhutā ca dhotā ca sandhotā ca niddhotā ca. Taṃkāraṇā dhonā<sup>1</sup> vuccati paññā.

Athavā sammāditṭhiyā micchāditṭhi dhutā ca dhotā ca sandhotā ca niddhotā ca; sammāsaṃkappena micchāsaṃkappo dhuto ca dhoto ca sandhoto ca niddhoto ca, sammāvācāya micchāvācā dhutā ca, sammākammantena micchākammanto dhuto ca, sammā-ājīvena micchā-ājīvo dhuto ca, sammāvāyāmena micchāvāyāmo dhuto ca, sammāsatiyā micchāsati dhutā ca, sammāsamādhinā micchāsamādhi dhuto ca, sammāñāṇena micchāñāṇaṃ dhutañ ca, sammāvimuttiyā micchāvimutti dhutā ca dhotā ca sandhotā ca niddhotā ca. Athavā ariyena aṭṭhaṅgikena maggena sabbe kilesā, sabbe duccharitā, sabbe darathā, sabbe pariḷāhā, sabbe santāpā, sabbākusalābhisamkhārā dhutā ca dhotā ca sandhotā ca niddhotā ca.

Arahā imehi dhoneyyehi<sup>2</sup> dhammehi upeto samupeto upagato samupagato upapanno samupapanno<sup>3</sup> samannāgato; tasmā arahā dhono. So dhutarāgo dhutapāpo dhutakilesa dhutapariḷāho ti, dhono.

*Dhono na hi tena maññati yalidaṃ ditṭhasutaṃmutesu vā* ti dhono ditṭhaṃ na maññati, ditṭhasmiṃ na maññati, ditṭhato na maññati, ditṭhaṃ me ti na maññati; sutam na maññati, sutasmim na maññati, sutato na maññati, sutam me ti na maññati; mutam na maññati, mutasmim na maññati, mutato na maññati, mutam me ti na maññati; viññātam na maññati, viññātasmiṃ na maññati, viññātato na maññati, viññātam me ti na maññati.

Vuttam h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: \*Asmi ti bhikkhave maññitam etaṃ, ayam<sup>4</sup> aham<sup>5</sup> asmi<sup>6</sup> ti maññitam etaṃ, bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ, na bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ, rūpī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ, arūpī bhavissan

\* S. iv, 202.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S dhono.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> dhonehi.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sampanno.

<sup>4</sup> Si S om.

<sup>5</sup> Si om.

<sup>6</sup> Si anasmī.



ti maññitam etaṃ, saññī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ, asaññī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ, nevasaññī-nāsaññī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ; maññitaṃ bhikkhave rogo, maññitaṃ gaṇḍo, maññitaṃ sallaṃ, maññitaṃ upaddavo; tasmā ti ha bhikkhave amaññamānena cetasā viharissāmā ti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti, dhono na hi tena maññati yadidaṃ dīṭṭhasutammutesu vā.

— Nāññena visuddhim icchatī ti. Dhono aññena asuddhi-maggena micchāpatipadāya aniyyanikapathena, aññatra satipatṭhānehi, aññatra sammappadhānehi, aññatra iddhip-pādehi, aññatra indriyehi, aññatra balehi, aññatra boj-jhaṅgehi, aññatra ariyā aṭṭhaṅgikā maggā, suddhim *visuddhim* parisuddhim muttim vimuttim parimuttim *na icchati*, na assādiyati<sup>1</sup>, na pattheti, na piheti,<sup>2</sup> na samij-jhati<sup>2</sup>, nābhijappatī ti, nāññena visuddhim icchati.

Na hi so rajjati no virajjati ti. Sabbe bālaputhujjanā rajjanti; kalyāṇaputhujjanam<sup>3</sup> upādāya satta sekhā viraj-janti; arahā n' eva rajjati, no virajjati, virato<sup>4</sup> so<sup>5</sup>, khayā rāgassa vitarāgattā, khayā dosassa vītadosattā, khayā mohassa vītanohattā. So vuṭṭhavāso ciṇṇaca-raṇo . . . pe . . .<sup>6</sup> n' atthi tassa punabbhavo ti, na hi so rajjati no virajjati. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Dhono na hi tena maññati  
yadidaṃ dīṭṭhasutammutesu vā,  
nāññena visuddhim icchati,  
na hi so rajjati no virajjati ti.

<sup>7</sup>CHAṬṬHO JĀRĀSUTTANIDDESO NIṬṬHITO.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sādīyati.

<sup>2-2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> puthujjanā kalyāṇakam; S puthunakalyanakam, see above, p. 131.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S viratto.

<sup>5</sup> Si om.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. jātijarāmarāṇasamsāro.

<sup>7-7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S jarāsuttaniddeso chaṭṭho samatto.

'SATTAMO TISSAMETTEYYASUTTANIDDESO<sup>1</sup>.

Methunam anuyuttassa  
icc-āyasmā Tisso Metteyyo  
vighātaṃ brūhi mārisa,  
sutvāna tava sāsanaṃ viveke sikkhi-  
sāmase. 1.

*Methunam anuyuttassā* ti. Methunadhammo nāma yo so asaddhammo gāmadhammo vasaladhammo dutṭhullo odakantiko rahasso dvayadvayasamāpatti<sup>2</sup>. Kimkāraṇā vuccati methunadhammo? Ubhinnaṃ rattānaṃ sārattānaṃ avassutānaṃ pariyuṭṭhitānaṃ pariyādiṇṇacittānaṃ ubhinnaṃ sadisānaṃ dhammo ti; taṃkāraṇā vuccati methunadhammo<sup>3</sup>. Yathā ubho kalabakāraṇā<sup>4</sup> methunakā ti vuccanti, ubho bhaṇḍanakāraṇā<sup>4</sup> methunakā ti vuccanti, ubho bhassakāraṇā<sup>4</sup> methunakā ti vuccanti, ubho vivādakāraṇā<sup>4</sup> methunakā ti vuccanti, ubho adhikaraṇā<sup>4</sup> methunakā ti vuccanti, ubho vādino methunakā ti vuccanti, ubho sallāpakā methunakā ti vuccanti, evam eva ubhinnaṃ rattānaṃ sārattānaṃ avassutānaṃ pariyuṭṭhitānaṃ pariyādiṇṇacittānaṃ ubhinnaṃ sadisānaṃ dhammo ti taṃkāraṇā vuccati methunadhammo. Methunam *anuyuttassā* ti methunadhamme yuttassa payuttassa āyuttassa samāyuttassa taccaritassa tabbahulassa taggarukassa<sup>5</sup> tanninnassa tapponassa tappabbhāraṇassa tadadhimuttassa tadāधिपateyyassā ti, methunam anuyuttassa.

*Icc-āyasmā Tisso Metteyyo* ti. *Iccā*<sup>6</sup> ti padasandhi padasaṃsaggo padapāripūri akkharasamavāyo byañjana-

<sup>1-1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S aha metteyyasutti-anukkaṭṭi (B<sup>p</sup> mitteyyasutta°).

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S dvayaṃ dvayaṃ s°.

<sup>3</sup> S *ad.* ti.

<sup>4</sup> S °kāraṇā.

<sup>5</sup> S *ad.* ca.

<sup>6</sup> S iccha.

silitthata padānupubbata-m-etaṃ iccā<sup>1</sup> ti. *Āyasmā* ti piyavacaṇaṃ garuvacaṇaṃ sagāravavacaṇaṃ<sup>2</sup> sappatissavacaṇaṃ etaṃ, āyasmā ti. *Tisso* ti tassa therassa nāmaṃ saṃkhā samaññā paññatti vohāro nāmaṃ nāmakammaṃ nāmadheyyaṃ nirutti byañjanaṃ abhilāpo. *Metteyyo* ti tassa therassa gottaṃ saṃkhā samaññā paññatti vohāro ti, icc-āyasmā Tisso Metteyyo.

*Vighātaṃ brūhi mārīsā* ti *vighātaṃ*<sup>3</sup> upaghātaṃ piḷanaṃ ghaṭṭanaṃ upaddavaṃ upasaggaṃ *brūhi* ācikkha deschi paññāpehi paṭṭhapehi<sup>4</sup> vivara vibhaja uttānikarobi pakāsehi. *Mārīsā* ti piyavacaṇaṃ garuvacaṇaṃ sagāravavacaṇaṃ<sup>5</sup> sappatissavacaṇaṃ etaṃ mārīsā ti, vighātaṃ brūhi mārīsā.

*Sutvāna tava sāsanaṃ* ti tuyhaṃ vacanaṃ byappathaṃ desanaṃ anusāsanaṃ<sup>6</sup> anusitthiṃ sutvā suṇitvā uggahitvā upadhārayitvā upalakkhayitvā ti, sutvāna tava sāsanaṃ.

*Viveke sikkhisāmase* ti. *Viveko* ti tayo vivekā, kāya-viveko cittaviveko upadhiviveko.

Katamo kāyaviveko? Idha bhikkhu vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati araññaṃ rukkhamaḷaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giri-guhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ<sup>7</sup> abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. Kāyena ca<sup>8</sup> vivitto viharati: so eko gacchati, eko tiṭṭhati, eko nisīdati, eko seyyaṃ kappeti, eko gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavisati, eko paṭikkamati, eko raho nisīdati, eko caṅkamaṃ adhitthāti, eko carati, eko viharati iriyati vattati pāleti yapeti yāpeti. Ayaṃ kāyaviveko.

Katamo cittaviveko? Paṭhamaṃ<sup>9</sup> jhānaṃ samāpannassa nīvaraṇehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti, dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vitakkavicārehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti, tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa pītiyā cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti, catutthaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa sukhadukkhehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti, ākāsānañcāyatanāṃ samāpannassa rūpasaññāya paṭighasaññāya nānattasaññāya cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti,

<sup>1</sup> S iccha.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sagāravavacaṇaṃ; S om.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. vighātaṃ ti.

<sup>4</sup> So B<sup>p</sup>; Si om.; S jappehi.

<sup>5</sup> S om.

<sup>6</sup> Si om.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vanapatthaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>9</sup> S pathamajh<sup>o</sup> and below dutiyajk<sup>o</sup>, etc.

viññānañcāyatanam samāpannassa ākāsānañcāyatanasaññāya cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti, ākiñcaññāyatanam samāpannassa viññānañcāyatanasaññāya cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti, nevasaññānāsāññāyatanam samāpannassa ākiñcaññāyatanasaññāya cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti, sotāpannassa sakkāyaditthiyā vicikicchāya silabbataparāmāsā ditthānusayā vicikicchānusayā tadekaṭṭhehi ca kilesehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti, sakadāgāmissa oḷārikā kāmarāgasamyojanā paṭighasamyojanā oḷārikā kāmarāgānusayā paṭighānusayā tadekaṭṭhehi ca kilesehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti, anāgāmissa aṇusahagatā kāmarāgasamyojanā paṭighasamyojanā aṇusahagatā kāmarāgānusayā paṭighānusayā tadekaṭṭhehi ca kilesehi cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti, arahato rūparāgā arūparāgā mānā uddhaccā avijjāya mānānusayā bhavarāgānusayā<sup>1</sup> avijjānusayā tadekaṭṭhehi ca kilesehi bahiddhā ca sabbanimitteli cittaṃ vivittaṃ hoti. Ayaṃ cittaviveko.

Katamo upadhiviveko? Upadhi vuccanti kilesā ca khandhā ca abhisamkhārā ca. Upadhiviveko vuccati ametaṃ nibbānaṃ, yo so sabbasamkhārasamatho sabbupadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ. Ayaṃ upadhiviveko.

Kāyaviveko ca vūpakatṭhakāyānaṃ<sup>2</sup> nekkhammābhiraṭānaṃ<sup>3</sup>, cittaviveko ca parisuddhacittānaṃ paramavodānapattānaṃ, upadhiviveko ca nirūpadhīnaṃ puggalānaṃ visamkhāragatānaṃ.

Viveke sikkhisāmase ti. So<sup>4</sup> thero pakatiyā sikkhisasikkho; api ca dhammadesanaṃ<sup>5</sup> yācanto evam āha viveke sikkhisāmase ti. Ten' āha thero Tisso Metteyyo :

Methunam anuyuttassa  
 icc-āyasmā Tisso Metteyyo  
 vighātaṃ brūhi mārīsa,  
 sutvāna tava sāsanaṃ viveke, sikkhisā-  
 mase. I.

<sup>1</sup> Si *om.* (B<sup>p</sup> °anusāya).

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vivekaṭṭhakāyānaṃ *as elsewhere.*

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S nikkhamma°. <sup>4</sup> S Tisso.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* upādāya dhammadesanaṃ.



Methunam anuyuttassa

Metteyyā ti Bhagavā

mussat' evāpi sāsanam,

micchā ca paṭipajjati, etaṃ tasmim  
anāriyaṃ. 2.

*Methunam anuyuttassā* ti. *Methunadhammo* nāma yo so asaddhammo gāmadhammo vasaladhammo dutṭhullo odakantiko rahasso dvayadvayasamāpatti<sup>1</sup>. Kimkāraṇā vuccati methunadhammo? Ubhinnaṃ rattānaṃ sārattānaṃ avassutānaṃ pariyuṭṭhitānaṃ pariyādiṇṇacittānaṃ ubhinnaṃ sadisānaṃ dhammo ti taṃkāraṇā vuccati methunadhammo. Yathā ubho kalāhakāraṇā methunakā ti vuccanti, ubho bhaṇḍanakāraṇā methunakā ti vuccanti, ubho bhassakāraṇā methunakā ti vuccanti, ubho vivāḍakāraṇā methunakā ti vuccanti, ubho adhikarāṇakāraṇā methunakā ti vuccanti, ubho vādino methunakā ti vuccanti, ubho sallāpakaṃ methunakā ti vuccanti; evaṃ eva ubhinnaṃ rattānaṃ sārattānaṃ avassutānaṃ pariyuṭṭhitānaṃ pariyādiṇṇacittānaṃ ubhinnaṃ sadisānaṃ dhammo ti taṃkāraṇā vuccati methunadhammo. *Methunam anuyuttassā* ti methunadhamme yuttassa payuttassa āyuttassa samāyuttassa taccaritassa tabbahulassa taggarukassa taninnassa tapponassa tappabbhārassa tadadhimuttassa tadādhipateyyassā ti, methunam anuyuttassa.

*Metteyyā ti Bhagavā* taṃ therāṃ gottena ālapati. *Bhagavā* ti gāravādhivacaṇaṃ; api ca bhaggarāgo ti Bhagavā, bhaggadoso ti Bhagavā, bhaggamoho ti Bhagavā, bhaggaditṭhi ti Bhagavā, bhaggakaṇṭako<sup>2</sup> ti Bhagavā, bhaggakilesa ti Bhagavā; bhajī vibhajī paṭibhajī<sup>3</sup> dhammaratanan ti Bhagavā; bhavānaṃ antakaro ti Bhagavā; bhāvitakāyo ti bhāvitasilo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapaṇṇo ti Bhagavā; bhajī vā Bhagavā araṇṇavanapatthāni<sup>4</sup> paṭṭhāni senāsānāni appasaddāni appanigghosāni vijanavātāni manussarāhasēyyakāni<sup>5</sup> paṭisallānasārūpāni ti Bhagavā; bhāgī vā

<sup>1</sup> See above, p. 139.

<sup>2</sup> S °kaṇṭhako.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pavibhajī.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °paṭṭāni, here and below.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> manussarāhass°.

Bhagavā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajja-parikkhārānaṃ ti Bhagavā; bhāgī vā Bhagavā attharasassa dhammarasassa vimuttirasassa adhisilassa adhiccittassa adhipaññāyā ti Bhagavā; bhāgī vā Bhagavā catunnaṃ jhānaṃ catunnaṃ appamaññānaṃ catunnaṃ arūpasamāpattinaṃ ti Bhagavā; bhāgī vā Bhagavā atthannaṃ vimokkhānaṃ atthannaṃ abhibhāyatanānaṃ navannaṃ anupubbavilhārasamāpattinaṃ ti Bhagavā; bhāgī vā Bhagavā dasannaṃ saññābhāvanānaṃ dasannaṃ kasiṇasamāpattinaṃ ānāpānasatisamāpattiyā<sup>1</sup> asubhasamāpattiyā ti Bhagavā; bhāgī vā Bhagavā catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānaṃ catunnaṃ sammappadhānaṃ catunnaṃ iddhippādānaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ pañcannaṃ balānaṃ sattannaṃ bojjaṅgānaṃ ariyassa atṭhaṅgikassa maggassā ti Bhagavā; bhāgī vā Bhagavā dasannaṃ tathāgatabalānaṃ catunnaṃ vesārajānaṃ catunnaṃ paṭisambhidānaṃ channaṃ abhiññānaṃ<sup>2</sup> channaṃ buddhadhammānaṃ ti Bhagavā; Bhagavā ti n' etaṃ nāmaṃ mātaraṃ kataṃ, na pitarā kataṃ, na bhātaraṃ kataṃ, na bhaginiyā kataṃ, na mittā-macehi kataṃ, na ñātisālohitehi kataṃ, na samaṇa-brāhmaṇehi kataṃ, na devatāhi kataṃ; vimokkhantikam etaṃ Buddhānaṃ Bhagavantānaṃ bodhiyā mūle saha sabbaññutaññānaṃsa paṭilābhā sacchikā paññatti yadidaṃ Bhagavā ti, Metteyyā ti Bhagavā.

*Mussat' evāpi sāsanaṃ ti.* Dvīhi kāraṇehi sāsanaṃ mussati: pariyattisāsanaṃ pi mussati, paṭipattisāsanaṃ pi mussati.

Katamaṃ pariyattisāsanaṃ? Yaṃ tassa pariyāputaṃ suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gētbā udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ, idaṃ pariyattisāsanaṃ; <sup>3</sup> tam pi mussati parimussati<sup>3</sup> paribāhiro hoti ti, evaṃ pi mussat' evāpi sāsanaṃ.

Katamaṃ paṭipattisāsanaṃ? Sammāpaṭipadā, anulō-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °satisamādhissa.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> abhiññānaṃ; S abhiññānaṃ.

<sup>3-3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> tam pi mussati sammussati pamussati sampa-mussati; S vimussati sammussati pamussati.

mapaṭipadā, apaccanikapāṭipadā, anvatthapaṭipadā, dhammānudhammapaṭipadā, <sup>1</sup>kusalesu paripūrīkārītā<sup>1</sup>, indriyesu guttadvāratā, bhojane mattaññūtā, jāgariyānuyogo, satisampajāññam, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappaḍhānā, cattāro iddhippādā, pañcē' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiḷo maggo; idaṃ paṭipattisāsanaṃ; <sup>2</sup>tam pi mussati parimussati<sup>2</sup>, paribāhiro hotī ti, evaṃ pi mussat' evāpi sāsanaṃ.

*Micchā ca paṭipajjati* ti. Pāṇam pi hanati, adinnam pi ādiyati, sandhim pi chindati, nillopam pi harati, ekāgārikam pi karoti, paripantho pi tiṭṭhati, paraḍāram pi gacchati, musā pi bhaṇāti ti, micchā ca paṭipajjati.

*Etam tasmim anāriyaṃ* ti etam tasmim puggale anariyadhammo bāladhammo mūlhadhammo aññāyadhammo amarāvikkhepadhammo yadidaṃ micchā paṭipadā ti, etam tasmim anāriyaṃ. Teṇ' āha Bhagavā :

Methunam anuyuttassa

Metteyyā ti Bhagavā

mussat' evāpi sāsanaṃ,

micchā ca paṭipajjati, etam tasmim anāriyaṃ ti.

Eko pubbe caritvāna methunam yonisevati,

yānam bhantaṃ va taṃ loke hīnam āhu puthujjanaṃ. 3.

*Eko pubbe caritvāna* ti. Dvīhi kāraṇehi eko pubbe caritvāna, pabbajjāsamkhātena vā gaṇāvavassaggaṭṭhena vā.

Kathaṃ pabbajjāsamkhātena eko pubbe caritvāna? Sabbam gharāvāsapalibodham chinditvā, puttadārapalibodham chinditvā, nātipalibodham chinditvā, mittāmacca-palibodham chinditvā, sannidhipalibodham chinditvā, kesamassam ohāretvā, kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā, ākiñcanabhāvaṃ upagantvā,

<sup>1-1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sīlesu paripūrīkārītā.

<sup>2-2</sup> As above; except that S has tam pi mussati instead of vimussati.

eko carati viharati iriyati vattati pāleti yapeti yāpeti; evaṃ pabbajjāsamkhātena, eko pubbe caritvāna.

Kathaṃ gaṇāvavassaggaṭṭhena eko pubbe caritvāna? So evaṃ pabbajito samāno eko araṇṇāvanapatthāni paṇṭāni senāsanāni paṭisevati appasaddāni appanigghosāni vijanavātāni manussarāhaseyyakāni paṭisallānasārubbāni<sup>1</sup>. So eko gacchati, eko titṭhati, eko nisidati; eko seyyaṃ kappeti, eko gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavisati, eko paṭikkamati, eko raho nisidati, eko caṅkamaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, eko carati, eko viharati iriyati vattati pāleti yapeti yāpeti; evaṃ gaṇāvavassaggaṭṭhena, eko pubbe caritvāna.

*Methunaṃ yo nisevatī ti.* Methunadhammo nāma yo so asaddhammo . . . pe . . . taṃkāraṇā vuccati methunadhammo. Methunaṃ yo nisevatī ti so aparena samayena Buddhaṃ dhammaṃ saṃghaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattitvā methunadhammaṃ sevati nisevati saṃsevati paṭisevatī ti, methunaṃ yo nisevati.

*Yānaṃ bhantaṃ va taṃ loke ti.* Yānaṃ ti hatthiyānaṃ assayānaṃ goyānaṃ ajayānaṃ meṇḍakayānaṃ<sup>2</sup> oṭṭhāyānaṃ kharayānaṃ bhantaṃ adantaṃ akāritaṃ avinītaṃ uppathaṃ gaṇhāti, visamaṃ khāṇum pi pāsānaṃ pi abhiruhati, <sup>3</sup>yānaṃ pi<sup>3</sup> ārohakam pi bhañjati, papāte pi papatati. Yathā taṃ bhantaṃ yānaṃ adantaṃ akāritaṃ avinītaṃ uppathaṃ gaṇhāti, evaṃ eva so vibbhantako bhantayānapaṭibhāgo uppathaṃ gaṇhāti: micchādittḥiṃ gaṇhāti . . . pe . . . micchāsamādhiṃ gaṇhāti. Yathā taṃ bhantaṃ yānaṃ adantaṃ akāritaṃ avinītaṃ visamaṃ khāṇum pi pāsānaṃ pi abhiruhati, evaṃ eva so vibbhantako bhantayānapaṭibhāgo visamaṃ kāyakammaṃ abhiruhati, visamaṃ vacīkammaṃ abhiruhati, visamaṃ manokammaṃ abhiruhati, visamaṃ paṇātipātaṃ abhiruhati, visamaṃ adinnādānaṃ abhiruhati, visamaṃ kāmesu micchācāraṃ abhiruhati, visamaṃ musāvādaṃ abhiruhati, visamaṃ piṣuṇaṃ<sup>4</sup> vācaṃ abhiruhati, visamaṃ pharusam<sup>5</sup> vācaṃ abhiruhati, visamaṃ samphappalāpaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Si °rūpāni.      <sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S meṇḍakayānaṃ.

<sup>3-3</sup> Si om.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> piṣuṇav°.      <sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pharusav°.



abhiruhati, visamaṃ abhijjhaṃ abhiruhati, visamaṃ byāpādaṃ abhiruhati, visamaṃ micchādītthiṃ abhiruhati, visame saṃkhāre abhiruhati, visame pañca kāmagaṇe abhiruhati, visame nīvaraṇe abhiruhati. Yathā taṃ bhantaṃ yānaṃ adantaṃ akāritaṃ avinītaṃ <sup>1</sup>yānaṃ pi <sup>1</sup>ārohakam <sup>2</sup> pi bhañjati, evam eva so vibbhantako bhantayānapaṭibhāgo niraye attānaṃ bhañjati, tiracchānayoniyā <sup>3</sup> attānaṃ bhañjati, pittivisaye attānaṃ bhañjati, manussaloke attānaṃ bhañjati, devaloke attānaṃ bhañjati. Yathā taṃ bhantaṃ yānaṃ adantaṃ akāritaṃ avinītaṃ paṭāte pi papatati, evam eva so vibbhantako bhantayānapaṭibhāgo jātipapātamhi <sup>4</sup> pi papatati, jarāpapātamhi <sup>4</sup> pi papatati, byādhipapātamhi <sup>4</sup> pi papatati, maraṇapapātamhi <sup>4</sup> pi papatati, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsapapātamhi <sup>4</sup> pi papatati. *Loke ti apāyaloke . . . pe . . . manussaloke ti, yānaṃ bhantaṃ va taṃ loke.*

*Hīnaṃ āhu puthujjanaṃ ti. Puthujjanā ti ken' atthena puthujjanā? Puthu kilese janentī ti puthujjanā, puthu avihatasakkāyadītthikā ti puthujjanā, puthu sathhāraṇaṃ mukhullokikā <sup>5</sup> ti puthujjanā, puthu sabbagatihi āvuta <sup>6</sup> ti puthujjanā, puthu nānābhisaṃkhārehi abhisaṃkharonti ti puthujjanā, puthu nānā-oghehi vuyhantī ti puthujjanā, puthu nānāsantāpehi santappantī ti puthujjanā, puthu nānāparilāhehi paridayhantī <sup>7</sup> ti puthujjanā, puthu pañca-su <sup>8</sup> kāmagaṇesu rattā giddhā gadhitā mucchitā ajjhosānā laggā laggitā palibuddhā ti puthujjanā, puthu pañcahi nīvaraṇehi āvuta <sup>9</sup> nivuta oputā <sup>10</sup> pibitā jaṭicchannā paṭikujjitā ti puthujjanā. *Hīnaṃ āhu puthujjanaṃ ti puthujjanaṃ hīnaṃ nihīnaṃ omākaṃ**

<sup>1-1</sup> Si om.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ārohanakam.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S tiracchānayoniyam.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °papātam.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S mukhamullokikā.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> avuttatā; S āvuttatā.

<sup>7</sup> Si parivuyhantī; S pariccayhantī.

<sup>8</sup> Si pañcak°.

<sup>9</sup> Si āvuta; B<sup>p</sup> S ?.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ovutā; S oputā.

lāmakam jatukkam<sup>1</sup> parittan ti evam<sup>2</sup> āhu<sup>2</sup> evam  
āhaṃsu evaṃ kathenti evaṃ bhaṇanti evaṃ dipayanti  
evaṃ voharanti ti, hīnam āhu puthujjanam. Ten' āha  
Bhagavā :

Eko pubbe caritvāna methunam yo nisevati,  
yānam bhantam va tam loke hīnam āhu puthuj-  
janan ti.

Yaso kitti ca yā pubbe hāyat' evāpi  
tassa sā,  
etam pi disvā sikkhetha methunam  
vipphāhāve. 4.

*Yaso kitti ca yā pubbe hāyat' evāpi tassa sā ti.* Katamo  
yaso? Katamā<sup>3</sup> kitti<sup>3</sup>? Idh' ekacco pubbe samaṇabhāve  
sakkato hoti<sup>4</sup> garukato<sup>5</sup> mānito pūjito apacito labhī  
cīvarapīṇḍapātasenāsanāgilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā-  
nam; ayaṃ yaso.

Katamā kitti? Idh' ekacco pubbe samaṇabhāve kitti-  
vaṇṇabhato<sup>6</sup> hoti paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī bahussuto  
cittakathī kalyāṇapaṭibhāṇo suttantiko ti vā vinayadharo  
ti vā dhammakathiko ti vā āraṇṇiko ti vā piṇḍapātiko ti  
vā paṃsukūliko ti vā, tecīvariko ti vā sapadānacāriko<sup>7</sup> ti  
vā khalupacchābhattiko ti vā nesajjiko ti vā yathāsan-  
thatiko ti vā paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhī ti vā dutiyassa  
jhānassa lābhī ti vā tatiyassa jhānassa lābhī ti vā  
catutthassa jhānassa lābhī ti vā ākāśānañcāyatanasamū-  
pattiyā lābhī ti vā viññānañcāyatanasamāpattiyā lābhī ti  
vā ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattiyā lābhī ti vā nevasaññā-  
nāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyā lābhī ti vā; ayaṃ kitti.

*Yaso kitti ca yā pubbe hāyat' evāpi tassa sā ti.* Tassa  
aparena samayena Buddham dhammam saṅgham sikkham  
paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattassa<sup>8</sup> so ca yaso sā ca kitti hāyati

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> chatukkam; S cheguccham (jeguccham?).

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Si om.

<sup>5</sup> S ad. hoti. <sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °gato. <sup>7</sup> Si sappadāna° as often.

<sup>8</sup> Si °issa; B<sup>p</sup> S hīnāya āvattassa (S °essa). See pp. 148,  
150, 156.

parihāyati paridhamsati paripatati antaradhāyati vipalujjati ti, yaso kitti ca yā pubbe hāyat' evāpi tassa sā.

*Etam pi disvā sikkhetha* <sup>1</sup> *methunaṃ vippahātare* ti. *Etan* ti pubbe samaṇabhāve yaso kitti ca, aparabhāge Buddhaṃ dhammaṃ saṅghaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattassa ayaso ca akitti ca <sup>1</sup>; etam sampattivi-pattiṃ *disvā* <sup>2</sup> passitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā ti, etam pi disvā. *Sikkhethā* ti tisso sikkhā, adhisīlasikkhā adhicittasikkhā adhipaññāsikkhā.

Katamā adhisīlasikkhā? Idha bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, aṇumattesu vājjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; khuddako silakkhando, mahanto sīlakkhando, sīlaṃ patitṭhā ādicaraṇaṃ saṃyamo saṃvaro mukhaṃ pamukhaṃ kusalanāṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. Ayaṃ adhisīlasikkhā.

Katamā adhicittasikkhā? Idha bhikkhu vivice' eva kāmehi, vivicca akusalehi dhammehi, savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukkaṃ paṭhamam <sup>3</sup> jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, <sup>4</sup> vitakkavicāraṇaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ samasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ <sup>4</sup> dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ, tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ, catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ adhicittasikkhā.

Katamā adhipaññāsikkhā? Itha bhikkhu paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sam mādukkhakkhaya gāminiyā; so idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ime āsavā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsava-samudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Ayaṃ adhipaññāsikkhā.

<sup>1-1</sup> Si om.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ul. ti.

<sup>3</sup> S pathamajh<sup>o</sup> and below dutiyajh<sup>o</sup>, etc.

<sup>4-4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S pe.

*Methunadhammo nāma yo so asaddhammo . . . pe . . . tamkāraṇā vuccati methunadhammo.*

Etam pi disvā sikkhetha methunam *vippahātave* ti methunadhammassa<sup>1</sup> pahānāya vūpasamāya patinissag-gāya paṭipassaddhiyā<sup>2</sup> adhisīlam pi sikkheyya, adhiccittam pi sikkheyya, adhipaññam pi sikkheyya. Imā<sup>3</sup> tisso sikkhā<sup>4</sup> āvajjento<sup>5</sup> sikkheyya, jānanto sikkheyya, passanto sikkheyya, paccavekkhanto sikkheyya, cittaṃ adhiṭṭha-hanto sikkheyya, saddhāya<sup>6</sup> adhimuccanto sikkheyya, viriyaṃ paggaṇhanto sikkheyya, satim upatṭhapento sikkheyya, cittaṃ samādahanto sikkheyya, paññāya pajānanto sikkheyya, abhiññeyyam abhijānanto sikkheyya, pariññeyyam pari jānanto sikkheyya, pahātabbam pajāhanto sikkheyya, bhāvetabbam bhāvanto sikkheyya, sacchikātabbam sacchikaronto sikkheyya ācareyya samācareyya samādāya vatteyyā ti, etam pi disvā sikkhetha methunam *vippahātave*<sup>7</sup>. 'Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Yaso kitti ca yā pubbe hāyat' evāpi tassa sā,  
etam pi disvā sikkhetha methunam *vippahātave* ti.

Samkappehi pareto so kapaṇo viya  
jhāyati,  
sutvā<sup>8</sup> parēsaṃ nigghosaṃ maṅku hoti  
tathā vidho. 5.

*Samkappehi pareto so kapaṇo viya jhāyati* ti. Kāmasamkappena byāpādasamkappena vihimsāsasamkappena ditṭhisamkappena phutṭho<sup>9</sup> *pareto* samohito samannāgato pi hito<sup>3</sup> *kapaṇo viya* mando viya momūho viya *jhāyati* pajjhāyati nijjhāyati avajjhāyati<sup>10</sup>. Yathā ulūko rukksāsākhāyam mūsikam magayamāno<sup>11</sup> *jhāyati* pajjhāyati nijjhāyati avajjhāyati<sup>10</sup>; yathā kotṭhu<sup>12</sup> naditire macche magayamāno<sup>11</sup> *jhāyati* pajjhāyati nijjhāyati avajjhāyati<sup>10</sup>;

<sup>1</sup> Si methunassa dh°.

<sup>2</sup> Si °passaddhāya.

<sup>3</sup> Si om.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sikkhāyo; S sikkhā so.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> āvajjanto.

<sup>6</sup> S saddhā.

<sup>7</sup> S ad. ti.

<sup>8</sup> Si sutvāna, below sutvā.

<sup>9</sup> S puṭṭho.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S apa°.

<sup>11</sup> Si gamayamāno.

<sup>12</sup> Si kotṭhu.



yathā vilāro<sup>1</sup> sandhisamalasapaṅkatire<sup>2</sup> mūsikam magayamāno<sup>3</sup> jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati avajjhāyati<sup>4</sup>; yathā gadrabho vahacchinno sandhisamalasapaṅkatire<sup>2</sup> jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati avajjhāyati; evam eva so vibbhantako kāmasaṅkappena byāpādasamkappena vihiṃsāsamkappena<sup>5</sup> ditthisaṅkappena phuttho<sup>6</sup> pareto samohito samannāgato pihito<sup>7</sup> kapaṇo viya mando viya momūho viya jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati avajjhāyati<sup>4</sup> ti, saṅkappehi pareto so kapaṇo viya jhāyati.

*Sutrā pasesaṃ nigghosaṃ maṅku hoti tathāvidho ti. Pasesaṃ ti upajjhāyakā<sup>8</sup> vā ācariyakā<sup>9</sup> vā samānupajjhāyakā vā samānācariyakā vā mittā vā sanditthā vā sambhattā vā saḥāyā vā codenti: Tassa te kho<sup>10</sup> āvuso alābhā, tassa te dulladdhaṃ; yaṃ tvaṃ evarūpaṃ ulāraṃ satthāraṃ labhitvā, evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitvā, evarūpaṃ ariyagaṇaṃ labhitvā, hīnassa methunadhammassa kāraṇā Buddhaṃ dhammaṃ saṅghaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvatto 'si<sup>11</sup>; saddhā pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu, ottappam pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu, viriyam pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu, sati pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu, paññā pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu ti tesam vacanaṃ byappathaṃ<sup>12</sup> desanaṃ anusāsaṇaṃ<sup>7</sup> anusitthiṃ *sutrā* sunitvā uggahetvā<sup>13</sup> upadhārayitvā upalakkhayitvā *maṅku hoti, pīlito ghaṭṭito<sup>14</sup> byatthito<sup>15</sup> domanassito hoti. Tathā-**

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> bilāro; S bilaro.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sandhisamalasamka<sup>o</sup>; S sandhiṃ amalasamka<sup>o</sup> and sandhiṃ samalasamka<sup>c</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> Si gamayamāno.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S apa<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> S ad. puṭṭho.

<sup>6</sup> S om.

<sup>7</sup> Si om.

<sup>8</sup> S upajjhāyā.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ācariyā, see p. 151, n. 4.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S 'smi, see p.

<sup>12</sup> Si byapathaṃ; B<sup>p</sup> byāppataṃ.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S uggahitvā.

<sup>14</sup> S ghaṭṭito.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>p</sup> byādhito; S byāyito.

*vidho* ti tathāvidho tādiso tassañthito<sup>1</sup> tappakāro tappati-  
bhāgo, yo so vibbhantako ti, sutvā paresaṃ nigghosaṃ  
maṅku hoti tathāvidho. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Samkappehi pareto so kapaṇo viya jhāyati,  
suvā paresaṃ nigghosaṃ maṅku hoti tathāvidho ti.

Atha satthāni kurute paravādehi co-  
dito,  
esa khv<sup>8</sup>-assa mahāgedho, mosavajjaṃ  
pagāhati<sup>2</sup>. 6.

*Atha satthāni kurute paravādehi codito* ti. *Atha* ti  
padasandhi padasaṃsaggo padapāripūri akkharasamavāyo  
byañjanasiliṭṭhatā padānupubbatā-m-etaṃ athā ti. *Sat-*  
*thāni* ti tiṇi satthāni, kāyasatthaṃ vacīsatthaṃ mano-  
satthaṃ; tividhaṃ kāyaduccaritaṃ kāyasatthaṃ, catub-  
bidhaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ vacīsatthaṃ, tividhaṃ manoduc-  
caritaṃ manosatthaṃ. *Paravādehi codito* ti upajjhāya-  
kehi<sup>3</sup> vā ācariyakehi<sup>4</sup> vā samānupajjhāyakehi<sup>5</sup> vā  
samānācariyakehi vā mittehi vā sandiṭṭhehi vā sambhat-  
te' i vā sahāyehi vā codito, sampajānamusā bhāsati:  
Abhirato ahaṃ bhante ahoṣiṃ pabbajjāya, mātā me  
posetabbā, tena 'mhi vibbhanto ti bhaṇati; pitā me  
posetabbo tena 'mhi vibbhanto ti bhaṇati; bhātā me  
posetabbo, bhaginī me posetabbā, putto me posetabbo,  
dhītā me posetabbā, mittā me posetabbā, amaccā me  
posetabbā, nātakā me posetabbā, nātisālohita<sup>6</sup> me pose-  
tabbā, tena 'mhi vibbhanto ti bhaṇati vacīsatthaṃ karoti  
saṅkaroti<sup>7</sup> janeti sañjaneti nibbatteti abhinibbatteti ti,  
atha satthāni kurute paravādehi codito.

*Esa khv<sup>8</sup>-assa<sup>9</sup> mahāgedho* ti. Eso kho<sup>8</sup> assa<sup>9</sup> mahā-

<sup>1</sup> Si elsewhere taṃsaṅthito; S tassakkhito.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> saṅgāhati.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S upajjhāyehi.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ācariyehi.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> samānupaccayakehi; S samanupajjhāyehi.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om. nāti.

<sup>7</sup> Si om.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S tassa.

gedho mahāvanam mahāgahanam makākantāro mahāvisamo mahākuṭilo mahāpaṅko mahāpalipo<sup>1</sup> mahāpali-bodho mahābandhanam yadidaṃ sampajānamusāvādo ti, esa khv-assa mahāgedho.

*Mosavajjam pagāhati*<sup>2</sup> ti. *Mosavajjam* vuccati musāvādo. Idh' ekacco sabhaggato vā parisaggato vā nātimajjhagato<sup>3</sup> vā pūgamajjhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhipuṭṭho: <sup>4</sup> ehi bho<sup>4</sup> purisa yaṃ jānāsi taṃ vadehī ti. So ajānam vā āha<sup>5</sup> jānāmī ti, jānam vā āha na jānāmī ti, apassam vā āha passāmī ti, passam vā āha na passāmī ti, iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkahetu vā sampajānamusā bhāsati; idaṃ vuccati mosavajjam.

• Api ca tih' ākārehi musāvādo hoti; pubb' ev' assa hoti musā bhaṇissan ti, bhaṇantassa hoti musā bhaṇāmī ti, bhaṇitassa hoti musā mayā bhaṇitan ti; imehi tih' ākārehi musāvādo hoti. Api ca catūh' ākārehi<sup>6</sup> pañcah' ākārehi chah' ākārehi sattah' ākārehi aṭṭah' ākārehi musāvādo hoti: pubb' ev' assa hoti musā bhaṇissan ti, bhaṇantassa hoti musā bhaṇāmī ti, bhaṇitassa hoti musā mayā bhaṇitan ti, vinidhāya diṭṭhim, vinidhāya khantim, vinidhāya rucim, vinidhāya saññam, vinidhāya bhavam, imehi aṭṭah' ākārehi musāvādo hoti. *Mosavajjam pagāhati*<sup>7</sup> ti mosavajjam pagāhati<sup>7</sup> ogāhati ajjhogāhati pavisati ti, mosavajjam pagāhati<sup>7</sup>. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

<sup>1</sup> S °palāpo; cf. palipatha (*miry road*).

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S saṅgāhati.

<sup>3</sup> Si °majjhagato *here and below*.

<sup>4-4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> eh' ambho; S evam bho.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ahaṃ *here and below*.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* musāvādo hoti: pubb' ev' assa hoti musā bhaṇissan ti; bhaṇantassa hoti musā bhaṇāmī ti; bhaṇitassa hoti musā mayā bhaṇitan ti vinidhāya diṭṭhim; imehi catūh' ākārehi musāvādo hoti. Api ca. (S *has bhantassa for bhaṇantassa.*)

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> saṅgāhati.

Atha satthāni kurute paravādehi codito,  
esa khv-assa mahāgedho, mosavajjam pagāhati ti.

Paṇḍito ti samaññāto ekacariyaṃ  
adhiṭṭhito,  
athāpi<sup>1</sup> methune<sup>2</sup> yutto mando va  
parikissati. 7.

*Paṇḍito ti samaññāto* ti idh' ekacco pubbe samaṇabhāve  
kittivaṇṇabhato<sup>3</sup> hoti paṇḍito viyatto medhāvi bahussuto  
cittakathī kalyāṇapatibhāno suttantiko ti vā vinayadharo  
ti vā dhammakathiko ti vā . . . pe . . . nevasaññānā-  
saññāyatanasamāpattiyā lābhi ti vā evaṃ ñāto hoti  
<sup>4</sup> saññāto samaññāto ti<sup>4</sup>, paṇḍito ti samaññāto.

*Ekacariyaṃ adhiṭṭhito* ti dvīhi kāraṇehi ekacariyaṃ  
adhiṭṭhito pabbajjāsamkhātena vā gaṇāvavassaggatthena  
vā.

Kathaṃ<sup>5</sup> pabbajjāsamkhātena ekacariyaṃ adhiṭṭhito?  
Sabbam gharāvāsapalibodham chinditvā . . . pe . . .  
evaṃ pabbajjāsamkhātena ekacariyaṃ adhiṭṭhito.

Kathaṃ gaṇāvavassaggatthena ekacariyaṃ adhiṭṭhito?  
So evaṃ pabbajito samāno eko araññavanapatthāni pan-  
tāni . . . pe . . . evaṃ gaṇāvavassaggatthena ekacariyaṃ  
adhiṭṭhito ti, ekacariyaṃ adhiṭṭhito.

*Athāpi<sup>6</sup> methune yutto* ti. Methunadhammo nāma yo  
so asaddhammo<sup>7</sup> . . . pe . . . taṃkāraṇā vuccati  
methunadhammo. Athāpi<sup>6</sup> methune yutto ti so aparena  
samayena Buddham dhammaṃ saṃghaṃ sikkhaṃ pac-  
cakkhāya hināyāvuttitvā<sup>8</sup> methunadhamme yutto payutto<sup>9</sup>  
āyutto samāyutto ti, athāpi<sup>6</sup> methune yutto.

Mando va parikissati<sup>10</sup> ti kapaṇo viya momūho<sup>11</sup> viya

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sa cāpi.

<sup>2</sup> S methuna.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °vaṇṇagato as p. 147, n. 6; S kittitevaṇṇa.

<sup>4-4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> paññāto samaññāto hoti ti; S paññāto.

<sup>5</sup> See above, p. 144.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S as above, n. 1.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. gāmadhammo; S ad. gāmadhammo ca sala-  
dhammo (vasala<sup>o</sup>).

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. vā.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S saṃyutto.

<sup>10</sup> S parilissati.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. mando viya.



kissati<sup>1</sup> parikissati<sup>2</sup> parikilissati<sup>3</sup>, pānam pi hanati, adinnam pi ādiyati, sandhim pi chindati, nillopam pi harati, ēkāgārikam pi karoti, paripantho pi tiṭṭhati, para-dāram pi gacchati, musā pi bhaṇati, evam pi kissati parikissati parikilissati. Tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā vividhā kammakāraṇā karenti<sup>4</sup>: kasāhi pi tālenti, vettehi pi tālenti, aḍḍhadanḍakehi pi tālenti, hattham pi chindanti, pādānam pi chindanti, hatthapādānam pi chindanti, kaṇṇam pi chindanti, nāsānam pi chindanti, kaṇṇanāsānam pi chindanti, vilaṅgathālikam<sup>5</sup> pi karonti, saṃkhamuḍḍikam pi karonti, rāhumukham pi karonti, jotimālikam pi karonti, hatthapajjotikam pi karonti, erakavattikam pi karonti, cīrakavāsikam<sup>6</sup> pi karonti, eṇeyyakam pi karonti, bālisaṃsaṃsikam pi karonti, kahāpaṇākam<sup>7</sup> pi karonti, khārāpatacchikam<sup>8</sup> pi<sup>9</sup> karonti, palighaparivattikam pi karonti, palālapitṭhakam<sup>10</sup> pi karonti, tattena pi telena osiṅcanti, sunakhehi pi khādāpenti, jivantam pi sūle uttāsenti<sup>11</sup>, asinā pi sīsānam chindanti; evam pi kissati parikissati parikilissati<sup>3</sup>. Athavā kāmataṇḍhāya abhibhūto pari-yādinṇacitto bhoge pariyesanto nāvāya mahāsamuddaṃ pakkhandati, sītassa purakkhato, uṇhassa purakkhato, ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasirimsapasamphassehi<sup>12</sup> rissamāno khuppipāsāya piḷiyamāno<sup>12</sup> Gumbhaṃ<sup>13</sup> gacchati, Takkolam gacchati, Takkasilam gacchati, Kālamukham gacchati, Maranapāram<sup>14</sup> gacchati, Vesuṅgam gacchati, Verāpatham gacchati, Javam gacchati, Tamalim<sup>15</sup> gacchati, Vaṅgam<sup>16</sup> gacchati, Eḷavaddanam<sup>17</sup> gacchati

<sup>1</sup> S kilissati. <sup>2</sup> S pakirissati. <sup>3</sup> S om. <sup>4</sup> S karonti.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> bilaṅka<sup>o</sup>; S bilaṅga<sup>o</sup>. <sup>6</sup> Codd. ci<sup>o</sup>. <sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> kahāpaṇākam.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> khārāpatiechakam; S khārāpatacchikacchi.

<sup>9</sup> S om. pi. <sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> <sup>o</sup>pitṭhakam. <sup>11</sup> S vuttāsenti.

<sup>12-12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S piḷiyamāno khuppipāsāya miyyamāno ti.

<sup>13</sup> S gumbhaṃ; with this list of places cf. the lists in Mil. P. 391, 359, and below on v. 939.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pūrapuram; S parammukham.

<sup>15</sup> Si kamalim; B<sup>p</sup> tammalim; S tammunī.

<sup>16</sup> Si vaṅkam. <sup>17</sup> B<sup>p</sup> eḷabandhanam; S jalavanam.

Suvannakūṭaṃ gacchati, Suvannabhūmiṃ gacchati, Tam-  
 bapaṇṇiṃ gacchati, Suppāraṃ<sup>1</sup> gacchati, Bharukacchaṃ<sup>2</sup>  
 gacchati, Suratṭhaṃ<sup>3</sup> gacchati, <sup>4</sup> Aṅganekaṃ gacchati<sup>4</sup>,  
 Gaṅgaṇaṃ<sup>5</sup> gacchati, Paramagaṅgaṇaṃ<sup>6</sup> gacchati, Yonaṃ<sup>7</sup>  
 gacchati, Paramayonaṃ<sup>8</sup> gacchati, <sup>9</sup> Allasandaṃ gacchati<sup>9</sup>,  
<sup>10</sup> Marukantāraṃ gacchati, Jaṇṇupathaṃ gacchati, Aja-  
 pathaṃ gacchati, Meṇḍapathaṃ gacchati, Saṅkupathaṃ  
 gacchati, Chattapathaṃ gacchati, Vaṃsapathaṃ<sup>11</sup> gacchati,  
 Sakunapathaṃ<sup>12</sup> gacchati, Mūsikapathaṃ gacchati, Dari-  
 pathaṃ gacchati, Vettādhāraṃ<sup>13</sup> gacchati; evaṃ pi kissati  
 parikissati parikilissati. Pariyesanto<sup>14</sup> na labhati<sup>15</sup>, alā-  
 bhamūlakam pi dukkhadomanassaṃ<sup>16</sup> paṭisaṃvedeti;  
 evaṃ pi kissati<sup>17</sup> parikissati<sup>18</sup> parikilissati. Pariyesanto<sup>19</sup>  
 labhati<sup>15</sup>, laddhā ca<sup>20</sup> ārakkhamūlakam pi dukkha-  
 domanassaṃ<sup>16</sup> paṭisaṃvedeti: Kin ti me bhoge n' eva  
 rājāno hareyyuṃ, na corū hareyyuṃ, na aggi ḍaheyya<sup>21</sup>,  
<sup>22</sup> na udakaṃ vaheyya<sup>23</sup> <sup>22</sup>, na appiyā dāyādā hareyyun  
 ti; tassa evaṃ rakkhato<sup>24</sup> gopayato te<sup>25</sup> bhogā vip-  
 palujjanti, so<sup>25</sup> vippayogamūlakam pi dukkhadomanassaṃ<sup>16</sup>  
 paṭisaṃvedeti; evaṃ pi kissati parikissati parikilissati

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> suppādakaṃ; S suppāraṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> vhaṅgacchaṃ (?); Si bharukaṃ; S bharakac-  
 chaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> Si suraddhaṃ; S suraratṭhaṃ.

<sup>4-1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> bhaṅgalokaṃ g<sup>o</sup>; S om.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> bhaṅgaṇaṃ; S nagaṇaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> saramataṅgaṇaṃ (?); S padapanaṅgaṇaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> S sotaṃ (= yonaṃ). <sup>8</sup> Si pināṃ. <sup>9-9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. vinakaṃ g<sup>o</sup> mūlapadaṃ g<sup>o</sup>; S ad. navakaṃ  
 g<sup>o</sup> mūlapaddaṃ g<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> Si aṃsa<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>12</sup> S saṅku<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>13</sup> Si cettā<sup>o</sup>; B<sup>p</sup> S vettācāraṃ.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>p</sup> gavesanto.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>p</sup> vindati.

<sup>16</sup> B<sup>p</sup> dukkhaṃ d<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>17</sup> S kilissati.

<sup>18</sup> S om.

<sup>19</sup> B<sup>p</sup> gavesanto.

<sup>20</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S pi.

<sup>21</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ḍaheyyuṃ.

<sup>22-22</sup> S om.

<sup>23</sup> B<sup>p</sup> vaheyyuṃ.

<sup>24</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ārakkhato.

<sup>25</sup> Si om.

ti, athāpi methune yutto mando va parikissati. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Paṇḍito ti samaññāto ekacariyaṃ adhiṭṭhito,  
athāpi methune yutto mando va parikissati ti.

Etam ādinavaṃ ñatvā muni pubbā-  
pare idha,  
ekacariyaṃ dalhaṃ kayirā<sup>1</sup>, na nise-  
vetha methunaṃ. 8.

*Etam ādinavaṃ ñatvā muni pubbāpare idhā ti. Etan ti pubbe samanabhāve yaso ca kitti ca, aparabhāge Buddhaṃ dhammaṃ saṃghaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyavat-tassa ayaso ca akitti ca, etaṃ sampattivipattiṃ<sup>2</sup> ñatvā jānitvā tulayitvā tirayitvā<sup>3</sup> vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā. Munī ti. Monaṃ vuccati<sup>4</sup> nāṇaṃ, yā paññā pajānaṃ . . . pe . . . saṅgajālam aticca so muni. Idhā ti imissā diṭṭhiyā, imissā khantiyā, imissā ruciyā, imasmiṃ ādāye, imasmiṃ dhamme, imasmiṃ vinaye, imasmiṃ dhamma-vinaye, imasmiṃ pāvacaṇe, imasmiṃ brahmacariye, imasmiṃ satthusāsane, imasmiṃ attabhāve, imasmiṃ manussaloke ti, etam ādinavaṃ ñatvā muni pubbāpare idha.*

*Ekacariyaṃ dalhaṃ kayirā<sup>5</sup> ti dvihi kāraṇehi eka-cariyaṃ dalhaṃ kareyya, pabbajjāsamkhātena vā gaṇā-vavassaggatthena vā.*

*Kathaṃ pabbajjāsamkhātena ekacariyaṃ dalhaṃ ka-reyya? Sabbhaṃ gharāvāsapalibodhaṃ chinditvā, putta-dārapalibodhaṃ chinditvā, ñātipalibodhaṃ chinditvā, mittāmaccapalibodhaṃ chinditvā, sannidhipalibodhaṃ chinditvā, kesamassuṃ ohāretvā, kāsāyāni vatthāni acchā-detvā, āgārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā, akiñcanabhāvaṃ<sup>6</sup> upagantvā, eko careyya vihareyya iriyeyya vatteyya*

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>v</sup> kariyā, *here and below.*

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S sampatti[m] vipattiñ ca.

<sup>3</sup> Codd. ti°.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>v</sup> ad. ñatvā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>v</sup> kariyā; S kayirathā.

<sup>6</sup> Codd. ākiñc°.

pāleyya yapeyya yāpeyya; evaṃ pabbajjāsamkhātena ekacariyaṃ dalhaṃ kareyya.

Kathaṃ gaṇāvavassagatthena ekacariyaṃ dalhaṃ kareyya? So evaṃ pabbajito<sup>1</sup> samāno eko araṇṇavana-patthāni<sup>2</sup> pantāni senāsanāni patiseveyya appasaddāni appanigghosāni vijanavūtāni manussarāhaseyyakāni paṭisallānasārubbāni<sup>3</sup>; so eko gaccheyya, eko tiṭṭheyya, eko nisideyya, eko seyyaṃ kappeyya, eko gāmaṃ piṇḍāya paviseyya, eko paṭikkameyya, eko raho nisideyya, eko caṅkamaṃ adhiṭṭheyya, eko careyya vihareyya iriyeyya vatteyya pāleyya yapeyya yāpeyya; evaṃ gaṇāvavassagatthena ekacariyaṃ dalhaṃ kareyyā ti.

Ekacariyaṃ dalhaṃ kariyya, thiraṃ<sup>4</sup> kareyya, dalhasamādāno<sup>5</sup> assa avatṭhitasamādāno<sup>6</sup> kusalesu dhammesū ti, ekacariyaṃ dalhaṃ kayirā<sup>7</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> Na nisevetha methunan ti. Methunadhammo nāma yo so asaddhammo gāmadhammo . . . pe . . . taṃkāraṇā<sup>9</sup> vuccati methunadhammo. Methunadhammaṃ<sup>10</sup> na seveyya, na niseveyya, na<sup>11</sup> samseveyya, na paṭiseveyya, na careyya, <sup>12</sup>na samācareyya<sup>12</sup>, na samādāya vatteyā ti<sup>8</sup>, na nisevetha methunam. Tēn'āha Bhagavā :

Etam ādinavaṃ ũatvā muni pubbāpare idha,  
ekacariyaṃ dalhaṃ kayirā, na nisevetha methunan  
ti.

Vivekañ ñeva sikkhetha, etad ariyā-  
nam uttamaṃ;  
tena settho na maññetha, sa ve nib-  
bānasantike. 9.

Vivekañ ñeva sikkhethā ti. Viveko ti tayo vivekā, kāya-  
viveko cittaviveko upadhiviveko.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pabbajjito *often*.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>o</sup> pattāni.

<sup>3</sup> Si<sup>o</sup> rūpāni.

<sup>4</sup> Si<sup>o</sup> thiraṃ; B<sup>p</sup> S<sup>o</sup> tīraṃ.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S<sup>o</sup> dalhaṃ s<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *ad. assa*.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> kariyā; S<sup>o</sup> kayirātha.

<sup>8-8</sup> Si<sup>o</sup> om.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> kāraṇā.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S<sup>o</sup> methunaṃ dh<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>o</sup> *ad. taṃ*.

<sup>12-12</sup> S<sup>o</sup> om.



Katamo kāyaviveko? . . . pe . . . ayaṃ upadhiviveko. Kāyaviveko ca vūpaḥkaṭṭhakāyānaṃ<sup>1</sup> nekkhammābhira-tānaṃ; cittaviveko ca parisuddhacittānaṃ paramavodāna-pattānaṃ<sup>2</sup>; upadhiveveko ca nirupadhiṃaṃ puggalaṃaṃ visamkhāragatānaṃ.

*Sikkhā* ti tisso sikkhā, adhisilasikkhā adhicittasikkhā adhipaññāsikkhā . . . pe . . . ayaṃ adhipaññāsikkhā.

*Vivekañ ñeva sikkhethā* ti vivekañ ñeva sikkheyya ācareyya samācareyya samādāya vatteyyā ti, vivekañ ñeva sikkhetha.

*Etad ariyānaṃ uttamaṃ* ti. Ariyā vuccanti Buddhā ca buddhasāvaka ca paccakabuddhā ca. Ariyānaṃ etaṃ aggaṃ seṭṭhaṃ viṭṭhaṃ<sup>3</sup> pāmokkhaṃ uttamaṃ pavaraṃ, yadidaṃ vivekacariyā ti, etad ariyānaṃ uttamaṃ.

*Tena*<sup>4</sup> *seṭṭho na maññethā* ti<sup>5</sup> *tāya vivekacariyāya*<sup>6</sup> uṇṇatim na kareyya, uṇṇamaṃ na<sup>6</sup> kareyya, mānaṃ na kareyya<sup>7</sup>, thāmbhaṃ na kareyya, na<sup>6</sup> tena mānaṃ jāneyya, <sup>8</sup>bandhaṃ na kareyya<sup>8</sup>, na<sup>6</sup> tena thaddho assa pat-thaddho<sup>9</sup> pagghitasiro ti, tena seṭṭho na maññetha.

*Sa ve nibbānasantike*<sup>10</sup> ti so nibbānassa<sup>10</sup> santike sāmanta āsanne avidūre upakaṭṭhe ti, sa ve nibbānasantike. 'Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Vivekañ ñeva sikkhetha, etad ariyānaṃ uttamaṃ; tena<sup>4</sup> seṭṭho na maññetha, sa ve nibbānasantike ti.

Rittassa munino carato kāmesu ana-pekhhino

oghatinṇassa pihayanti kāmesu ga-dhitā<sup>11</sup> pajā<sup>12</sup>. 10.

*Rittassa munino carato* ti. *Rittassā*<sup>13</sup> ti<sup>13</sup> rittassa vivit-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> vivekaṭṭha<sup>o</sup>; S vivekakāyānaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S paramavodānaṃ<sup>o</sup>. <sup>3</sup> S *ad. vimokkhaṃ.*

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> na tena. <sup>5-5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S kāyaviveka<sup>o</sup>. <sup>6</sup> S *om.*

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *ad. thāmaṃ* na kareyya; S *ad. thāmaṃ* na kare.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *om.* <sup>9</sup> S tthaddho. <sup>10</sup> S niddhāna<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> *Sic Codd.*—P.T.S. gathitā.

<sup>12</sup> S *ad* ti.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *om.*

tassa pavivittassa, kāyaduccaritena rittassa vivittassa pavivittassa, vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena rāgena dosena mohena kodhena upanāhena makkhena paḷāsena issāya macchariyena māyāya sāttheyyena thambhena sārāmbhena mānena atimānena madena pamādena sabbakilesehi sabbaduccaritehi sabbadarathehi sabbapariḷāhehi sabbasantāpehi sabbākusalābhisaṃkhārehi rittassa vivittassa pavivittassa<sup>1</sup>. *Munino* ti monaṃ vuccati nāṇaṃ,<sup>2</sup> ya paññā pajānaṃ<sup>2</sup> . . . pe . . . saṅgajālam aticca so muni<sup>3</sup>. *Carato* ti carato viharato iriyato vattato<sup>4</sup> pālayato yapayato yāpayato ti, rittassa munino carato.

*Kāmesu anapekkhino* ti. *Kāmā* ti uddānato<sup>5</sup> dve kāmā, vatthukāmā ca kilesakāmā ca . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti vatthukāmā . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti kilesakāmā. Vatthukāme pariḷānitvā<sup>6</sup>, kilesakāme pabhāya pajahitvā vinoditvā byantīkaritvā anabhāvaṃ gamitvā, kāmesu anapekkhava<sup>7</sup>, cattakāmo vantakāmo muttakāmo pabīnakāmo paṭinissatthakāmo vītarāgo<sup>8</sup> vantarāgo muttarāgo pabīnarāgo paṭinissattharāgo nicchāto<sup>9</sup> nibbuto sītībhūto sukhaṭṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharatī ti, kāmesu anapekkhino.

*Oghatiṇṇassa pihayanti kāmesu gadhitā pajā* ti. *Pajā* ti sattādhivacaṇaṃ. *Pajā kāmesu rattā giddhā gadhitā mucchitā ajjhopannā laggā laggitā palibuddhā, tā*<sup>10</sup> *kāmoghaṃ*<sup>11</sup> *tiṇṇassa,*<sup>12</sup> *bhavoghaṃ tiṇṇassa*<sup>12</sup>, *ditthoghaṃ tiṇṇassa,* *avijjoghaṃ tiṇṇassa,* *sabbasaṃkhārapathaṃ tiṇṇassa uttiṇṇassa*<sup>13</sup> *nitiṇṇassa*<sup>14</sup> *atikkantassa sama-* *tikkantassa vītivattassa pāragatassa*<sup>15</sup> *pārappattassa*<sup>16</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S *ad.* vivittassa.<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *om.*<sup>3</sup> S *ad.* ti.<sup>4</sup> S *ad.* pavattato.<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Si udānato.<sup>6</sup> S pariccejitvā.<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> anapekkhano.<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *ad.* cattarāgo; S *ad.* mattārāgo.<sup>9</sup> S nissato.<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *te.*<sup>11</sup> S kāmoghatiṇṇassa, and below ditthoghatiṇṇassa, etc.<sup>12-12</sup> S *om.*<sup>13</sup> Si uttiṇṇassa.<sup>14</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S nittiṇṇassa (*better*).<sup>15</sup> S pārāṃ g<sup>o</sup>.<sup>16</sup> B<sup>p</sup> parappattassa, and below antappattassa, etc.; S *om.*

<sup>1</sup> antagatassa antappattassa<sup>1</sup> kotigatassa kotippattassa<sup>2</sup>  
<sup>3</sup> pariyantagatassa pariyantappattassa<sup>3</sup> vosānagatassa  
 vosānappattassa tānagatassa tānappattassa leṇagatassa  
 leṇappattassa saraṇagatassa saraṇappattassa abhayaga-  
 tassa abhayappattassa accutagatassa accutappattassa<sup>4</sup>  
 amatagatassa amatappattassa nibbānagatassa nibbānap-  
 pattassa icchanti sādiyanti patthayanti pihayanti abhi-  
 jappanti. Yathā ināyikā āṇanyam patthenti pihayanti,  
 yathā ābādhikā ārogyam patthenti pihayanti, yathā band-  
 dhanabandhā<sup>5</sup> bandhanamokkham patthenti pihayanti,  
 yathā dāsā bhujissam<sup>6</sup> patthenti pihayanti, yathā<sup>7</sup> kantā-  
 raddhānam pakkhannā<sup>7</sup> khemantabhūmiṃ patthenti piha-  
 yanti; evam eva pajā kāmesu rattā giddhā gadhitā  
 mucchitā ajjhoppannā<sup>8</sup> laggū laggitā palibuddhā, tā<sup>9</sup>  
 kāmoghatinṇassa bhavoghatinṇassa . . . pe . . . nibbāna-  
 gatassa nibbānappattassa icchanti sādiyanti patthayanti  
 pihayanti abhijappanti ti, oghatinṇassa pihayanti kāmesu  
 gadhitā pajā<sup>10</sup>. 'Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Rittassa munino carato kāmesu anapekkhino  
 oghatinṇassa pihayanti kāmesu gadhitā pajā ti.

<sup>11</sup> SATTAMO TISSAMETTEYYASUTTANIDDESO NITHITO <sup>11</sup>.

<sup>1-1</sup> S antam gatassa antam passattassa.

<sup>2</sup> S kotipattassa, etc. <sup>3-3</sup> S om. <sup>4</sup> S om.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °baddhā. <sup>6</sup> Si bhujjissam.

<sup>7-7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> kantāraddhanapakkhandhā; S kantāraddhāna-  
 pakkhannā.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ajjhosannā. <sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S te. <sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. ti.

<sup>11-11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> tissametteyyasuttam sattamam; S tissametteyya-  
 suttī sattami.

ATTHAMO PASŪRASUTTANIDDESO

Idh' eva suddhim<sup>1</sup> iti vādiyanti<sup>2</sup>,  
nāññesu dhammesu visuddhim āhu,  
yaṃ nissitā, tattha subhā<sup>3</sup> vadānā  
paccakasaccesu puthū niviṭṭhā.' 1.

*Idh' eva suddhim<sup>4</sup> iti vādiyantī ti.* <sup>5</sup> *Idh' eva<sup>5</sup> suddhim*  
visuddhim parisuddhim muttim vimuttim parimuttim  
vadanti kathenti<sup>6</sup> bhaṇanti<sup>7</sup> dīpayanti voharanti: sassato  
loko, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti suddhim vi-  
suddhim parisuddhim muttim vimuttim parimuttim va-  
danti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti, asassato<sup>8</sup>  
loko. antavā loko, anantavā loko, taṃ jivaṃ taṃ sariraṃ,  
aññaṃ jivaṃ aññaṃ sariraṃ, hoti tathāgato paraṃ-  
maraṇā, na hoti tathāgato paraṃmaraṇā, hoti ca na ca  
hoti tathāgato paraṃmaraṇā, n' eva hoti na na hoti tathā-  
gato paraṃmaraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti  
suddhim<sup>9</sup> visuddhim parisuddhim muttim vimuttim pari-  
muttim vadanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti ti,  
idh' eva suddhim iti vādiyanti.

*Nāññesu dhammesu visuddhim āhū ti.* Attano sathāraṃ  
dhammakkhānaṃ gaṇaṃ dīṭṭhim paṭipadaṃ maggaṃ  
ṭhapetvā sabbe paravāde khipanti ukkhipanti parikkhi-  
panti: so sathā na sabbaññū, dhammo na svākkhāto<sup>10</sup>,  
gaṇo na supaṭipanno<sup>11</sup>, dīṭṭhi na bhaddikā<sup>12</sup>, paṭipadā na

<sup>1</sup> S suddhi.      <sup>2</sup> S vādayanti.      <sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S subham.

<sup>4</sup> S suddhi and below suddhi . . . parimutti.

<sup>5-5</sup> Si idha.

<sup>6</sup> S om.

<sup>7</sup> S bhaṇanti, often.

<sup>8</sup> Si assass<sup>o</sup>, often.

<sup>9</sup> S suddhi, . . . parimutti.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> svākkhāto.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S suppaṭipanno.

<sup>12</sup> S sandīṭṭhikā.



supaññattā, maggo na niyyāniko ; n' atth' ettha suddhi  
vā visuddhi vā parisuddhi vā mutti vā vimutti vā pari-  
mutti vā ; <sup>1</sup> n' atth' ettha <sup>1</sup> sujjhanti vā visujjhanti vā  
parisujjhanti vā muccanti vā vimuccanti vā parimuc-  
canti vā hinā nihinā omakā lāmakā jatukkā parittā ti  
evam āhamsu evam kathenti evam bhaṇanti evam dīpa-  
yanti evam voḥaranti ti, nāññesu dhammesu visuddhim  
āhu.

*Yaṃ nissitā tattha subhā vadānā* ti. <sup>2</sup> *Yaṃ nissitā* ti <sup>2</sup>.  
*Yaṃ satthāraṃ dhammakkhānaṃ gaṇaṃ dīṭṭhim paṭi-*  
*padaṃ maggaṃ nissitā sannissitā* <sup>3</sup> allinā upagatā ajjhositā  
adhimuttā <sup>4</sup>. *Tatthā* ti sakāya dīṭṭhiyā sakāya khantiyā  
sakāya ruciya sakāya laddhiyā. *Subhā vadānā* ti subha-  
vādā <sup>5</sup> sobhanavādā paṇḍitavādā dhīravādā <sup>6</sup> ñānavādā <sup>7</sup>  
hetuvādā lakkhanavādā kāraṇavādā ṭhānavādā sakāya  
laddhiyā ti, yaṃ nissitā tattha subhā vadānā.

*Paccekasacesu puthū nivīṭṭhā* ti. *Puthū samanabrāh-*  
*maṇā puthupaccekasacesu nivīṭṭhā* paṭiṭṭhitā allinā upa-  
gatā ajjhositā adhimuttā : sassato loko, idam eva saccam,  
mogham aññan ti nivīṭṭhā paṭiṭṭhitā allinā upagatā  
ajjhositā adhimuttā, assassato loko . . . pe . . . n' eva  
hoti na na hoti tathāgato parammaranā, idam eva saccam,  
mogham aññan ti nivīṭṭhā paṭiṭṭhitā allinā upagatā  
ajjhositā adhimuttā ti, paccekasacesu puthū nivīṭṭhā.  
Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Idh' eva suddhim iti vādiyanti,  
nāññesu dhammesu visuddhim āhu,  
yaṃ nissitā, tattha subhā vadānā  
paccekasacesu puthū nivīṭṭhā ti.

<sup>1-1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> na tattha ; S n' atthi.

<sup>2-2</sup> Si om.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ānissitā ; S om.

<sup>4</sup> S ad. ti.

<sup>5</sup> S sonavādā (sobhana<sup>o</sup>?) and om. subhāvādā . . .  
paṇḍitavādā.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> thiravādā here and p. 164, l. 1.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ñāyavādā here and p. 164, l. 1.

Te vādakāmā<sup>1</sup> parisam vigayha  
 bālam dahanti mithu aññamaññaṃ,  
 vadanti te aññasitā kathojjam  
 pasamsakāmā kusalā vadānā. 2.

*Te vādakāmā parisam vigayhā ti. Te vādakāmā* <sup>2</sup> *ti te vādakāmā* <sup>2</sup> *vādatthikā vādāhippāyā vādapurekkhārā vādapariyesanaṃ carantā. Parisam vigayhā ti khattiya-* *parisam brāhmanaparisaṃ gahapatiparisam samaṇaparisa-* *ṃ* <sup>3</sup> *vigayha ogayha ajjhogahetvā pavisitvā ti* <sup>3</sup> *, te vādakāmā* <sup>1</sup> *parisam vigayha.*

*Bālam dahanti mithu aññamaññaṃ ti. Mithū ti dve janā dve kalahakārakā dve bhaṇḍanakārakā dve bhassa-* *kārakā dve vivādakārakā dve adhikaraṇakārakā dve vādino* *dve sallāpakā, te aññamaññaṃ bālato hinato nihīnato* *omakato lāmakato jatukkato parittato dahanti* <sup>4</sup> *passanti dakkhanti* <sup>5</sup> *olokenti nigghāyanti* <sup>6</sup> *upaparikkhanti ti, bālam dahanti mithu aññamaññaṃ.*

*Vadanti te aññasitā* <sup>7</sup> *kathojjan ti. Aññaṃ satthāraṃ dhammakkhānaṃ gaṇaṃ ditthiṃ paṭipadaṃ maggaṃ nissitā sannissitā* <sup>8</sup> *allīnā upagatā ajjhositā adhimuttā. Kathojjan vuccati kalaho bhaṇḍanaṃ viggaho* <sup>9</sup> *vivādo medhagaṃ; athavā kathojjan ti anojavanti* <sup>10</sup> *sā kathā* <sup>10</sup>. *Kathojjam vadanti, kalaham vadanti, bhaṇḍanaṃ vadanti, viggahaṃ vadanti, vivādaṃ vadanti, medhagaṃ vadanti* <sup>11</sup> *bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti ti, vadanti te aññasitā* <sup>12</sup> *kathojjam.*

*Pasamsakāmā kusalā vadānā* <sup>13</sup> *ti. Pasamsakāmā ti pasamsakāmā* <sup>14</sup> *pasamsatthikā pasamsūhippāyā pasamsa-* *purekkhārā pasamsapariyesanaṃ carantā* <sup>15</sup>. *Kusalā vadānā*

<sup>1</sup> S vādakā. <sup>2-2</sup> Si om.; S ti te vādakā.

<sup>3</sup> S om. <sup>4</sup> S jahanti. <sup>5</sup> S dakkhinti.

<sup>6</sup> S nijjhāyanti. <sup>7</sup> S aññamaññasitā.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ānasitā; S anissitā (= ānissitā). <sup>9</sup> Si om.

<sup>10-10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> nisākathā; S nisātakā; p. 168, n. 8, both nisākathā.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. kathenti. <sup>12</sup> S naññasitā.

<sup>13</sup> S vadānan. <sup>14</sup> S pasamsaṅkāmā. <sup>15</sup> S caranti.

ti kuslavādā paṇḍitavādā dhīravādā<sup>1</sup> ñānavādā<sup>2</sup> hetuvādā  
lakkhanavādā kāranavādā ṭhānavādā<sup>3</sup> sakāya laddhiyā ti,  
pasamsakāmā kusalā vadānā. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Te vādakāmā parisam vigayha  
balaṃ dahanti mithu aññamaññam,  
vadanti te aññasitā kathojjam  
pasamsakāmā kusalā vadānā ti.

Yutto kathāyaṃ parisāya majjhe  
pasamsam icchaṃ vinighāti hoti,  
apāhatasmim pana maṅku hoti,  
nindāya so kuppati randhamesī. 3.

*Yutto kathāyaṃ parisāya majjhe ti.* Khattiyaparisāya vā  
brāhmaṇaparisāya vā gahapatiparisāya vā samanaparisāya  
vā majjhe attano kathāyaṃ yutto payutto āyutto samā-  
yutto sampayutto kathetun ti, yutto kathāyaṃ parisāya  
majjhe.

*Pasamsam icchaṃ vinighāti hoti ti.* <sup>4</sup> Pasamsam icchan  
ti<sup>4</sup> pasamsaṃ thomaṇaṃ <sup>5</sup> kittim vaṇṇahāriyaṃ <sup>6</sup> icchanto  
sādiyanto patthayanto piḥayanto abhijappanto. *Vinighāti  
hoti ti* pubb' eva sallāpā kathamkathī vinighāti hoti : Jayo  
nu kho me bhavissati, parājayo nu kho me bhavissati?  
kathaṃ niggahaṃ karissāmi? kathaṃ patikammaṃ <sup>6</sup>  
karissāmi? kathaṃ visesaṃ karissāmi? kathaṃ paṭi-  
visesaṃ karissāmi? kathaṃ āvedhiyaṃ <sup>7</sup> karissāmi?  
kathaṃ nibbedhiyaṃ <sup>8</sup> karissāmi? kathaṃ chedaṃ karis-  
sāmi? kathaṃ maṇḍalaṃ karissāmi? ti. Evaṃ pubb' eva  
sallāpā kathamkathī vinighāti hoti ti, pasamsam icchaṃ  
vinighāti hoti.

*Apāhatasmim pana maṅku hoti ti.* Ye<sup>9</sup> te pañhavīmaṃ-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> thira°.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> nāya°.

<sup>3</sup> S atthāna°.

<sup>4-4</sup> Si om.

<sup>5-5</sup> Si kittiv°.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> paṭikamma always.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> aveṭṭhiyaṃ; S aveṭṭiya; see p. 165, l. 7 and  
p. 166, l. 16.

<sup>8</sup> S nibbetṭhiyaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> See below p. 166, l. 9.

sakā<sup>1</sup> pārisajjā pāsanikā<sup>2</sup> te apaharanti, atthāpagataṃ bhaṇitaṃ ti atthato apaharanti, byañjanāpagataṃ bhaṇitaṃ ti byañjanato apaharanti, atthabyañjanāpagataṃ bhaṇitaṃ ti atthabyañjanato apaharanti; attho te dunnīto, byañjanan te duropitaṃ, atthabyañjanan te dunnītaṃ duropitaṃ, niggaho te akato, patikammaṃ<sup>3</sup> te dukkaṭaṃ, viseso te akato, paṭiviseso te dukkaṭo, āvedhiyā<sup>4</sup> te akatā, nibbedhiyā te dukkaṭā, chedo te akato, maṇḍalan<sup>5</sup> te dukkaṭaṃ dukkathitaṃ<sup>5</sup> dubbhaṇitaṃ dullapitaṃ duruttaṃ dubbhāsitaṃ ti apaharanti. Apāhatasmim̐ pana maṅku hoti ti apāhatasmim̐ maṅku hoti, pīlito ghaṭṭito byatthito<sup>6</sup> domanassito hoti ti, apāhatasmim̐ pana maṅku hoti.

*Nindāya so kuppati randhamesī* ti. <sup>7</sup> *Nindāyā* ti<sup>7</sup> nindāyā garahāya akittiyā avaññahārikāya. <sup>8</sup> *Kuppati* ti<sup>8</sup> kuppati byāpajjati patitthiyati kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca apaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti ti nindāya so kuppati. <sup>7</sup> *Randhamesī* ti<sup>7</sup> randhamesī<sup>9</sup> virandhamesī aparandhamesī<sup>9</sup> khalitamesī galitamesī<sup>9</sup> vivaramesī<sup>10</sup> ti, nindāya so kuppati randhamesī ti. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Yutto kathāyaṃ parisāya majjhe  
pasamsam icchaṃ vinighāti hoti,  
apāhatasmim̐ pana maṅku hoti,  
nindāya so kuppati randhamesī ti.

<sup>1</sup> S *ad.* pariyā (= parisā as written p. 166, l. 10 in B<sup>v</sup> and S).

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S pāsārikā; below p. 166, l. 10 S pasanitā and B<sup>v</sup>, apparently, pāsanikā.

<sup>3</sup> S patikkaman : below p. 166, l. 15 paṭikkammaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>v</sup> avetthiyā; S avatthiyā.

<sup>5-5</sup> B<sup>v</sup> te dukkaṭaṃ dukkathitaṃ visamakathaṃ; S te kathitaṃ visamakathaṃ dukkaṭaṃ. See p. 166, l. 17.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S byādhito.

<sup>7-7</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S'om.

<sup>8-8</sup> S om.; B<sup>v</sup> om. ti.

<sup>9</sup> S om.

<sup>10</sup> Si om.



Yam assa vādaṃ parihīnaṃ āhu  
apāhataṃ <sup>1</sup>pañhavimamsakā ye<sup>1</sup>,  
paridevatī socati hīnavādo,  
upaccagū man ti anuttanāti<sup>2</sup>. 4.

*Yam assa vādaṃ parihīnaṃ āhū ti. Yam tassa vādaṃ hīnaṃ nihīnaṃ parihīnaṃ parihāpitaṃ na paripūritaṃ evaṃ āhaṃsu evaṃ kathenti evaṃ bhaṇanti evaṃ dīpa-yanti evaṃ voharanti ti, yam assa vādaṃ parihīnaṃ āhu.*

*Apāhataṃ pañhavimamsakā ye ti. Ye te pañhavimamsakā<sup>3</sup> parisajjā pāsanikā te apaharanti, atthāpagataṃ bhaṇitaṃ ti atthato apaharanti, byañjanāpagataṃ bhaṇitaṃ ti byañjanato apaharanti, atthabyañjanāpagataṃ bhaṇitaṃ ti atthabyañjanato apaharanti, attho te dunnīto, byañjanaṃ te duropitaṃ, atthabyañjanaṃ te dunnītaṃ duropitaṃ, niggaho te akato, patikammaṃ te dukkaṭaṃ, viseso te akato, paṭiviseso te dukkaṭo, āvedhiyā te akatā, nibbedhiyā te dukkaṭā, chedo te akato, maṇḍalaṃ te dukkaṭaṃ dukkathitaṃ dubbhaṇitaṃ dullapitaṃ duruttaṃ dubbhāsitaṃ ti apaharanti ti, apāhataṃ pañhavimamsakā ye.*

*Paridevatī socati hīnavādo ti. Paridevatī ti aññaṃ mayā āvajjitaṃ, aññaṃ cintitaṃ, aññaṃ upadhāritaṃ, aññaṃ upalakkhitaṃ; so mahāpakkho mahāpariso mahāparivāro parisā cāyaṃ vaggā na samaggā, samaggāya<sup>4</sup> <sup>5</sup>hotu kathā-sallāpo<sup>5</sup>, puna bhañjissāmi ti <sup>6</sup>yo evarūpo<sup>6</sup> vācāpalāpo vip-palāpo lālappo<sup>7</sup> lālappāyanā lālappāyitattaṃ ti, paridevatī. Socati ti tassa jayo ti socati, mayhaṃ parājayo ti socati, tassa lābho ti socati, mayhaṃ alābho ti socati, tassa yaso ti socati, mayhaṃ ayaso ti socati, tassa pasamsā ti socati, mayhaṃ nindā ti socati, tassa sukhaṃ ti socati, mayhaṃ dukkhaṃ ti socati; so sakkato garukato mānito pūjito apacito lābhī cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ, ahaṃ asmi asakkato agarukato*

<sup>1-1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °vimamsakāse here and below.

<sup>2</sup> S ca anuttanāti; see p. 167, n. 6.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. parisā; see p. 165, n. 1.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. parisāya.

<sup>5-5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S hetukathā°.

<sup>6-6</sup> S yā evarūpā.

<sup>7</sup> S lālappā.

amānito apūjito anapacito<sup>1</sup> na lābhī eivarapīṇḍapātasenā-  
sanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānan ti socati kilamati  
paridevati urattālim kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati ti pari-  
devati socati. *Hīnavādo* ti hīnavādo nihīnavādo pari-  
hīnavādo parihāpitavādo na paripūrivādo ti, paridevati  
socati hīnavādo.

*Upaccagā man ti anutthunāti*<sup>2</sup> ti. So maṃ vādena vādaṃ  
accagā upaccagā atikkanto samatikkanto vitivatto ti evaṃ  
pi *upaccagā man ti*; athavā vādena vādaṃ abhibhavitvā  
ajjhottharitivā pariyāditvā madditvā<sup>3</sup> carati viharati iriyati  
vattati pāleti yapeti yāpeti ti, evaṃ pi upaccagā man ti.  
*Anutthunā*<sup>4</sup> vuccati vācāpalāpo vippalāpo lālappo<sup>5</sup> lālap-  
pāyanā lālappāyitattan ti, upaccagā man ti anutthunāti.  
Ten āha Bhagavā :

Yam assa vādaṃ parihīnam āhu  
apāhatam pañhavimamsakā ye,  
paridevati socati hīnavādo,  
upaccagā man ti anutthunāti<sup>6</sup> ti.

Ete vivādā samaṇesu jātā,  
etesu ugghātinighāti hoti,  
etam pi disvā virame kathojjam,  
na<sup>7</sup> h' aññad-atth' atthi pasamsa-  
lābhā. 5.

*Ete vivādā samaṇesu jātā* ti. Samaṇā ti<sup>8</sup> ye keci<sup>8</sup> ito  
bahiddhā paribbājupagatā<sup>9</sup> paribbājakasamāpannā<sup>9</sup>. Ete  
diṭṭhikalahā diṭṭhibhaṇḍanā diṭṭhiviggahā diṭṭhivivādā  
diṭṭhimedhagā samaṇesu jātā sañjātā nibbattā abhinib-  
battā<sup>10</sup> pātubhūtā ti, ete vivādā samaṇesu jātā.

*Etesu ugghātinighāti hoti* ti. Jayaparājayo hoti, lābhā-  
lābho hoti, yasāyaso hoti, nindāpasamsā<sup>11</sup> hoti, sukhaduk-

<sup>1</sup> Si appacito.

<sup>2</sup> S canuttanāti.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S maddayitvā.

<sup>4</sup> S anuttanā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.; S lālappā.

<sup>6</sup> S catutthanati.

<sup>7</sup> Si S nā; see below pp. 168, 169.

<sup>8-8</sup> S kecito.

<sup>9</sup> S om.

<sup>10</sup> S paribbajasamāpannā.

<sup>11</sup> S nindapasamso.

khaṃ hoti, somanassadomanassaṃ hoti, iṭṭhāniṭṭhaṃ hoti, <sup>1</sup>anunayapatighaṃ hoti, <sup>2</sup>ugghātinighāti hoti<sup>2</sup>, anurodhavirodho hoti<sup>1</sup>; jayena cittaṃ ugghātitaṃ hoti, parājayena cittaṃ nighātitaṃ<sup>3</sup> hoti, lābhena cittaṃ ugghātitaṃ hoti, alābhena cittaṃ nighātitaṃ hoti, yasena cittaṃ ugghātitaṃ hoti, ayasena cittaṃ nighātitaṃ hoti, pasamsāya cittaṃ ugghātitaṃ hoti, nindāya cittaṃ nighātitaṃ hoti, sukhena cittaṃ ugghātitaṃ hoti, dukkhena cittaṃ nighātitaṃ hoti, somanassena cittaṃ ugghātitaṃ hoti, domanassena cittaṃ nighātitaṃ hoti, unṇatiyā cittaṃ ugghātitaṃ hoti, onṇatiyā cittaṃ nighātitaṃ hoti ti, etesu ugghātinighāti<sup>4</sup> hoti.

*Etam pi disvā virame kathojjan ti.* <sup>5</sup>*Etam pi disvā ti* <sup>5</sup>etam ādinavaṃ disvā passitvā tulayitvā tirayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā diṭṭhikalabeeu diṭṭhibhaṇḍanesu diṭṭhiviggahesu diṭṭhivivādesu diṭṭhimedhagesū ti. *Etam* <sup>6</sup>pi disvā *virame kathojjan ti.* Kathojjaṃ vuccati kalaho bhaṇḍanaṃ viggaho vivādo medhagaṃ<sup>7</sup>; athavā kathojjan ti anojavanti sā<sup>8</sup> kathā. Kathojjaṃ na kareyya, kalahāṃ na kareyya, bhaṇḍanaṃ na kareyya, viggahaṃ na kareyya, vivādaṃ na kareyya, medhagaṃ na kareyya, kalahabhaṇḍanaviggahavivādamedhagaṃ pajaheyya vinodeyya byantīkareyya anabhāvaṃ gameyya, kalahabhaṇḍanaviggahavivādamedhagā ārato assa, virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissaṭṭho<sup>9</sup> vippayutto visamyutto vimariyādikatena<sup>10</sup> cetasā vihareyyā ti, etam pi disvā virame kathojjam.

*Na* <sup>11</sup>*h'aññal-atth' atthi pasamsalābhā ti.* Pasamsalābhā<sup>12</sup> añño attho n'atthi attattho vā parattho vā ubhayattho vā, diṭṭhadhammiko va attho samparāyiko vā attho, uttāno vā

1-1 Si anunayapatighātinighāti hoti anurodhavirodho hoti.

2-2 B<sup>p</sup> ugghātitanigghātitaṃ; S na ugghātinigghātitaṃ.

3 S nigghātitaṃ *here and below.* 4 S °nigghāti.

5-5 Si *om.*; S *evam pi.* 6 S *evam.*

7 S *medhakam, often.* 8 *See above, p. 163, l. 22.*

9 B<sup>p</sup> S *nissaṭṭho.* 10 B<sup>p</sup> S *vipariyādikatena, throughout.*

11 *See above, p. 167, n. 7.* 12 Si *om.*

attho gambhīro vā attho, gūlho<sup>1</sup> va attho paṭicchanno vā  
 attho, neyyo vā attho nīto vā attho, anavajjo vā attho,  
 nikkilesso vā attho, vodāno va attho, paramattho vā attho  
 2'n'atthi na samvijjati n'upalabhoṭi<sup>2</sup> ti, na h'aññad-atth'  
 atthi pasamsalābhā. Ten'aha Bhagavā :

Ete vivādā samaṇesu jātā,  
 etesu ugghātinighāti hoti,  
 etam pi disvā virame kathojjaṃ,  
 na<sup>3</sup> h'aññad-atth' atthi pasamsalābhā ti.

Pasamsito vā pana tattha hoti  
 akkhāya vādaṃ parisāya majjhe,  
 so hassati<sup>4</sup> unṇamati-cca tena  
 pappuyya<sup>5</sup> tam atthaṃ yathā mano  
 ahu. 6.

*Pasamsito vā pana tattha hoti ti. Tatthā ti sakāya  
 ditthiyā sakāya khantiyā sakāya ruciyā sakāya laddhiyā.  
 Pasamsito thomito kittito vaṇṇito hoti ti, pasamsito vā  
 pana tattha hoti.*

*Akkhāya vādaṃ parisāya majjhe ti. Khattiyaparisāya  
 vā brāhmaṇaparisāya vā gahapatiparisāya vā samaṇapari-  
 sāya vā majjhe attano vādaṃ akkhāya ācikkhitvā anuvā-  
 daṃ akkhāya ācikkhitvā thambhayitvā brūhayitvā dipa-  
 yitvā jotayitvā voharitvā pariggaṇhitvā ti, akkhāya vādaṃ  
 parisāya majjhe.*

*So hassati unṇamati-cca tenā ti. So tena jayatthena  
 tuṭṭho hoti haṭṭho pahatṭho attamano paripuṇṇasaṃ-  
 kappo; athavā dantavidamsakaṃ hasamāno ti, so hassati.  
 Unṇamati-cca tenā ti so tena jayatthena unṇato hoti*

<sup>1</sup> Codd. gulho.

<sup>2-2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S n' atthi na santi na samvijjanti n' upalab-  
 bhantī.

<sup>3</sup> Si S (and B<sup>p</sup> apparently) nā.

<sup>4</sup> Si hassati always; B<sup>p</sup> hasati always; S bhāseti for  
 so hassati.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sampuyya always.



uṇṇamo dhajo sampaggāho ketukamyatā cittassā ti, so hassati uṇṇamati-cca tena.

*Pappuyya tam atthaṃ yathāmano ahū<sup>1</sup> ti. <sup>2</sup>Taṃ jayattham<sup>2</sup> pappuyya pāpunitvā adhigantvā vinditvā paṭilabhitvā yathāmano ahū ti yathāmano ahu, yathācitto ahu, yathāsamkappo ahu, yathāviññāno<sup>3</sup> ahū ti, pappuyya tam atthaṃ yathāmano ahu. Ten' āha Bhagavā :*

Pasamsito vā pana tattha hoti  
akkhāya vādaṃ parisāya majjhe,  
so hassati uṇṇamati-cca tena  
pappuyya tam atthaṃ yathāmano ahū ti.

Yā uṇṇatī, sā 'ssa vighātabhūmi,  
mānātimānaṃ vadate<sup>4</sup> pan' eso,  
etaṃ pi disvā na vivādayetha,  
na hi tena suddhiṃ kusalā vadanti. 7.

*Yā uṇṇatī sā 'ssa vighātabhūmī ti. Yā uṇṇatī uṇṇamo dhajo sampaggāho ketukamyatā<sup>5</sup> cittassa sā tassa vighātabhūmī<sup>5</sup> ugghātabhūmi pīlanabhūmi ghaṭṭanabhūmi upadavabhūmi upasaggabhūmī ti, yā uṇṇatī sā 'ssa vighātabhūmi.*

*Mānātimānaṃ vadate<sup>6</sup> pan' eso ti. So puggalo mānañ ca vadati<sup>6</sup> atimānañ ca vadati<sup>6</sup> ti, mānātimānaṃ vadate<sup>6</sup> pan' eso.*

*Etaṃ pi disvā na vivādayethā<sup>7</sup> ti. Etaṃ ādinavaṃ disvā passitvā tulayitvā tirayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā, diṭṭhikalāhesu diṭṭhibhaṇḍanesu diṭṭhiviggāhesu diṭṭhivivādesu diṭṭhimedhagesū<sup>8</sup> ti, etaṃ pi disvā. Na*

<sup>1</sup> S āhu.

<sup>2-2</sup> S atīyattam.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °viññāko.

<sup>4</sup> S carate always ; see n. 6.

<sup>5-5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S cittassāti yā uṇṇatī sā tassa vighātabhūmī ti sā tassa vighātabhūmi.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> carate (three times) ; but caratī ti ; S has carate, caratī, caratī ti, carase.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vivādiyethā.

<sup>8</sup> S °medhakesu.

*vivādayethā*<sup>1</sup> ti na kalaham kareyya, na bhaṇḍanam kareyya, na viggaham kareyya, na vivādam kareyya, na medhagam kareyya, kalababhaṇḍanaviggahavivādamedhagam pajaheyya vinodeyya byantikareyya anabhāvam gameyya, kalababhaṇḍanaviggahavivādamedhagā ārato assa, virato paṭivirato nikkhanto patinissatṭho<sup>2</sup> vipputto<sup>3</sup> visamyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vihareyyā ti, etam pi disvā na vivādayetha<sup>4</sup>.

*Na hi tena suddhiṃ kusalā vadanti ti. Kusalā ti ye te khandhakusalā dhātukusalā āyatanakusalā patieccasamuppādakusalā satipaṭṭhānakusalā*<sup>5</sup> *sammappadhānakusalā iddhippādakusalā*<sup>6</sup> *indriyakusalā balakusalā bojjaṅgakusalā maggakusalā phalakusalā nibbānakusalā. Te kusalā diṭṭhikalahena diṭṭhibhaṇḍanena diṭṭhiviggahena diṭṭhivivādena diṭṭhimedhagena* *suddhiṃ*<sup>6</sup> *visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ na vadanti na kathenti na*<sup>7</sup> *bhaṇanti*<sup>7</sup> *na dīpayanti na voharanti ti, na hi tena suddhiṃ kusalā vadanti. Ten' āha Bhagavā:*

Yā unṇatī, sā 'ssa vighātabhūmi,  
mānātimānam vadate pan' eso,  
etam pi disvā na vivādayetha,  
na hi tena suddhiṃ kusalā vadanti ti.

Sūro yathā rājakhadāya puṭṭho  
abhigajjam eti paṭisūram iccham,  
yen' eva so tena palehi sūra<sup>8</sup>,  
pubb' eva n' atthi yadidaṃ yu-  
dhāya. 8.

*Sūro yathā rājakhadāya puṭṭho ti. Sūro ti sūro viro vikkanto abhirū*<sup>9</sup> *achambhī anutrāsī apalāyī. Rājakhadāya puṭṭho ti rājakhadāniyena rājabhojanīyena puṭṭho*

<sup>1</sup> S vivādiyethā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S nissaṭo.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> vippayutto.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> vivādiyetha; S dayetha.

<sup>5-6</sup> S om.

<sup>6</sup> S suddhi . . . parimutti.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sūram always.

<sup>9</sup> Codd. abhirū.

posito āpādito paṭipādito<sup>1</sup> vaḍḍhito ti, sūro yathā rājakhadāya puṭṭho.

Abhigajjam eti paṭisūram icchan ti, So gajjanto uggajjanto abhigajjanto eti upeti upagacchati paṭisūram paṭipūrisam paṭisattum paṭimallam icchanto sādiyanto patthayanto pihayanto abhijappanto ti, abhigajjam eti paṭisūram iccham.

Yen' eva so tena palehi sūrā<sup>2</sup> ti. Yen' eva so ditthigatiko<sup>3</sup> tena palehi<sup>3</sup>: ten' eva vaja<sup>4</sup>, tena gaccha, tena abhikkama<sup>5</sup>; so tuyham paṭisūro paṭipūriso paṭisattu paṭimallo ti, yen' eva so tena palehi sūra<sup>6</sup>.

Pubb' eva n' atthi yadidaṃ yudhāyā ti. Pubb' eva bodhiyā mūle ye<sup>7</sup> paṭisenikarā kilesā paṭilomakarā paṭikaṇṭakakarā<sup>8</sup> paṭipakkhakarā, te n' atthi na santi na samvijjanti n' upalabbhanti, pahīnā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā nānagginā dadḍhā. Yadidaṃ yudhāyā ti yadidaṃ yuddhatthāya kalahatthāya<sup>9</sup> bhaṇḍanatthāya viggahatthāya vivadatthāya medhagatthāyā ti' pubb' eva n' atthi yadidaṃ yudhāya. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Sūro yathā rājakhadāya puṭṭho  
abhigajjam eti paṭisūram iccham,  
yen' eva so tena palehi sūra,  
pubb' eva n' atthi yadidaṃ yudhāyā ti.

Ye ditthim uggayha vivādiyanti<sup>10</sup>,  
idam eva saccan ti ca vādiyanti,  
te tvam vadassū<sup>11</sup> na hi te 'dha atthi  
vādamhi jāte paṭisenikattā<sup>12</sup>. 9.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sūran ti.

<sup>3-3</sup> Si na paleti.

<sup>4</sup> Si vajja.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> atikkamā.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sūram.

<sup>7</sup> S ye 'va.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S paṭikaṇṭakakarā.

<sup>9</sup> Si om.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vivāda<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> Codd. vadassu.

<sup>12</sup> Si °kattā; B<sup>p</sup> °katā; S °katvā.

*Ye ditthim uggayha vivādiyanti*<sup>1</sup> ti. *Ye*<sup>2</sup> *dvāsaṭṭhiyā ditthigatānaṃ*<sup>2</sup> *aññataraññataraṃ ditthigataṃ gaḥetvā*<sup>3</sup> *uggahitvā gaṇhitvā*<sup>3</sup> *parāmasitvā abhinivisitvā vivādiyanti*<sup>1</sup>, *kalahaṃ karonti, bhaṇḍanaṃ karonti, viggahaṃ karonti, vivādaṃ karonti, medhagaṃ karonti: na tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi, ahaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāmi*<sup>4</sup>; *kiṃ tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānissasi? micchāpaṭipanno tvaṃ asi, ahaṃ asmi sammāpaṭipanno; sahitaṃ me, asahitaṃ te; pure vacanīyaṃ, pacchā avaca; pacchā vacanīyaṃ, pure avaca; adhi-cinnaṃ te viparāvattaṃ, āropito te vādo, niggahito si, cara, vādappamokkhāya nibbedhehi*<sup>5</sup> *vā sace pahosi ti, ye ditthim uggayha vivādiyanti.*

*Idaṃ eva saccan ti ca vādiyanti* ti. *Sassato loko, idaṃ eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ ti vādiyanti kathenti*<sup>6</sup> *bhaṇanti*<sup>7</sup> *dīpayanti voharanti. Asassato*<sup>8</sup> *loko . . . pe . . . n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato parammaranā, idaṃ eva saccam, mogham aññaṃ ti vādiyanti kathenti bhaṇanti dīpayanti voharanti ti, idaṃ eva saccan ti ca vādiyanti.*

*Te traṃ vadassū, na hi te 'dha*<sup>9</sup> *atthi vādamhi jāte paṭisenikattā* ti. *Tē traṃ ditthigatike vadassū*<sup>10</sup> *vādena vādaṃ*<sup>10</sup> *niggahena niggahaṃ, paṭikkammaṃ paṭikkammaṃ, visesena visesam, paṭivisesena paṭivisesam, āvedhiyāya āvedhiyaṃ, nibbedhiyāya nibbedhiyaṃ, chedena chedaṃ, maṇḍalena maṇḍalaṃ; te tuyhaṃ paṭisūrā paṭipurisā paṭisattū paṭimallā ti te tvaṃ vadassu. Na hi te 'dha*<sup>11</sup> *atthi vādamhi jāte paṭisenikattā ti: vāde jāte sañjāte nibbatte abhinibbatte pātubhūte ye*<sup>12</sup> *paṭisenikattā*<sup>13</sup> *paṭi-*

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vivāda°.

<sup>2-2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> dvāsaṭṭhiditthi°; S dvāsaṭṭhiṇaṃ ditthi°.

<sup>3-3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S gaṇhitvā uggahitvā. <sup>4</sup> S jānāmi.

<sup>5</sup> S nipajjehi.

<sup>6</sup> S om.

<sup>7</sup> S bhaṇanti here and below.

<sup>8</sup> Si assassato as often.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ca.

<sup>10-10</sup> Si om.

<sup>11</sup> Si om.; B<sup>p</sup> S ca.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ye 'va.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °katā; S katvā.



lomakattā<sup>1</sup> paṭikaṇṭakakattā<sup>2</sup> paṭipakkhakattā<sup>3</sup> kalahaṃ  
kareyyuṃ, bhaṇḍanaṃ kareyyuṃ, viggahaṃ kareyyuṃ,  
vivādaṃ kareyyuṃ, medhagaṃ kareyyuṃ, *te n' atthi na*  
*santi na samvijjanti n' upalabbhanti, pahinā samucchinnā*  
*vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā ñānagginā*  
*daddhā ti, te tvam vadassū na hi te 'dha atthi vādamhi*  
*jāte paṭisenikattā<sup>4</sup>. Ten' āha Bhagavā :*

Ye diṭṭhim uggayha vivādiyanti,  
idam eva saccan ti ca vādiyanti,  
te tvam vadassu na hi te 'dha<sup>5</sup> atthi  
vādamhi jāte paṭisenikattā<sup>6</sup> ti.

Visenikatvā pana ye caranti  
diṭṭhīhi diṭṭhim avirujjhamānā,  
tesu tvam<sup>7</sup> kiṃ labhetho<sup>7</sup> Pasūra,  
yesidha n' atthi param uggahitaṃ. 10.

*Visenikatvā pana ye caranti ti. Senā vuccati mārasenā ;*  
*kāyaduccaritaṃ mārasenā, vacīduccaritaṃ mārasenā, mano-*  
*duccaritaṃ mārasenā, rāgo<sup>8</sup> mārasenā, doso mārasenā,*  
*moho mārasenā, kodho upanāho makkho pañāso issā*  
*macchariyaṃ māyā sāṭheyyaṃ thambho sārāmbho māno*  
*atimāno mado pamādo<sup>9</sup> sabbe kilesā sabbe duccharitā<sup>9</sup>*  
*sabbe darathā sabbe pariāhā sabbe santāpā sabbākusala-*  
*bhisamkhārā mārasenā.*

Vuttaṃ h' etaṃ Bhagavatā :

\* Kāmā te pathamā senā, dutiyārati vuccati  
. . . pe . . . jetvā ca labhate sukhan ti.

Yato catūhi ariyamaggehi sabbā ca mārasenā sabbe ca  
paṭisenikarā kilesā jītā<sup>10</sup> ca parājītā ca<sup>10</sup> bhaggā vippa-

\* Sn. 436-439.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °katā ; S paṭilomaṃ katvā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °katā ; S paṭikkantaṃ katvā.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °katā ; S paṭipakkhaṃ katvā.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °katā ; S katvā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ca.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °katā : S °katvā.

<sup>7-7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> kicca labhetha.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S lobho.

<sup>9-9</sup> S sabbakilesā, sabbaduccharitā.

<sup>10-10</sup> S om.

luggā<sup>1</sup> parammukhā; tena vuccanti<sup>2</sup> visenikatvā<sup>3</sup> ye ti arahanto khīṇāsavā. Carantī ti caranti viharanti iriyanti vattenti pārenti yapenti yūpenti ti, visenikatvā pana ye caranti.

*Diṭṭhihi diṭṭhiṃ avirujjhamānā* ti. Yesaṃ<sup>4</sup> dvāsaṭṭhi diṭṭhigatāni pahināni samuechinnāni vūpasantāni paṭipas-saddhāni abhubbupattikāni ṇāṇagginā daḍḍhāni; te diṭṭhihi diṭṭhiṃ avirujjhamānā<sup>5</sup> aghaṭṭiyamānā<sup>6</sup> appaṭihaṇṇamānā appaṭihatamānā ti, diṭṭhihi diṭṭhiṃ avirujjhamānā.

*Tesu tvam<sup>7</sup> kiṃ labhetho<sup>7</sup> Pasūra<sup>8</sup> ti*; tesu arahantesu khīṇāsavesu kiṃ labhetho paṭisūra<sup>9</sup> paṭipurisa paṭisattu paṭimallā ti, tesu tvam kiṃ labhetho Pasūra<sup>10</sup>.

*Yesidha n' atthī param uggahītan* ti yesaṃ arahantānaṃ khīṇāsavānaṃ idaṃ paramaṃ aggamaṃ seṭṭhaṃ viṣeṭṭhaṃ pāmokkhaṃ uttamaṃ pavaraṇaṃ ti gahitaṃ parāmaṭṭhaṃ<sup>11</sup> ajjhositāṃ adhimuttaṃ n'atthi na saṃvijjati<sup>12</sup> n' upalambhati<sup>12</sup>; pahīnaṃ samuechinnānaṃ vūpasantaṃ paṭipassaddhaṃ abhubbupattikaṃ ṇāṇagginā daḍḍhaṃ ti, yesidha n' atthī param uggahitaṃ. Ten'aha Bhagavā:

Visenikatvā pana ye caranti  
diṭṭhihi diṭṭhiṃ avirujjhamānā,  
tesu tvam kiṃ labhetho Pasūra,  
yesidha n'atthī param uggahītan ti.

Atha tvam pavitakkam<sup>13</sup> āgamā  
manasā diṭṭhigatāni cintayanto,  
dhonena yugam<sup>14</sup> samāgamā,  
na hi tvam sakkhasi sampayātave<sup>15</sup>. 11.

<sup>1</sup> Si °luttā; S °laggā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> vuccati.

<sup>3</sup> S viseniṃkatvā ti.

<sup>4</sup> Si S tesam.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* ap(p)ativirujjhamānā.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> aghaṭṭi°; S *om.*

<sup>7-7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *kiṃ labhetha here and below*; S *kiṃ labhetha.*

<sup>8</sup> S paṃsūrā.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S paṭisūraṃ . . . paṭimallan ti.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pasūraṃ.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* abhiniviṭṭhaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °anti.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> savitakkam āgama, *always.*

<sup>14</sup> S sugam māgama.

<sup>15</sup> S sampasatave, *below* °passatave and °passātave.

*Atha traṇ pavitakkam āgamā ti. Athā ti padasandhi padasamsaggo padapāripūri akkharasamavāyo byañjana-silitṭhatā padānupubbatā-m-etam, athā ti. Pavitakkam āgamā ti takkento<sup>1</sup> vitakkento<sup>1</sup> samkappento<sup>1</sup>: Jayo nu kho me bhavissati, parājayo nu kho me bhavissati? kathaṃ niggahaṃ karissāmi? kathaṃ paṭikammaṃ karissāmi? <sup>2</sup>kathaṃ visesaṃ karissāmi<sup>2</sup> kathaṃ paṭivisesaṃ karissāmi? kathaṃ āvedhiyaṃ karissāmi? kathaṃ nibbedhiyaṃ karissāmi? kathaṃ chedaṃ karissāmi? kathaṃ maṇḍalaṃ karissāmi? ti evaṃ takkento vitakkento samkappento āgato 'si upāgato 'si sampatto 'si mayā saddhiṃ samāgato 'sī ti, atha traṇ pavitakkam āgamā.*

*Manasā ditṭhigatāni cintayanto ti. Mano<sup>3</sup> ti yaṃ cittaṃ mano mānaṃ hadayaṃ paṇḍaraṃ mano manāyatanam manindriyaṃ viññānaṃ viññāṇakkhandho, tājā manoviññāṇadhātu. Cittena ditṭhigatāni<sup>4</sup> cinto cinto; sassato loko ti vā, asassato loko ti vā . . . pe . . . n'eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃmaraṇā ti vā ti, manasā ditṭhigatāni cintayanto.*

*Dhonenā yugaṃ samāgamā, na hi traṇ sakkaṃ sampayātare ti. Dhonā<sup>5</sup> vuccati paññā; yā paññā pajānaṇā . . . pe . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammāditṭhi. Kimkāraṇā dhonā vuccati paññā? Tāya paññāya kāyaduccaritaṃ dhutaṇ ca dhotaṇ ca sandhotaṇ ca niddhotaṇ ca . . . pe . . . sabbākusalābhisaṃkhārā dhutā ca dhotā ca sandhotā ca niddhotā ca. Athavā sammāditṭhiyā micchaditṭhi<sup>6</sup> <sup>7</sup>dhutā ca dhotā ca sandhotā ca niddhotā ca<sup>7</sup> . . . pe . . . sammāvimuttiyā micchāvimutti dhutā ca dhotā ca sandhotā ca niddhotā ca; athavā ariyena atṭhaṅgikena maggena sabbe akusalā<sup>8</sup>, sabbe duccharitā, sabbe darathā, sabbe pariḷāhā, sabbe santāpā, sabbākusalābhisaṃkhārā dhutā ca dhotā ca sandhotā ca niddhotā ca. Bhagavā imehi dhoneyyehi dhammehi upeto samu-*

<sup>1</sup> Si °anto.<sup>2-2</sup> Si om.<sup>3</sup> See above.<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ditṭhiṃ<sup>5</sup> See above, p. 77.<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. sammāsaṅkappena micchāsaṅkappo.<sup>7-7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> kilesā.

peto upagato samupagato upapanno samupapanno<sup>1</sup> samanāgato; tasmā Bhagavā dhono. So dhutarāgo dhutapāpo dhutakilesso dhutaparilāho ti<sup>2</sup> dhono ti<sup>2</sup>. Dhonena yugaṃ samāgamā na hi tvaṃ sakkhasi sampayātave ti. Pasūro paribbājako na-ppaṭibalo dhonena Buddhena Bhagavatā saddhiṃ yugaṃ samāgamā<sup>3</sup> samāgantvā yugaggāhaṃ gaṇhituṃ<sup>4</sup> sākacchetuṃ sallapituṃ sākacchaṃ samāpajjituṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Pasūro paribbājako hīno nibhīno omako lāmako jatukko<sup>5</sup> paritto. So hi Bhagavā aggo ca seṭṭho ca viseṭṭho ca pāmokkho ca pavaro ca. Yathā saso na-ppaṭibalo mattenā mātaṅgena saddhiṃ yugaṃ samāgamā samāgantvā yugaggāhaṃ gaṇhituṃ; yathā koṭṭhako na-ppaṭibalo sīhena migaraññā saddhiṃ yugaṃ samāgamā samāgantvā yugaggāhaṃ gaṇhituṃ; yathā vacchako taruṇako dhenupako na-ppaṭibalo usabhena balakkakunā<sup>6</sup> saddhiṃ yugaṃ samāgamā samāgantvā yugaggāhaṃ gaṇhituṃ; yathā dhamko na-ppaṭibalo garulena venateyyena saddhiṃ yugaṃ samāgamā samāgantvā yugaggāhaṃ gaṇhituṃ; yathā caṇḍālo na-ppaṭibalo raññā cakkavattinā saddhiṃ yugaṃ samāgamā samāgantvā yugaggāhaṃ gaṇhituṃ; yathā paṃsupisācako na-ppaṭibalo Indena devaraññā saddhiṃ yugaṃ samāgamā samāgantvā yugaggāhaṃ gaṇhituṃ; evaṃ eva Pasūro paribbājako na-ppaṭibalo dhonena Buddhena Bhagavatā saddhiṃ yugaṃ samāgamā samāgantvā yugaggāhaṃ gaṇhituṃ sākacchetuṃ sallapituṃ sākacchaṃ samāpajjituṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Pasūro paribbājako bīnapañño nihīnapañño omakapañño lāmakapañño jatukkapañño parittapañño. So hi Bhagavā mahāpañño puthupañño hāsapañño javanapañño<sup>7</sup> tikkhapañño nibbedhikapañño<sup>8</sup> paññāppabheda-kusalo pabhinnañño adhigatapaṭisambhido catuvesāraj-jappatto dasabaladhārī purisāsabbo purisāsīho purisanāgo

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sampanno.<sup>2</sup> Si om.<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S samāgamam.<sup>4</sup> S masitvā.<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S chatukko *as usual*.<sup>6</sup> *Sic* B<sup>p</sup> Si; S calukkakunā (balakkatunā?).<sup>7</sup> S om.<sup>8</sup> S *ad.* javanapañño.



purisajāñño purisadhoraḃho anantañño anantatejo anantayaso adḃho<sup>1</sup> mahaddhano dhanavā netā<sup>2</sup> vinetā anunetā saññāpetā<sup>3</sup> nijjhāpetā pekkhatā<sup>4</sup> pasāretā<sup>5</sup>. So hi Bhagavā anuppanassa maggassa uppādetā, asaṅjātassa maggassa saṅjanetā, anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā, maggaññū maggavidū maggakovido; maggānugā ca<sup>6</sup> pan'assa etarahi<sup>6</sup> sāvakā viharanti pacchā samannāgatā. So hi Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti, passaṃ passati, cakkhubhūto ñāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā, atthassa ninnetā, amatassa dātā, dhammasāmi<sup>7</sup> tathāgato. N' atthi tassa Bhagavato aññātaṃ<sup>8</sup> aditthaṃ aviditaṃ asacchikataṃ aphasitaṃ<sup>9</sup> paññāya; atitaṃ anāgataṃ paccuppannaṃ upādāya sabbe dhammā sabbakārena Buddhassa Bhagavato ñāṇamukhe āpāthaṃ āgacchanti; yaṃ kiñci neyyaṃ<sup>10</sup> nāma atthi<sup>11</sup> jānitaṃ, attattho vā parattho vā ubhayattho vā; ditṭhadhammiko vā attho samparāyiko vā attho, uttāno vā attho gambhīro vā attho, gūḃho<sup>12</sup> vā attho paṭicchanno vā attho, neyyo vā attho nito vā attho, anavajjo vā attho, nikkilesō vā attho, vodāno vā attho, paramattho vā attho<sup>13</sup>, sabbānaṃ taṃ anto buddhaññe parivattati. <sup>14</sup> Sabbānaṃ kāyakammaṃ<sup>14</sup> Buddhassa Bhagavato ñāṇānuparivattati<sup>15</sup>, sabbānaṃ vacīkammaṃ ñāṇānuparivattati, sabbānaṃ manokammaṃ ñāṇānuparivattati. Atīte Buddhassa Bhagavato appaṭihataṃ ñāṇaṃ, anāgate Buddhassa Bhagavato appaṭihataṃ ñāṇaṃ, paccuppanne Buddhassa Bhagavato appaṭihataṃ ñāṇaṃ.

Yāvatakaṃ neyyaṃ tāvatakaṃ ñāṇaṃ, yāvatakaṃ ñāṇaṃ tāvatakaṃ neyyaṃ; neyyapariyantikaṃ ñāṇaṃ, ñāṇapariyantikaṃ neyyaṃ. Neyyaṃ atikkamitvā ñāṇaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Codd. addho.

<sup>2</sup> S ninnetā.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> paññāpetā.

<sup>4</sup> S upekkhetā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S pasādetā.

<sup>6-6</sup> Si pana etarahi.

<sup>7</sup> S dhammassāmi.

<sup>8</sup> Si aññātaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S aphasitaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> S neyyaṃ, throughout.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. dhammaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> Codd. gūḃho.

<sup>13</sup> Si om.

<sup>14-14</sup> S sabbakāya°.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ñāṇanu°.

na-pparivattati<sup>1</sup>, ñānam atikkamivā neyyapatho n' atthi, aññamaññāpariyantatthāyino te dhammā. Yathā dvinnam samuggapaṭalam samvāphusitānam<sup>2</sup> heṭṭhimam samuggapaṭalam uparimam nātivattati, uparimam samuggapaṭalam heṭṭhimam nātivattati, aññamaññāpariyantatthāyino; evam eva Buddhassa Bhagavato neyyaṇ ca ñāpaṇ ca aññamaññāpariyantatthāyino: yāvatakam neyyam tāvatakam ñānam, yāvatakam ñānam tāvatakam neyyam; neyyapariyantikam ñānam, ñānapariyantikam neyyam, neyyam atikkamivā ñānam na-pparivattati<sup>3</sup>, ñānam atikkamivā neyyapatho n' atthi; aññamaññāpariyantatthāyino te dhammā.

Sabbadhammesu Buddhassa Bhagavato ñānam pavattati, sabbe dhammā Buddhassa Bhagavato āvajjanapaṭibaddhā ākamkhaṭṭibaddhā manasikārapaṭibaddhā cittuppādaṭṭibaddhā, sabbasattesu Buddhassa Bhagavato ñānam pavattati; sabbesam<sup>4</sup> sattānam Bhagavā<sup>5</sup> āsayam<sup>6</sup> jānāmi anusayam jānāmi caritam jānāmi adhimuttim jānāmi, appajakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpāye duviññāpāye bhabbābhabbe satte pajānāmi. Sadevako loko samārako<sup>7</sup> sabrahmako<sup>7</sup> sassamaṇabrāhmaṇi<sup>8</sup> pajā sadevamanussā anto buddhañāne parivattati. Yathā ye keci macchakacchapā antamaso timitimāṅalam upādāya anto mahāsamudde<sup>9</sup> parivattanti; evam eva sadevako loko samārako<sup>7</sup> sabrahmako<sup>7</sup> sassamaṇabrāhmaṇi<sup>8</sup> pajā<sup>10</sup> sadevamanussā anto buddhañāne parivattati. Yathā ye keci pakkhī antamaso garulam venateyyam upādāya<sup>11</sup> ākāsassa padese parivattanti<sup>12</sup>, evam eva ye pi te Sāriputtasamāpaññāya<sup>13</sup> te<sup>14</sup> pi

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> na pavattati; S na-ppavattati.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sammāphuss<sup>o</sup>; S sammāvass<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S na-ppavattati.

<sup>5</sup> S om.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> anusayam.

<sup>4</sup> S ad. ca.

<sup>7</sup> S ad. loko.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sasamaṇa<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> S ad. udakam.

<sup>10</sup> S pajāya.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. anto.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S parivattati.

<sup>13</sup> Si<sup>o</sup> samāpaññā.

<sup>14</sup> S yathā.

Buddhañāṇassa padese parivattanti. Buddhañāṇaṃ deva-  
manussānaṃ puññaṃ pharivā abhibhavitvā<sup>1</sup> tiṭṭhati<sup>2</sup>.  
Ye pi te khattiyapaṇḍitā brāhmaṇapaṇḍitā gahapati-  
paṇḍitā samaṇapaṇḍitā nipunā kataparappavādā vālave-  
dhirūpā vobhindantā<sup>3</sup> maññe caranti paññāgatena diṭṭhi-  
gatāni, te paññe abhisamkharitvā abhisamkharitvā tathā-  
gataṃ upasamkamitvā pucchanti<sup>4</sup> gūḷhāni ca paṭicchannāni  
ca<sup>4</sup>, kathitā<sup>5</sup> ca visajjitā ca te pañhā Bhagavatā<sup>5</sup> honti  
niddiṭṭhakāraṇā<sup>6</sup> upakkhittakā<sup>7</sup> ca. Te<sup>8</sup> Bhagavato sam-  
pajjanti. Atha kho Bhagavā<sup>9</sup> tattha atirocati<sup>10</sup> yadidaṃ  
paññāyā ti, dhonena yugaṃ<sup>11</sup> samāgamā na<sup>11</sup> hi tvam  
sakkhasi sampayātave. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Atha tvam pavitakkam<sup>12</sup> āgamā  
manasā diṭṭhigatāni cintayanto,  
dhonena yugaṃ samāgamā,  
na hi tvam sakkhasi sampayātave ti.

AṬṬHAMO<sup>13</sup> PASŪRASUTTANIDDESO<sup>14</sup> NIṬṬHITO<sup>15</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> S *ad.* abhibhavitvā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *ad.* yeva.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S te bhindantā.

<sup>4-4</sup> Si *om.*

<sup>5-5</sup> S vajjikā ca dho pañca bhagavato.

<sup>6</sup> S °karakā.

<sup>7</sup> S °khittatā.

<sup>8</sup> S tenā (tena ?).

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *ad.* va ; S *ad.* ca.

<sup>10</sup> S ārocati.

<sup>11-11</sup> S samāgamaṇam.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sa<sup>o</sup> (*as before*).

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *om.*

<sup>14</sup> S pasurasutti aṭṭhamo niddeso.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S samatto.

NAVAMO<sup>1</sup> MĀGANDIYASUTTANIDDESO<sup>2</sup>.

Disvāna Taṇhaṃ Aratiñ ca<sup>3</sup> Rāgaṃ<sup>4</sup>  
nāhosi chando api methunasmiṃ;  
kim' ev' idaṃ muttakarīsapuññaṃ,  
pādā pi naṃ samphusituṃ na icche. 1.

*Disvāna Taṇhaṃ Aratiñ ca<sup>3</sup> Rāgaṃ<sup>4</sup> nāhosi chando api  
methunasmin ti Taṇhañ ca<sup>5</sup> Aratiñ ca Rāgañ ca māradhītaṃ  
disvā passivā<sup>6</sup>, methunadhamme chando vā rāgo vā  
pemaṃ vā nāhosi ti, disvāna Taṇhaṃ Aratiñ ca Rāgaṃ  
nāhosi chando api methunasmiṃ.*

*Kim' ev' idaṃ muttakarīsapuññaṃ pādā pi naṃ sam-  
phusituṃ na icche ti kim' ev' idaṃ sarīraṃ<sup>7</sup> muttapuññaṃ  
karīsapuññaṃ semhapuññaṃ rudhirapuññaṃ<sup>8</sup> aṭṭhisam-  
ghātaṃ nhārusambandhaṃ<sup>9</sup> rudhiramaṃsāvālepanaṃ  
cammāvanaddhaṃ<sup>10</sup> chaviyā paṭicchannaṃ chiddāva-  
chiddaṃ uggharīṃ<sup>11</sup> maggharīṃ<sup>12</sup> kimisamghanisevitaṃ<sup>13</sup>  
nānākalimalaparipūraṃ pādena akkamituṃ na icchey-  
yaṃ<sup>13</sup>. Kuto pana samvāso vā samāgamo vā ti, kim ev'*

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> māgaṇḍikasutti anukkati; S maggandiyasutta  
ti anukkati.

<sup>3</sup> S om.

<sup>4</sup> S ad. ca.

<sup>5-6</sup> S arapuññaṃ karīsapuññaṃ semhapuññaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> Si om.; S ad. some words from the following  
sentence.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ruhirap<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> S nahārus<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> Sic Si v.l.; Si cammāvinaddhaṃ; B<sup>p</sup> cammāvinan-  
dhaṃ; S cammāvanandaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S uggharantaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S paggharantaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> S °saghānisevitaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S iccheyya.



idam muttakarisapunnam pādā pi nam samphusitum na icche.

<sup>1</sup> Anacchariyañ <sup>2</sup> c' etam manusso <sup>3</sup> yam <sup>4</sup> dibbe kāme patthayanto mānussake kāme na iccheyya, mānussake vā kāme patthayanto dibbe kāme na iccheyya; yam tvam ubho pi na icchasi, na sādīyasi na patthesi na pihesi nābhijappasi, kin te dassanam, katamāya tvam <sup>5</sup> ditthiyā samannāgato? ti pucchati <sup>6</sup> ti<sup>1</sup>.

Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Disvāna Taṇham Aratiñ ca Rāgam  
nāhosi chando api methunasmim;  
kim' ev' idam muttakarisapunnam,  
pādā pi nam samphusitum na icche ti.

Etādīsañ ce ratanam na icchasi<sup>7</sup>  
nārim narindehi bahūhi patthitam,  
ditthigatam silavatānujivitam<sup>8</sup>  
bhavūpapattiñ ca vadesi kīdisam. 2.

Idam vadāmī ti na tassa hoti

Māgandiyā ti Bhagavā  
dhammesu<sup>9</sup> niccheyya samuggahitam,  
passaṇ<sup>10</sup> ca ditthīsu anuggahāya  
ajjhattasantim pacinam adassam. 3.

*Idam vadāmī ti na tassa hotī ti. Idam vadāmī ti idam vadāmī, etam vadāmī, ettakam vadāmī, ettāvātā vadāmī, <sup>11</sup> idam ditthigatam vadāmī <sup>11</sup>, sassato loko ti vā . . . pe . . . n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā ti vā ti <sup>12</sup>. Na tassa hotī ti na mayham <sup>13</sup> <sup>14</sup> hotī ettāvātā vadāmī ti na tassa <sup>14</sup> hotī ti, idam vadāmī ti na tassa hoti.*

<sup>1-1</sup> Si om.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> aniccariyañ; S aniccayañ.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> mānusso.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> tvā.

<sup>6</sup> S vuccatī.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> icchati.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> silavatam nujivitam; S silabbatam nujivitam.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S na ca dh°.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sayañ.

<sup>11-11</sup> S om.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>12</sup> S ad. na mayham.

<sup>14-14</sup> Si om.

*Māgandīyā ti Bhagavā taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ nāmena ālapati. Bhagavā ti gāravādhivacanaṃ*<sup>1</sup> . . . pe . . . sacchikā paññatti; yadidaṃ Bhagavā ti, Māgandīyā ti Bhagavā.

*Dhammesu*<sup>2</sup> *niccheyya samuggahūtan ti. Dhammesu*<sup>3</sup> *dvāsaṭṭhiyā diṭṭhigatesu. Niccheyyā ti nicchinitvā*<sup>4</sup> *vinicchinitvā*<sup>5</sup> *vicinitvā*<sup>6</sup> *pavicinitvā*<sup>6</sup> *tulayitvā tirayitvā*<sup>7</sup> *vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā, odhiggāho*<sup>8</sup> *vilaggāho varaggāho*<sup>9</sup> *koṭṭhāsaggāho uccayaggāho samuccayaggāho: idaṃ saccam taccham tatham*<sup>10</sup> *bhūtaṃ yāthavaṃ aviparittan ti gahitaṃ parāmatṭham abhinivīṭṭham ajjhositam adhimuttaṃ n' atthi*<sup>10</sup> *na samvijjati n' upalabbhati; pahīnaṃ samucchinnaṃ vūpasantaṃ paṭipassaddham abhappattikam nānagginā daddhan ti*<sup>11</sup>, *dhammesu niccheyya samuggahītam.*

*Passaṇ*<sup>12</sup> *ca diṭṭhīsu anuggahāyā ti diṭṭhīsu ādinavam passanto diṭṭhiyo na gaṇhāmi na parāmasāmi na*<sup>13</sup> *abhinivīsāmi. Athavā na gaṇhitabbā na parāmasitabbā na*<sup>13</sup> *abhinivīsītabbā ti*<sup>10</sup>, *evam pi passaṇ*<sup>12</sup> *ca diṭṭhīsu anuggahāya. Athavā sassato loko, idaṃ eva saccam mogham aññaṃ ti diṭṭhigatam etaṃ, diṭṭhigahaṇaṃ diṭṭhikantāro*<sup>14</sup> *diṭṭhivīsūkāyikam diṭṭhivipphanditaṃ diṭṭhisamyojanaṃ sadukkhaṃ savighātaṃ sa-upāyasaṃ*<sup>15</sup> *saparilāhaṃ, na nibbidhāya*<sup>16</sup>, *na virāgāya, na nirodhāya, na upasamāya, na abhiññāya, na sambodhāya, na nibbānāya samvattatī ti diṭṭhīsu ādinavaṃ passanto, diṭṭhiyo na gaṇhāmi, na parāmasāmi, na abhinivīsāmi. Athavā na gaṇhitabbā na parāmasitabbā,*<sup>17</sup> *na abhinivīsītabbā*<sup>17</sup> *ti, evam pi passaṇ*<sup>12</sup> *ca diṭṭhīsu anuggahāya.*

<sup>1</sup> S *ad.* api ca.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> na ca dh°; S na dh°.

<sup>3</sup> S *ad.* ti (°sū ti).

<sup>4</sup> S nicchinditvā.

<sup>5</sup> Si vinicchitvā; S *om.*

<sup>6</sup> S *om.*

<sup>7</sup> Si *om.*

<sup>8</sup> S odisaggāho.

<sup>9</sup> S para°.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* na santi.

<sup>11</sup> S *ad.* na ca.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sayañ.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S nābhi° *here and below.*

<sup>14</sup> S °kantāraṃ, *here and below*, p. 6, 1.

<sup>15</sup> S upāyasaṃ.

<sup>16</sup> S nibbidā.

<sup>17-17</sup> S anabhi°.

Asassato<sup>1</sup> loko, antavā loko, anantavā loko, tam jīvam tam sarīram, aññam jīvam aññam sarīram, hoti tathāgato parammaranā, na hoti tathāgato parammaranā, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato parammaranā, n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato parammaranā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti ditthigatam etam ditthigahaṇam ditthikantāro ditthivisūkāyikaṃ<sup>2</sup> ditthivipphanditam ditthisamyojanam sadukkham savighātam sa-upāyāsam sapaṇilāhaṇ, na nibbidhāya<sup>3</sup>, na virāgāya, na nirodhāya, na upasamāya, na abhiññāya, na sambodhāya, na nibbānāya samvattati ti ditthisu<sup>4</sup> ādinavam passanto, ditthiyo na gaṇhāmi, na parāmasāmi, na abhinivisāmi. Athavā na gaṇhitabbā, na parāmasitabbā, na abhinivisitabbā ti, evam pi passaṇ<sup>5</sup> ca ditthisu anuggahāya. Athavā imā ditthiyo evaṃ-gahitā evaṃ-parāmatthā evaṃ-gatikā<sup>6</sup> bhavissanti<sup>7</sup> evaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti ditthisu ādinavam passanto, ditthiyo na gaṇhāmi, na parāmasāmi, na abhinivisāmi. Athavā na gaṇhitabbā, na parāmasitabbā, na abhinivisitabbā ti, evam pi passaṇ<sup>5</sup> ca ditthisu anuggahāya. <sup>8</sup> Athavā imā ditthiyo nirayasamvattanikā<sup>9</sup> <sup>8</sup> tiracchānayanisamvattanikā pittivisayasamvattanikā ti ditthisu ādinavam passanto ditthiyo na gaṇhāmi, na parāmasāmi, nābhinivisāmi. Athavā na gaṇhitabbā, na parāmasitabbā, nābhinivisitabbā ti, evam pi passaṇ<sup>10</sup> ca ditthisu anuggahāya.

Athavā imā ditthiyo aniccā saṃkhataṃ paṭiccasamuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammā ti ditthisu ādinavam passanto ditthiyo na gaṇhāmi, na parāmasāmi, nābhinivisāmi. Athavā na gaṇhitabbā, na parāmasitabbā, nābhinivisitabbā ti<sup>11</sup>, evam pi<sup>11</sup> passaṇ<sup>10</sup> ca ditthisu anuggahāya.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *prefix* athavā sassato loko.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °visukam.

<sup>3</sup> S nibbidāya.

<sup>4</sup> S idam.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sayañ.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °gahitā.

<sup>7</sup> Si bhavanti; S vasanti.

<sup>8-8</sup> S *om. down to the second following* athavā.

<sup>9</sup> Si niriya°.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sayañ.

<sup>11</sup> S *om.*

*Ajjhattasantiṃ*<sup>1</sup> *pacinaṃ adassaṃ* ti <sup>2</sup>*ajjhattaṃ santiṃ*<sup>2</sup>,  
*ajjhattaṃ rāgassa santiṃ*, *dosassa santiṃ*, *mohassa santiṃ*,  
*kodbassa upanāhassa makkhassa paḷāsassa issāya mac-*  
*chariyassa māyāya sāṭheyyassa*<sup>3</sup> *thambhassa sārambhassa*  
*mānassa atimānassa madassa*<sup>4</sup> *pamādassa sabbakilesānaṃ*  
*sabbaduceeritānaṃ sabbadarathānaṃ sabbaparilāhānaṃ*  
*sabbasantāpānaṃ sabbākusalābhisamkhārānaṃ santiṃ*<sup>5</sup>  
*vūpasantiṃ nibbutiṃ paṭipassaddhiṃ.*

*Pacinaṃ*<sup>6</sup> ti *pacinanto vicinanto*<sup>7</sup> *pavicinanto*<sup>8</sup> *tula-*  
*yanto tirayanto vibhāvayanto vibhūtaṃ karonto.* Sabbe  
*samkhārā aniccā* ti *pacinanto*<sup>9</sup> *vicinanto pavicinanto*<sup>7</sup>  
*tulayanto tirayanto vibhāvayanto vibhūtaṃ karonto.*  
 Sabbe *samkhārā dukkhā* ti, *sabbe dhammā anattā* ti<sup>10</sup> . . .  
 pe . . . yaṃ kiñci *samudayadhammaṃ sabbānaṃ niro-*  
*dhadhammaṃ* ti *pacinanto vicinanto pavicinanto*<sup>7</sup> *tula-*  
*yanto tirayanto vibhāvayanto vibhūtaṃ karonto.*

*Adassaṃ* ti *adassaṃ adakkiṃ*<sup>11</sup> *passiṃ*<sup>12</sup> *paṭivijjhiṃ*<sup>13</sup>  
 ti, *ajjhattasantiṃ pacinaṃ adassaṃ*<sup>14</sup>. Ten āha Bhagavā:

Idaṃ vadāmi ti na tassa hoti

Māgandiyā ti Bhagavā

dhammesu<sup>15</sup> *niccheyya samuggahitaṃ,*

*passañ*<sup>16</sup> *ca diṭṭhīsu anuggahāya*

*ajjhattasantiṃ pacinaṃ adassaṃ* ti.

*Vinicchayā yāni pakappitāni,*

*iti Māgandiyo*

*te ve*<sup>17</sup> *mupī brūsi anuggahāya,*

*ajjhattasantiṃ* ti *yam etam atthaṃ*

*kathaṃ nu dhīrehi paveditaṃ tam.* 4.

<sup>1</sup> S °sandhi here and below.

<sup>2-2</sup> Si om.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sādheyyassa.

<sup>4</sup> Si sadassa.

<sup>5</sup> S ad. upasandhi (= upasantiṃ).

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> santiṃ p°.

<sup>7</sup> S om.

<sup>8</sup> S pacinanto.

<sup>9</sup> Si om.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. pacinanto vicinanto pavicinanto and om. pe.

<sup>11</sup> S adukki.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> apassiṃ ; S om.

<sup>13</sup> S paṭivijjhan.

<sup>14</sup> S ad. vā.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S na ca dh°.

<sup>16</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sayañ.

<sup>17</sup> S ce.



Vinicchayā yāni pakappitāni ti. Vinicchayā<sup>1</sup> vuccanti dvāsatthi ditthigatāni ditthivinicchayā<sup>2</sup>. Pakappitāni ti kappitā<sup>3</sup> abhisamkhatā saṅghapitā ti pi pakappitā. Athavā aniccā samkhatā paticcasamuppannā khayadhamma vayadhammā virāgadhammā<sup>4</sup> nirodhadhammā viparināmadhammā ti pi pakappitā ti, vinicchayā yāni pakappitāni.

Iti Māgandiyo ti. Iti ti padasandhi<sup>5</sup> . . . pe . . . padānupubbatā-m-etam, iti ti<sup>6</sup>.

Te ve munī brūsi anuggahāya ajjhattasanti ti<sup>7</sup> yam etam atthan ti<sup>7</sup>. Te ve ti dvāsatthi ditthigatāni. Munī ti monaṃ vuccati nāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . saṅgajālam aticca so munī ti. Anuggahāyā ti. Ditthīsu ādinavaṃ passanto ditthiyo na gaṇhāmi, na parāmasāmi, nābhinivisāmi<sup>8</sup> ti paggaṇhāsi<sup>9</sup>. Ajjhattasanti ti ca bhaṇasi. Yam etam atthan ti yam paramatthan ti, te<sup>2</sup> ve<sup>2</sup> munī brūsi anuggahāya, ajjhattasanti<sup>10</sup> ti yam etam atthaṃ.

Kathaṃ nu dhīrehi paviditan taṃ ti. Kathaṃ<sup>11</sup> nū ti<sup>11</sup> samsayapucchā<sup>12</sup> vimatipucchā dvelhakapucchā anekasapucchā<sup>13</sup>. Evaṃ nu kho,<sup>14</sup> na nu kho, kin nu kho<sup>14</sup>, kathaṃ nu kho ti, kathaṃ nu<sup>8</sup>.

Dhīrehi ti<sup>15</sup> paṇḍitehi paññavantehi buddhimantehi nāṇihi vibhāvīhi medhāvīhi. Paviditan ti veditaṃ paviditaṃ<sup>16</sup> acikkhitaṃ desitaṃ paññapitaṃ paṭṭhapitaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Si vinicchayāni.

<sup>2</sup> Si om.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. pakappitā.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °dhammāni.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om. pe and ad. padasaṃsaggo padapāripūri akkharasamavāyo byañjanasiliṭṭhatā.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. Māgandiyo ti tassa brāhmaṇassa nāmaṃ samkhā samaññatti vohāro. Iti Māgandiyo ti.

<sup>7-7</sup> S om.

<sup>8</sup> S om.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om. and ad. ca bhaṇasi.

<sup>10</sup> S ad. ti.

<sup>11-11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> padasaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> S ad. kiṃ nu kho.

<sup>14-14</sup> S om.

<sup>15</sup> S ad. dhīrehi.

<sup>16</sup> S om.

vivaritaṃ<sup>1</sup> vibhajitaṃ<sup>2</sup> uttānikataṃ pakāsitaṃ ti, kathaṃ  
nu dhirehi paveditaṃ taṃ. Ten āha Bhagavā<sup>3</sup>:

Vinicchayā yāni pakappitāni,  
iti Māgandiyo  
te ve munī brūsi anuggahāya,  
ajjhattasanti ti yam etam atthaṃ  
kathaṃ nu dhirehi<sup>4</sup> paveditaṃ taṃ<sup>4</sup>?

Na diṭṭhiyā na sutiyaṃ na ñāṇena,  
Māgandiyā ti Bhagavā  
sīlabbatenaṃ pi na suddhim āha  
adiṭṭhiyā assutiyaṃ<sup>5</sup> aññāṇā<sup>6</sup>  
asīlatā abbatā<sup>7</sup> no pi tena,  
ete ca nissajja anuggahāya  
santo anissāya bhavaṃ na jappe<sup>8</sup>. 5.

Na diṭṭhiyā na sutiyaṃ na ñāṇenaṃ ti. Diṭṭhena pi  
suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ pari-  
muttiṃ n' āha, na kathesi, na bhaṇasi, na dīpayasi, na  
voharasi. Sutena pi suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ  
muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ n' āha, na kathesi, na  
bhaṇasi, na dīpayasi, na voharasi. <sup>9</sup> Diṭṭhasutena pi  
suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ muttiṃ vimuttiṃ pari-  
muttiṃ n' āha, na kathesi, na bhaṇasi, na dīpayasi, na  
voharasi<sup>9</sup>. Ñāṇena pi suddhiṃ visuddhiṃ parisuddhiṃ  
muttiṃ vimuttiṃ parimuttiṃ n' āha, na kathesi, na  
bhaṇasi<sup>10</sup>, na dīpayasi, na voharasi ti, na diṭṭhiyā na  
sutiyaṃ na ñāṇena.

Māgandiyā ti Bhagavā taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ nāmena ālapati.  
Bhagavā ti gāravādhivacaṇaṃ . . . pe . . . sacchikā  
paññatti, yadidaṃ Bhagavā ti, Māgandiyā ti Bhagavā.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> vivaraṇaṃ ; S vivaṇaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vibhattaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. brāhmaṇo.

<sup>4-4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> paveditataṃ ; S paveditaṃ ti.

<sup>5</sup> S asutiyaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> S aññāna.

<sup>7</sup> S abhabbatā here and below.

<sup>8</sup> S jappeyya.

<sup>9-9</sup> S om.

<sup>10</sup> S bhaṇesi as often.

*Silabbatenā pi na suddhim āhā ti sīlena pi suddhim visuddhim parisuddhim muttim vimuttim parimuttim n' āha, na kathesi, na bhaṇasi*<sup>1</sup>, *na dīpayasi*<sup>2</sup> *na voharasi*<sup>2</sup>. *Vattena*<sup>3</sup> *pi suddhim visuddhim parisuddhim muttim vimuttim parimuttim n' āha, na kathesi, na bhaṇasi, na dīpayasi, na voharasi. Silabbatenā*<sup>4</sup> *pi suddhim visuddhim parisuddhim muttim vimuttim parimuttim n' āha, na kathesi, na bhaṇasi, na dīpayasi, na voharasi ti, silabbatenā pi na suddhim āha.*

*Adiṭṭhiyā assutiyā*<sup>5</sup> *añāṇā*<sup>6</sup> *asīlata abbatā*<sup>7</sup> *no pi tenā ti. Diṭṭhi pi icchitabbā, dasavatthukā sammādiṭṭhi: atthi dinnam, atthi yittham, atthi hutam, atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānam kammānam phalam vipāko, atthi ayam loko, atthi paro loko, atthi mātā, atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loke samaṇabrahmaṇā sammaggatā*<sup>8</sup> *sammāpaṭi-pannā, ye imaṇ ca*<sup>9</sup> *lokaṃ paraṇ ca lokaṃ sayam*<sup>10</sup> *abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī ti.*

*Savanam pi icchitabbam: parato ghoso, suttam geyyam veyyakaranam gāthā udānam itivuttakam*<sup>11</sup> *jātakam abbhutadhammam*<sup>12</sup> *vedallam.*

*Ñānam pi icchitabbam: kammassakatam*<sup>13</sup> *ñānam saccānulomikam*<sup>14</sup> *ñānam abhiññā ñānam samāpattiñānam*<sup>15</sup>.

*Silam pi icchitabbam: pātimokkhasamvaro*<sup>16</sup>.

*Vattam pi icchitabbam: aṭṭha dhutaṅgāni, āraṇṇikaṅgam pindapātikaṅgam pamsukūlikaṅgam tecivarikaṅgam sapaḍānacārikaṅgam khalupacchābhattikaṅgam nesajjikaṅgam yathāsanthatikaṅgam.*

*Adiṭṭhiyā assutiyā*<sup>17</sup> *añāṇā*<sup>18</sup> *asīlata abbatā*<sup>7</sup> *no pi tenā*

<sup>1</sup> S bhaṇasī ti.

<sup>2-2</sup> S om.

<sup>3</sup> Si vattenā.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S silabbatena.

<sup>5</sup> S asutiyā.

<sup>6</sup> S aññāṇā.

<sup>7</sup> S abhabbatā.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> samaggatā; S sammāgatā.

<sup>9</sup> S om.

<sup>10</sup> Si om.

<sup>11</sup> S iti uṭṭakam.

<sup>12</sup> Codd. abbhūtadh°.

<sup>13</sup> Si S °kata°.

<sup>14</sup> Si °anulomika°.

<sup>15</sup> S samāpattiyā ñ°.

<sup>16</sup> S ad. pi.

<sup>17</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S asutiyā.

<sup>18</sup> S aññāna.

ti na pi <sup>1</sup> sammāditṭhimattena, na pi <sup>1 2</sup> savaṇamattena, na pi <sup>2</sup> ñāṇamattena, na <sup>3</sup> pi <sup>3</sup> sīlamattena, na <sup>3</sup> pi <sup>3</sup> vattamattena ajjhattasantipatto hoti, na pi vinā etehi dhammehi ajjhattasantim pāpunāti; api ca sambhārā ime dhammā honti <sup>4</sup> ajjhattasantim pāpunitum adhigantum phusitum <sup>5</sup> sacchikātun ti, aditṭhiyā assutiya <sup>6</sup> añāṇā <sup>7</sup> a-īlatā abbatā no pi tena.

*Ete ca nissajja* <sup>8</sup> *anuggahāyā* ti ete <sup>9</sup> kaṇhapakkhikānaṃ <sup>10</sup> dhammānaṃ samugghātato pahānaṃ icchitabbam. Tedhātukesu kusalesu <sup>3</sup> dhammesu atammayatā <sup>11</sup> icchitabbā. Yato kaṇhapakkhikā <sup>12</sup> dhammā samugghātapahānena pahinā honti uechinnamulā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃgatā āyatim anuppādadhammā, tedhātukesu ca kusalesu dhammesu atammayatā <sup>13</sup> hoti. Ettāvatā pi na gaṇhāti, na parāmasati, nābhinivisati. Athavā na <sup>3</sup> gaṇhitabbā, na parāmasitabbā, nābhinivisitabbā ti, evam pi ete ca <sup>14</sup> nissajja anuggahāya. Yato <sup>15</sup> taṇhā ca diṭṭhi ca <sup>16</sup> māno ca pahinā honti, uechinnamulā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃgatā āyatim anuppādadhammā <sup>17</sup>, ettāvatā pi na gaṇhāti, na parāmasati, nābhinivisati ti, evam pi ete ca nissajja anuggahāya. Yato puññābhisamkhāro ca apuññābhisamkhāro ca <sup>18</sup> añeñjābhisamkhāro ca <sup>18</sup> pahinā honti, uechinnamulā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃgatā āyatim anuppādadhammā, ettāvatā pi na gaṇhāti, na parāmasati, nābhinivisati ti, evam pi ete ca nissajja anuggahāya.

*Santo anissāya bhavaṃ na jappe* ti. *Santo* ti rāgassa santattā <sup>19</sup> santo, dosassa santattā santo, mohassa santattā

<sup>1-1</sup> S °matenāpi.

<sup>3</sup> S om.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>v</sup> phassitum; S assitum.

<sup>7</sup> S añāṇāna.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>v</sup> ete ti; S etehi.

<sup>11</sup> S ākampakamyathā.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>v</sup> akammayatā; S akammakam yathā.

<sup>14</sup> S na.

<sup>16</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S om.

<sup>19</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S samitattā throughout.

<sup>2-2</sup> S sevaṇamattenāpi.

<sup>4</sup> S hoti.

<sup>6</sup> S asutiya.

<sup>8</sup> S nisajja.

<sup>10</sup> S °pakkhiyānaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> S °pakkhiya.

<sup>15</sup> R<sup>v</sup> S ad. ca.

<sup>18-18</sup> S om.



santo, kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa palāsassa issāya macchariyassa māyāya sāṭheyassa thambhassa saram-  
 -assa mānassa atimānassa madassa pamādassa sabba-  
 kilesānaṃ sabbaduccaritānaṃ sabbadarathānaṃ sabbapari-  
 lāhānaṃ sabbasantāpānaṃ sabbākusalābhisamkhārānaṃ  
 santattā samitattā vūpasamitattā vijjhātattā nibbutattā  
 vigatattā paṭipassaddhattā santo<sup>1</sup> vūpasanto nibbuto  
 paṭipassaddho ti, santo.

*Anissāyā* ti dve nissayā, taṇhānissayo ca diṭṭhinissayo  
 ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhānissayo . . . pe . . . ayaṃ  
 diṭṭhinissayo. Taṇhānissayaṃ pahāya, diṭṭhinissayaṃ  
 paṭinissajjitvā, cakkhuṃ anissāya, soṭaṃ anissāya, ghānaṃ  
 anissāya, jivhaṃ anissāya, kāyaṃ anissāya, manāṃ anis-  
 sāya, rūpe sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe kulāṃ gaṇāṃ  
 āvāsaṃ lābhaṃ yasaṃ paṣaṃsaṃ sukhaṃ cīvaram piṇḍa-  
 pātaṃ senāsaṃ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ  
 kāmadhātum rūpadhātum arūpadhātum kāmabhavaṃ  
 rūpabhavaṃ arūpabhavaṃ saññābhavaṃ asaññābhavaṃ  
 nevasaññānāsaññābhavaṃ ekavokārabhavaṃ catuvokāra-  
 bhavaṃ pañcavokārabhavaṃ atitaṃ anāgataṃ paccup-  
 parnaṃ diṭṭhasutamutaviññātabbe dhamme<sup>2</sup> anissāya  
 agaṇhitvā aparāmasitvā abhinivisitvā ti, santo anissāya.

*Bhavaṃ na jappe* ti kāmabhavaṃ na jappeyya, rūpa-  
 bhavaṃ na jappeyya, arūpabhavaṃ na jappeyya,<sup>3</sup> na  
 pajappeyya<sup>3</sup>, na abhijappeyyā ti, santo anissāya bhavaṃ  
 na jappe. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Na diṭṭhiyā na sutiyā na ñānena,  
 Māgandiyā ti Bhagavā  
 silabbatenā pi na suddhim āha  
 adiṭṭhiyā assutiyā<sup>4</sup> aññā<sup>5</sup>  
 asilatā abbatā no pi tena,  
 ete<sup>6</sup> ca nissajja anuggahāya  
 santo anissāya bhavaṃ na jappe ti.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. upasanto.

<sup>2</sup> S om.

<sup>3-3</sup> S om.

<sup>4</sup> S asutiyā as usual.

<sup>5</sup> S aññānā as usual.

<sup>6</sup> S ad. na.

No ce kira diṭṭhiyā na sutiyā na  
ñāṇena

iti Māgandiyo

sīlabbatenā pi <sup>1</sup>na suddhim<sup>1</sup> āha

adiṭṭhiyā assutiyā<sup>2</sup> aññāṇā<sup>3</sup>

asilatā abbatā<sup>4</sup> no pi tena,

maññām<sup>5</sup> aham momuham eva dham-  
mam,

diṭṭhiyā eke paccenti suddhim. 6.

No ce kira diṭṭhiyā na sutiyā na ñāṇena ti diṭṭhiyā pi suddhim visuddhim parisuddhim muttim vimuttim parimuttim <sup>6</sup>n' āha<sup>6</sup>, na kathesi, na bhaṇasi, na dīpayasi, na voharasi<sup>7</sup>. Sutena [pi suddhim visuddhim parisuddhim muttim vimuttim parimuttim <sup>8</sup>n' āha, na kathesi, na bhaṇasi, na dīpayasi, na voharasi<sup>8</sup>. Diṭṭhasutena pi suddhim visuddhim parisuddhim <sup>6</sup>muttim vimuttim parimuttim n' āha, na kathesi, na bhaṇasi, na dīpayasi, na voharasi<sup>6</sup>. Ñāṇena pi suddhim visuddhim parisuddhim muttim vimuttim parimuttim n' āha, na kathesi, na bhaṇasi, na dīpayasi, na voharasi ti, no ce kira diṭṭhiyā na sutiyā na ñāṇena.

Iti Māgandiyo ti. Iti ti padasandhi . . . pe . . . <sup>8</sup>anupubbatā-m-etam, iti ti<sup>8</sup>. Māgandiyo ti tassa brāhmaṇassa nāman <sup>9</sup>ti, iti Māgandiyo<sup>9</sup>.

Sīlabbatenā pi na suddhim āhā ti sīlena pi suddhim visuddhim parisuddhim<sup>10</sup>; vattena<sup>11</sup> pi suddhim visuddhim parissuddhim<sup>10</sup> sīlabbatenā pi suddhim visuddhim parisuddhim muttim vimuttim parimuttim n' āha, na kathesi, na bhaṇasi, na dīpayasi, na voharasi ti, sīlabbatenā pi na suddhim āha.

<sup>1-1</sup> PTS visuddhim.

<sup>3</sup> S aññāṇā as usual.

<sup>5</sup> PTS maññe-m-aham.

<sup>7</sup> Si ad. na.

<sup>6-9</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S om. and ad. pe.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S vatena.

<sup>2</sup> S asutiyā as usual.

<sup>4</sup> S appathā.

<sup>6-6</sup> S om.

<sup>8-8</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S om.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S ad. pe.

*Adiṭṭhiyā assutiyā añāṇā asilatā abbatā*<sup>1</sup> *no pi tenā* ti diṭṭhi pi icchitabbā ti evaṃ bhaṇasi, savanam pi icchitabban ti evaṃ bhaṇasi, ñāṇam pi icchitabban ti evaṃ bhaṇasi,<sup>2</sup> silam pi icchitabban ti evaṃ bhaṇasi, vattam pi icchitabban ti evaṃ bhaṇasi<sup>2</sup>. Na sakkosi ekamsena anujānitum, na sakkosi ekamsena paṭikkhipitum ti, *adiṭṭhiyā assutiyā añāṇā asilatā abbatā* no pi tena.

<sup>3</sup> *Maññām' ahaṃ*<sup>3</sup> *momuham eva dhamman* ti momūhadhammo ayaṃ tuyhaṃ bāladhammo<sup>4</sup> añāṇadhammo<sup>5</sup> amarāvikkhepadhammo<sup>6</sup> ti evaṃ<sup>7</sup> maññāmi, evaṃ<sup>7</sup> jānāmi, evaṃ ājānāmi,<sup>8</sup> evaṃ paṭivijjhāmi<sup>9</sup> ti, *maññām' ahaṃ momuham eva dhammam*.

*Diṭṭhiyā eke paccenti suddhin* ti diṭṭhiyā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā suddhim visuddhim parisuddhim muttim vimuttim parimuttim paccenti: sassato loko, idam eva saccam, mogham añāṇa ti, diṭṭhiyā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā suddhim visuddhim parisuddhim muttim vimuttim parimuttim paccenti; <sup>10</sup>asassato loko . . . pe . . . n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃmaraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham añāṇa ti diṭṭhiyā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā suddhim visuddhim parisuddhim muttim vimuttim parimuttim paccenti ti<sup>10</sup>, diṭṭhiyā<sup>11</sup> eke paccenti suddhim. Ten' āha so brāhmaṇo :

No ce kira diṭṭhiyā na sutiyā<sup>12</sup> na ñāṇena<sup>12</sup>  
iti Māgandiyo  
sīlabbatenā pi na suddhim āha  
diṭṭhiyā assutiyā añāṇā  
asilatā abbatā no pi tena,  
maññām' ahaṃ momuham eva dhammam,  
diṭṭhiyā eke paccenti suddhin ti.

<sup>1</sup> S appatā.

<sup>2-2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>3-3</sup> S maññamanam (= maññe-m-ahaṃ ?).

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. mulhadhammā.

<sup>5</sup> S añāṇadh<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> S amaravikkhedh<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>7-7</sup> S om.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. evaṃ vijānāmi, evaṃ paṭivijānāmi; S ad. evaṃ vijānāmi.

<sup>9</sup> Si paṭivijjhānāmi; B<sup>p</sup> ?; S paṭivijjhāmi.

<sup>10-10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om. <sup>11</sup> Si om. <sup>12-12</sup> Si añāṇena; S añāṇeṇa.

Diṭṭhīsu<sup>1</sup> nissāya anupucchamāno  
 Māgandiyā ti Bhagavā  
 samuggahītesu pamoham<sup>2</sup> āgā  
 ito ca nāddakkhi aṇum pi saññam,  
 tasmā tuvaṃ momuhato dahāsi. 7.

*Diṭṭhīsu nissāya anupucchamāno* ti. Māgandiyo brāhmaṇo diṭṭhiṃ nissāya diṭṭhiṃ pucchati, laggaṇaṃ nissāya laggaṇaṃ pucchati, bandhanaṃ nissāya bandhanaṃ pucchati, palibodhaṃ nissāya palibodhaṃ pucchati. *Anupucchamāno* ti punappunaṃ pucchati ti, diṭṭhīsu nissāya anupucchamāno.

*Māgandiyā ti Bhagavā* taṃ brāhmaṇaṃ nāmena ālapati *Bhagavā* ti gāravādhivacanaṃ . . . pe . . . sacchikā paññatti yadidaṃ Bhagavā ti, Māgandiyā ti Bhagavā.

*Samuggahītesu pamoham*<sup>3</sup> *āgā* ti yā<sup>4</sup> diṭṭhi tayā gahitā parāmatthā abhinivīṭṭhā ajjhositā adhimuttā; tāy'<sup>5</sup> eva tvam diṭṭhiyā mūlho 'si, pamūlho<sup>6</sup> sammūlho<sup>7</sup>, moham āgato 'si, pamoham āgato 'si, sammoham āgato 'si, andhakāraṃ pakkhanto 'sī ti, samuggahītesu pamoham<sup>8</sup> āgā.

*Ito ca nāddakkhi aṇum pi saññan* ti. Ito ajjhattasantito vā paṭipattito<sup>9</sup> vā dhammadesanato vā, yuttasaññam<sup>10</sup> vā pattasaññam<sup>10</sup> vā<sup>11</sup> lakkhaṇasaññam vā kāraṇa saññam vā ṭhānasaññam vā<sup>12</sup> na paṭilabhasi<sup>12</sup>; kuto ñāṇaṃ? ti, evam pi ito ca nāddakkhi aṇum pi saññam. Athavā aniccaṃ vā aniccaaññānulomaṃ vā, dukkhaṃ vā<sup>6</sup> dukkhasaññānulomaṃ vā, anattaṃ vā anattasaññānulomaṃ vā, saññuppādamattaṃ vā saññānimittaṃ<sup>13</sup> vā na<sup>6</sup> paṭila-

<sup>1</sup> S ditthusu; PTS diṭṭhiṃ ca. <sup>2</sup> S sammoham.

<sup>3</sup> S amoham. <sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. sā. <sup>5</sup> Si tass'.

<sup>6</sup> S om.; B<sup>p</sup> ad. 'si.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. 'si.

<sup>8</sup> S amoham.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> paṭipadāto; S paṭipadato.

<sup>10-10</sup> S om.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om. here and below three times.

<sup>12-12</sup> S nappaṭilabhati.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sañjānimittaṃ; S sañjāninamattaṃ.



bhasi, kuto ñāṇaṇ? ti, evaṃ pi ito ca nāddakkhi aṇuṃ pi saññaṃ.

*Tasmā tuvaṃ momuhato dahāsī ti. Tasmā ti tasmā taṃkāraṇā taṃhetu taṃpaccayā taṃnidānā. Momūhadhammato bāladhammato mūladhammato añāpadhammato amarāvikkhepadhammato dahāsī passasi dakkhasi olokesi nijjhāyasi upaparikkhasī ti, tasmā tuvaṃ momuhato dahāsī. Ten' āha Bhagavā :*

Ditṭhīsu nissāya anupucchamāno  
Māgandiyā ti Bhagavā  
samuggahītesu pamoham āgā  
ito ca nāddakkhi aṇuṃ pi saññaṃ,  
tasmā tuvaṃ momuhato dahāsī ti.

Samo vīsesī uda vā nihīno  
yo maññaṭī, so vivadetha tena,  
tīsu vidhāsu avikampamāno<sup>1</sup>  
samo vīsesī ti na tassa hoti. 8.

*Samo vīsesī uda vā nihīno yo maññaṭī so vivadetha tenā ti. Sadiso 'ham asmī ti vā, seyyo 'ham asmī ti vā, nihīno<sup>2</sup> 'ham asmī ti vā yo maññaṭī, so tena mānena, tāya ditṭhiyā, tena<sup>3</sup> vā puggalena, kalahaṃ kareyya. bhaṇḍanaṃ kareyya, viggahaṃ kareyya, vivādaṃ kareyya, medhagaṃ kareyya: Na tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsī, ahaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāmi; kiṃ tvaṃ imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānissasi? micchāpaṭipanno tvaṃ asi, ahaṃ asmi sammāpaṭipanno, sahitam<sup>4</sup> me, asahitan<sup>5</sup> te, pure vacanīyaṃ pacchā avaca, pacchā vacanīyaṃ pure avaca, adhiciṇṇaṃ te viparāvattaṃ, āropito te vādo, niggahito<sup>6</sup> tvaṃ asi<sup>6</sup>; cara vādappamokkhāya, nibbedhehi vā sace pahosī ti, samo vīsesī uda vā nihīno yo maññaṭī, so vivadetha tena.*

<sup>1</sup> S adhikammamāno (= avikappamāno).

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S hīno.

<sup>3</sup> S te.

<sup>4</sup> S pahitam.

<sup>5</sup> S apahitan.

<sup>6-6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> 'si; S om.

*Tīsu vidhāsu avikampamāno*<sup>1</sup> samo vīsē ti na tassa hotī ti. Yass' etā tisso vidhā pahīnā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhappattikā, nānaggīnā daddhā, so tīsu vidhāsu na kampati<sup>2</sup>, na vikampati<sup>3</sup>; avikampamānassa<sup>4</sup> puggalassa sadiso 'ham asmī ti vā, seyyo 'ham asmī ti vā, nihīno<sup>5</sup> 'ham asmī ti vā, na tassa hotī ti, na mayham hotī ti, tīsu vidhāsu avikampamāno samo vīsē ti na tassa hotī. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Samo vīsē uda vā nihīno  
yo maññati, so vivadetha tena,  
tīsu vidhāsu avikampamāno<sup>6</sup>  
samo vīsē ti na tassa hotī ti.

Saccan ti so brāhmaṇo kiṃ vadeyya?  
musā ti vā so vivadetha kena?  
yasmim samam visamam vā pi n'  
atthi,  
sa kena vādam paṭisamyujeyya? 9.

*Saccan ti so brāhmaṇo kiṃ vadeyyā? ti.* Brāhmaṇo ti sattannaṃ dhammānaṃ bāhitattā brāhmaṇo . . . pe . . . anissito<sup>7</sup> tādi pavuccati<sup>8</sup> <sup>9</sup>sa brāhmā ti<sup>9</sup>. *Saccan ti so brāhmaṇo kiṃ vadeyyā? ti.* Sassato loko, idam eva saccam, moghamaññan ti brāhmaṇo kiṃ vadeyya, kiṃ katheyya, kiṃ bhaṇeyya, kiṃ dīpayeyya<sup>10</sup>, kiṃ vohareyya, asassato loko . . . pe . . . n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti brāhmaṇo kiṃ vadeyya, kiṃ katheyya, kiṃ bhaṇeyya, kiṃ dīpayeyya, kiṃ vohareyyā? ti<sup>11</sup>, saccan ti so brāhmaṇo kiṃ vadeyya?

*Musā ti vā so vivadetha kenā? ti.* Brāhmaṇo mayham va saccam, tuyham musā ti kena mānena, kāya dīṭṭhiyā, kena vā puggalena kalaham kareyya, bhaṇḍanam kareyya,

<sup>1</sup> S avippamāno (= avikappamāno).

<sup>2</sup> S kappati.

<sup>3</sup> S vikappati.

<sup>4</sup> S avikappamānassa.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S hīno.

<sup>6</sup> S avikappamāno.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> asito; S āsito.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S pavuccate.

<sup>9-9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.; S sabbrahmā.

<sup>10</sup> S dīpeyya.

<sup>11</sup> S om.

viggahaṃ kareyya, vivādaṃ kareyya, medhagaṃ<sup>1</sup> kareyya :  
na<sup>2</sup> tvam imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi . . . pe . . .  
nibbedhehi<sup>3</sup> vā sace pahosī? ti, musā ti vā so vivadetha  
kena?

Yasmim̐ samaṃ visamaṃ vā pi n' atthī ti. Yasmin<sup>2</sup> ti<sup>2</sup>  
yasmim̐ puggale<sup>4</sup> arahante khīṇāsave. Sadiso 'ham asmī  
ti māno n' atthī, seyyo 'ham asmī ti atimāno n' atthī,  
hīno 'ham asmī ti omāno n' atthī<sup>5</sup>, na samvijjati, n'  
upalabbhati, pahīnaṃ samucchinnaṃ vūpasantaṃ paṭi-  
passaddhaṃ abhabbuppattikaṃ nāṇagginā daddhan ti,  
yasmim̐ samaṃ visamaṃ vā pi n' atthī.

Sa kena vādaṃ paṭisaṃyujjeyyā? ti so kena mānena  
kāya dīṭṭhiyā, kena vā puggalena vādaṃ paṭisaṃyujjeyyā<sup>6</sup>  
paṭiphareyya<sup>7</sup>, kalahaṃ kareyya, bhaṇḍanaṃ kareyya,  
viggahaṃ kareyya, vivādaṃ kareyya, medhagaṃ kareyya :  
na tvam imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi . . . pe . . .  
nibbedhehi vā sace pahosī? ti, sa kena vādaṃ paṭisaṃy-  
ujjeyyā<sup>8</sup>? Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Saccan ti so brāhmaṇo kiṃ vadeyya?

musā ti vā so vivadetha kena?

yasmim̐ samaṃ visamaṃ vā pi n' atthī,

sa kena vādaṃ paṭisaṃyujjeyyā? ti.

Okam pahāya aniketasārī

gāme<sup>9</sup> akubbaṃ muni santhavānī<sup>10</sup>

kāmehi ritto apurekkharāno<sup>11</sup>

kathaṃ na<sup>12</sup> viggayha janena kayirā? 10.

<sup>1</sup> S medhakaṃ, *always*.

<sup>2</sup> S *om*.

<sup>3</sup> S nibbedhena (*l. 17 nibbedhehi*).

<sup>4</sup> Si *om*.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad*. na santi.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S paṭisaññojeyya.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> paṭibaleyya; S paṭivareyya.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> paṭisaññojeyya; S paṭisaṃñejeyya.

<sup>9</sup> Si kāme *here and below*.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sandavānī; S sandhavānī.

<sup>11</sup> Si apurakkharāno.

<sup>12</sup> Si *nu*.

\* Atha kho Hāḷindakāni<sup>1</sup> gahapati yen' āyasmā Mahā-kaccāno ten' upasaṅkama; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi; ekam antaṃ nisinna kho Hāḷindakāni gahapati āyasmantaṃ Mahākaccānaṃ etaḍ avoca: Vuttam idaṃ bhante Kaccāna<sup>2</sup> Bhagavatā Aṭṭhakavaggike<sup>3</sup> Māgandiyapaṇhe<sup>4</sup>:

Okam pahāya aniketasārī  
gāme<sup>5</sup> akubbaṃ muni santhavānī<sup>6</sup>  
kāmehi ritto, apurekkharāno  
kathaṃ na<sup>7</sup> viggayha janena kayirā<sup>8</sup> ti.

Imassa nu kho bhante Kaccāna<sup>9</sup> Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsītassa kathaṃ<sup>10</sup> attho vitthārena daṭṭhabbo<sup>10?</sup> ti.— Rūpadhātu kho gahapati viññāṇassa oko, rūpadhātura-gavinibandhaṅ<sup>11</sup> ca pana viññāṇaṃ okasārī<sup>12</sup> ti vuccati<sup>13</sup>. Vedanādhātu kho gahapati, saññādhātu kho gahapati, saṅkhārādhātu kho gahapati viññāṇassa oko, saṅkhāradhātura-gavinibandhaṅ<sup>14</sup> ca pana viññāṇaṃ okasārī ti vuccati; evaṃ kho gahapati okasārī hoti.

Kathaṅ ca gahapati anokasārī<sup>15</sup> hoti? Rūpadhātuya kho gahapati yo chando, yo rāgo, yā nandī, yā taṇhā, ye upāyupādānā<sup>16</sup> cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā, te tathā-gatassa pahīnā ucchinnaṃulā tālavatthukatā anabhāvaṃ<sup>17</sup>

\* S. iii, 9.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Hāḷiddakāni, *throughout*; Sam. iii, 9 *has* Hāḷiddikāni.

<sup>2</sup> S kaccāyana, *here and below*. *Wanting in Sam.*

<sup>3</sup> Si aṭṭhavaggike.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> māgandikapāṇha; S māgandikapahena.

<sup>5</sup> Si S kāme.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *as above*.

<sup>7</sup> Si nu. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> karirā.

<sup>9</sup> S kaccāyanaṃ.

<sup>10-10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S Sam. vitthārena attho.

<sup>11</sup> S °vinividdhaṅ.

<sup>12</sup> S okassārī *here and below twice*.

<sup>13</sup> S om.

<sup>14</sup> Si om. °rāga°; S *has* °yāna°.

<sup>15</sup> S akassārī.

<sup>16</sup> S upādānā.

<sup>17</sup> B<sup>p</sup> anabhāvaṃ katā *throughout*.



gatā āyatim<sup>1</sup> anuppādadhammā; tasmā tathāgato anokasārī ti vuccati. Vedanādhātuyā kho gahapati, saññādhātuyā kho gahapati, saṅkhārādhātuyā kho gahapati, viññānādhātuyā kho gahapati yo chando, yo rāgo, yā nandi, yā tanhā, ye upāyupādānā cetaso aditthānābhinivesānusayā, te tathāgatassa pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvaṃ gatā āyatim anuppādadhammā; tasmā tathāgato anokasārī ti vuccati; evaṃ kho gahapati anokasārī hoti.

Kathaṃ ca gahapati nicketasārī<sup>2</sup> hoti? Rūpanimittanicketasāraviniibandham<sup>3</sup> kho gahapati nicketasārī<sup>4</sup> ti vuccati. Saddanimittagandhanimittarasanimittaphoṭṭhabbanimittadhammanimittanicketasāraviniibandham<sup>5</sup> kho gahapati nicketasārī ti vuccati; evaṃ kho gahapati nicketasārī hoti.

Kathaṃ ca gahapati anicketasārī<sup>6</sup> hoti? Rūpanimittanicketasāraviniibandhā<sup>7</sup> kho gahapati tathāgatassa pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvaṃ gatā āyatim anuppādadhammā; tasmā tathāgato anicketasārī ti vuccati. Saddanimittagandhanimittarasanimittaphoṭṭhabbanimittadhammanimittanicketasāraviniibandhā<sup>8</sup> kho gahapati tathāgatassa pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthugatā anabhāvaṃ gatā āyatim<sup>9</sup> anuppādadhammā; tasmā tathāgato anicketasārī ti vuccati; evaṃ kho gahapati anicketasārī hoti.

Kathaṃ ca gahapati gāme<sup>10</sup> santhavajāto<sup>11</sup> hoti?

<sup>1</sup> S āyati as often.

<sup>2</sup> S nigedas°.

<sup>3</sup> Si rūpanimittaketasāraviniibandhā; B<sup>p</sup> rūpanimittaketavisāraviniibandhā; S rūpanimittaniketavisāraviniibandham.—In Saṃ. B has °nicketavisāra° always.

<sup>4</sup> S nigetas°.

<sup>5</sup> S °nikesavisādavinibandham.

<sup>6</sup> S aketas°.

<sup>7</sup> S °viniibandham; B<sup>p</sup> same reading as above, n. 3.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °nicketavisāraviniibandhā; S °nicketavisāriviniibandhā.

<sup>9</sup> S āyati as often.

<sup>10</sup> Si kāme, as above and below.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sandhavaj°; S santaj°, here and below.

Idha gahapati ekacco<sup>1</sup> gihīhi<sup>2</sup> samsattho viharati, sahanandī sahasokī, sukhitesu sukhito, dukkhitesu dukkhito, uppannesu kiccakaraṇīyesu attanā voyogaṃ āpajjati. Evaṃ kho gahapati gāme santhavajāto hoti.

Kathaṃ ca gahapati gāme na santhavajāto hoti? Idha gahapati<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu gihīhi<sup>4</sup> asamsattho<sup>5</sup> viharati, na sahanandī, na sahasokī, na sukhitesu dukkhito, na dukkhitesu dukkhito, uppannesu kiccakaraṇīyesu na attanā voyogaṃ āpajjati. Evaṃ kho gahapati gāme na santhavajāto hoti.

Kathaṃ ca gahapati kāmehi<sup>6</sup> aritto<sup>7</sup> hoti? Idha gahapati ekacco<sup>8</sup> kāmesu avitarāgo<sup>9</sup> hoti avitachando<sup>10</sup> avitapemo<sup>11</sup> avitapipāso<sup>12</sup> avitaparilāho<sup>13</sup> avitataṇho<sup>13</sup>, evaṃ kho gahapati kāmehi aritto<sup>14</sup> hoti.

Kathaṃ ca gahapati kāmehi ritto<sup>15</sup> hoti? Idha gahapati<sup>16</sup> bhikkhu kāmesu vitarāgo hoti vitachando<sup>17</sup> vitapemo<sup>17</sup> vitapipāso<sup>17</sup> vitaparilāho<sup>17</sup> vitataṇho<sup>17</sup>; evaṃ kho gahapati kāmehi ritto hoti.

Kathaṃ ca gahapati purekkharāno<sup>19</sup> hoti? Idha gahapati ekaccassa<sup>20</sup> evaṃ hoti: evaṃrūpo siyaṃ<sup>21</sup> anāgatam addhānan ti, tattha nandiṃ samanvāgameti<sup>22</sup>; evaṃvedano siyaṃ, evaṃsaṅṅo siyaṃ, evaṃsaṃkhāro siyaṃ, evaṃviññāno siyaṃ anāgatam addhānan ti, tattha nandiṃ samanvāgameti<sup>22</sup>; evaṃ kho gahapati purekkharāno<sup>23</sup> hoti.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* bhikkhu (*om.* in Sam.).

<sup>2</sup> S gihi (= gihī *ās* B in Sam.).

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* ekacco (*om.* in Sam.).

<sup>4</sup> S gīhinam.

<sup>5</sup> S samsattho.

<sup>6</sup> S gāmehi.

<sup>7</sup> S aditto.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* bhikkhu.

<sup>9</sup> S vitarāgo.—Sam. has *avigata*<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>10</sup> S avigatachando.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> avigatapemo; S *om.*

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> avigatapipāso; S *om.*

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S avigata<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>14</sup> S alitto.

<sup>15</sup> S ditto, *here and below.*

<sup>16</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* ekacco.

<sup>17</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vigata<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>18</sup> S *ad.* hoti.

<sup>19</sup> S surah<sup>o</sup> (= purak<sup>o</sup>).

<sup>20</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* bhikkhuno.

<sup>21</sup> S siyā *sometimes.*

<sup>22</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S samannāneti.

<sup>23</sup> S purak<sup>o</sup>.

Kathañ ca gahapati apurekkharāno<sup>1</sup> hoti? Idha gahapati ekaccassa<sup>2</sup> evaṃ hoti: evaṃrūpo siyaṃ anāgatam addhānan ti<sup>3</sup>, <sup>4</sup>tattha nandim<sup>4</sup> na<sup>5</sup> samanvāgameti<sup>5</sup>, evaṃvedano siyaṃ, evaṃsañño siyaṃ, evaṃsaṃkhāro siyaṃ, evaṃviññāno siyaṃ anāgatam addhānan ti, tattha<sup>7</sup> nandim<sup>8</sup> na<sup>9</sup> samanvāgameti<sup>6</sup>; evaṃ kho gahapati apurekkharāno hoti.

Kathañ ca gahapati kathaṃ viggayha janena kattā hoti? Idha gahapati ekacco evarūpiṃ<sup>10</sup> kathaṃ kattā hoti: na tvam imam dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi . . . pe<sup>11</sup> . . . nibbedhehi vā sace pahosī ti; evaṃ kho gahapati kathaṃ viggayha janena kattā hoti.

Kathañ ca gahapati kathaṃ na viggayha janena kattā hoti? Idha gahapati ekacco na evarūpiṃ kathaṃ kattā hoti: na tvam imam dhammavinayaṃ ājānāsi . . . pe . . . nibbedhehi vā sace pahosī ti; evaṃ kho gahapati kathaṃ na viggayha janena kattā hoti. Iti kho gahapati yan taṃ vuttam Bhagavatā Aṭṭhakavaggike Māgaṇḍikapañhe :

Okam pahāya aniketasārī  
gāme akubbaṃ muni santhavānī<sup>12</sup>  
kāmehi ritto<sup>13</sup> apurekkharāno  
kathaṃ na viggayha janena kayirā<sup>14</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> S apurak<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* bhikkhuno.—Sam. (*except* S) *has* na evaṃ hoti.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *ad.* na.

<sup>4-4</sup> S *om.*

<sup>5</sup> S *om.*

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S samannāneti.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *ad.* na.

<sup>8</sup> S nandi.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *om.*

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S evarūpi *here and below.*

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> and Sam. *om.* pe and have the text in full: aham imam dhammavinayaṃ ājānāmi, kiṃ tvam imam dhammavinayaṃ ājānissasi? micchāpaṭipanno tvam asi, aham asmi sammāpaṭipatino; sahitaṃ me, asahitaṃ te; pure vacaniyaṃ pacchā avaca; pacchā vacaniyaṃ pure avaca; adhiccinnan te viparāvattaṃ; āropito te vādo, niggahito 'si; cara vādapamokkhāya.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sandhavāni; S santavāni, *as above and below.*

<sup>13</sup> S ditto.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>p</sup> kāriyā.

Imassa kho gahapati Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena attho<sup>1</sup> datṭhabbo<sup>2</sup>. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Okam pahāya aniketasāri  
gāme akubbaṃ muni santhavāni  
kāmehi ritto apurekkharāno  
kathaṃ<sup>3</sup> na viggayha<sup>3</sup> janena kayirā<sup>4</sup> ti.

Yehi vivitto vicareyya loke,  
na tāni uggayha vadeyya<sup>5</sup> nāgo:  
elambujam<sup>6</sup> kaṇṭhakavārijam<sup>7</sup> yathā  
jalena paṅkena c' anūpalittam,  
evaṃ muni santivado<sup>8</sup> agiddho  
kāme ca loke ca anūpalitto. . . 11.

*Yehi vivitto vicareyya loke ti. Yehi ti yehi*<sup>9</sup> diṭṭhi-  
gatehi. *Vivitto ti kāyaduccaritena vitto*<sup>10</sup> *vivitto*<sup>11</sup> *pavi-*  
*vitto, vaciduccaritena manoduccaritena rāgena . . .*  
*pe*<sup>12</sup> . . . *sabbākusalābhisamkhārehi*<sup>13</sup> *vitto*<sup>14</sup> *vivitto*  
*pavivitto*<sup>12</sup>. *Vicareyyā ti careyya vihareyya iriyeyya*  
*vatteyya pāleyya yapeyya yapeyya. Loke ti manussaloke*  
*ti, yehi vivitto vicareyya loke.*

*Na tāni uggayha vadeyya nāgo ti. Nāgo ti āgum na*  
*karotī ti nāgo; na gacchatī ti nāgo, nāgacchatī ti*  
*nāgo.*

*Kathaṃ āgum na karotī ti nāgo? Āgu vuccanti pāpakā*  
*akusalā dhammā saṃkilesikā ponobbhavikā sadarā dukkha-*  
*vipākā āyatim jātijarāmarañiyā.*

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. ti.

<sup>3-3</sup> S aviggayha.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> kāriyā; S kasira.

<sup>5</sup> S careyya.

<sup>6</sup> S elampujam.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> kaṇṭhaka<sup>o</sup>; S kabbakarijam.

<sup>8</sup> PTS santivādo.

<sup>9</sup> Si om.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ritto; S ditto (=ritto).

<sup>11</sup> S pavivitto ti.

<sup>12</sup> S om.

<sup>13</sup> S sabbākusalasamkhārā[b]hisamkhāreṇa.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ritto.



\*Āgum na karotī ti kiñci loke,  
 Sabhiyā ti Bhagavā,  
 sabbasamyoge<sup>1</sup> visajja bandhanāni  
 sabbattha na sajjati vimutto,  
 nāgo tādi vuccate<sup>2</sup> tathattā<sup>3</sup> ti<sup>4</sup>;

evam āgum na karotī ti, nāgo<sup>5</sup>.

Katham na gacchatī ti nāgo<sup>6</sup>? Na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, na dosāgatiṃ gacchati, na mohāgatiṃ gacchati, na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati; na rāgavasena gacchati, na dosavasena gacchati, na mohavasena gacchati, na mānavasena gacchati, na ditṭhivasena gacchati, na uddhaccavasena gacchati, na vicikicchāvasena gacchati, na anusayavasena gacchati, na vaggehi dhammehi yāyati niyyati vuyhati saṃhariyati; evam na gacchatī ti nāgo.

Katham nāgacchatī ti nāgo? Sotāpattimaggena ye kilesā pahinā, te kilese na puneti, na pacceti, na paccāgacchati; sakadāgāmimaggena anāgāmimaggena arahattamaggena ye kilesā pahinā, te kilese na puneti, na pacceti, na paccāgacchati; evam nāgacchatī ti nāgo.

Na tāni uggayha vadeyya nāgo ti. Nāgo na tāni ditṭhi-gatāni<sup>5</sup> gahetvā uggahetvā gaṇhitvā parāmasitvā abhini-visitvā vadeyya katheyya bhaṇeyya dīpayeyya vohareyya<sup>7</sup>: sassato loko<sup>8</sup> asassato loko<sup>8</sup> . . . pe . . . n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃmaraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti vadeyya katheyya bhaṇeyya dīpayeyya vohareyyā ti, na tāni uggayha vadeyya nāgo.

Elambujam kaṇṭhakavārijaṃ<sup>9</sup> yathā jalena paṅkena c' anūpalittan ti. Elaṃ vuccati udakam. <sup>10</sup> Ambu vuccati udakam<sup>10</sup>. Ambujam vuccati padumam. Kaṇṭako<sup>11</sup> vuc-

\* Sn. 522; cf. A. iii, 345.

<sup>1</sup> S sabbasaññogavisajjanānibbatanani.

<sup>2</sup> S pavuccate.

<sup>3</sup> S taṃsattā.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.

<sup>5</sup> Si om.

<sup>6</sup> S ad. nagā (= nāgo?).

<sup>7</sup> S ad. ti.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> kaṇṭhaka<sup>o</sup>; S kaṇḍaka<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>10-10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S kaṇṭhako.

cati kharadaṇḍo<sup>1</sup>. *Vāri* vuccati udakaṃ. *Vārijaṇ*<sup>2</sup> vuccati padumaṃ vārijaṃ<sup>3</sup> vārisambhavaṃ<sup>4</sup>. *Jalaṇ* vuccati udakaṃ. *Paṅko* vuccati kaddamo. Yathā padumaṃ vārijaṃ<sup>5</sup> vārisambhavaṃ jalena ca paṅkena ca na limpāti,<sup>6</sup> na saṃlimpāti<sup>6</sup>,<sup>7</sup> n' upalimpāti<sup>7</sup>, alittam asaṃlittam anupalittan ti, elambujaṃ kaṇṭakavārijaṇ yathā jalena paṅkena c' anūpalittam.

*Evam* muniṃ *santivādo* agiddho kāme ca loke ca anūpalitto ti. *Evam* ti opammaṃsaṃpaṭipādānā<sup>8</sup>. *Muni* ti monaṃ vuccati ṇāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . saṅgajālam aticca so muni. *Santivādo* ti santivādo muni tāṇavādo leṇavādo saraṇavādo<sup>9</sup> accutavādo amatavādo nibbānavādo ti, evaṃ muniṃ santivādo.

*Agiddho* ti. Gedho vuccati taṇhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ.<sup>10</sup> Yassa so<sup>10</sup> gedho pahīno samucchinnō vūpasanto paṭipassaddho abhābuppattiko ṇāṇagginā daddho, so vuccati agiddho. So rūpe agiddho, sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe kulā<sup>11</sup> gaṇe āvāse lābhe yase pasamsāya sukhe civare piṇḍapāte senāsane gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāre kāmādhātuyā rūpadhātuyā arūpadhātuyā kāmābhavā rūpābhavā arūpābhavā saññābhavā asaññābhavā nevasaññānāsaññābhavā<sup>12</sup> ekavokārahavā catuvokārahavā pañcavokārahavā atīte anāgate paccuppanne diṭṭhasutamutaviññātābhesu dhammesu *agiddho* agadhito amucchito<sup>13</sup> anajjhāpanno<sup>14</sup> vītagedho<sup>15</sup> cattagedho vantagedho muttagedho<sup>16</sup> pahīnagedho paṭinissatṭhagedho vītarāgo<sup>17</sup> cattarāgo vantarāgo mutta-

<sup>1</sup> S khara.<sup>2</sup> S vāri.<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.<sup>4</sup> S vārisabha.<sup>5</sup> Si om.<sup>6-6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.<sup>7-7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> na palimpāti.<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> opammāsaṃpaṭipādānaṃ.<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. abhayavādo.<sup>10-10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S yass' eso.<sup>11</sup> S kusale.<sup>12</sup> S nevasaññābhavā nāsaññābhavā.<sup>13</sup> S samucchito.<sup>14</sup> S anajjhāpanno.<sup>15</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. vigatagedho.<sup>16</sup> S om.<sup>17</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. vigatarāgo.

rāgo<sup>1</sup> pahīnarāgo paṇinissaṭṭharāgo<sup>2</sup> nicchāto<sup>3</sup> nibbuto<sup>4</sup> sītibhūto sukhapatisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati ti, evaṃ munī santivado agiddho.

*Kāme ca loke ca anūpalitto*<sup>5</sup> ti. *Kāmā* ti udānato dve kāmā, vatthukāmā ca kilesa kāmā ca . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti<sup>6</sup> vatthukāmā . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti<sup>6</sup> kilesakāmā. *Loke* ti apāyaloke manussaloke devaloke khandhaloke dhātuloke āyatanaloke. *Lepo*<sup>7</sup> ti dve lepa, taṇhālepo ca diṭṭhilepo ca . . . pe . . . ayam taṇhālepo . . . pe . . . ayam diṭṭhilepo. Muni taṇhālepaṃ pahāya, diṭṭhilepaṃ paṇinissajjitvā, kāme ca loke ca na limpanti, na saṃlimpati<sup>8</sup>, n'<sup>9</sup> upalimpanti, alitto asaṃlitto anupalitto nikkhanto nissaṭṭho<sup>10</sup> vippamutto viṣamyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati ti, evaṃ munī santivado<sup>11</sup> agiddho kāme ca loke ca anūpalitto.

Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Yehi vivitto careyya<sup>12</sup> loke,  
na tāni uggayha vadeyya nāgo :  
elambujam kaṇṭakavārijam yathā  
jalena paṅkena c' anūpalittam,  
evaṃ munī santivado agiddho  
kāme ca loke ca anūpalitto ti.

Na vedagū diṭṭhiyā na mutiya  
sa mānam eti, na hi tammayo<sup>13</sup> so,  
na kammunā<sup>14</sup> no pi sutena neyyo  
anūpanīto sa<sup>15</sup> nivesanesu. 12.

*Na vedagū diṭṭhiyā na mutiyā sa mānam eti ti. Nā ti paṭikkhepo. Vedagū ti. Vedo*<sup>16</sup> vuccati catūsu maggesu

<sup>1</sup> S *ad.* viṇṇarāgo.

<sup>3</sup> S nijjhāto.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> anupalitto.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S lepā.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S na upa<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> S santavādo.

<sup>13</sup> S kammayo.

<sup>15</sup> S so.

<sup>2</sup> S paṭippassaddharāgo.

<sup>4</sup> S *om.*

<sup>6</sup> S vuccati.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S palimpanti.

<sup>10</sup> S nissaṭṭho.

<sup>12</sup> S vicareyya.

<sup>14</sup> S kammanā.

<sup>16</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vedā.

ñānaṃ, paññā paññindriyaṃ paññābalaṃ dhammavicaya-  
sambojjhaṅgo vīmaṃsā vipassanā sammāditṭhi. Tehi  
vedehi jātijarāmarāṇassa antagato <sup>1</sup> antappatto koṭigato  
koṭippatto pariyantagato paripantappatto vosānagato  
vosānappatto tānagato tānappatto lenagato lenappatto  
saranagato saraṇappatto abhayagato abhayappatto accuta-  
gato accutappatto <sup>2</sup> amatagato <sup>1</sup> amatappatto nibbānagaṇo  
nibbānappatto. Vedānaṃ vā antaṃ gato ti vedagū,  
<sup>1</sup> vedehi vā antagato ti vedagū<sup>1</sup>, sattannaṃ vā dhammānaṃ  
viditattā vedagū, sakkāyaditṭhi viditā hoti, vicikicchā  
viditā hoti, silabbataparāmāso<sup>3</sup> vidito hoti, <sup>1</sup> rāgo vidito  
hoti, doso vidito hoti, moho vidito hoti<sup>1</sup>, māno vidito  
hoti, vidit' assa honti pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṃkile-  
sikā ponobbhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarā-  
marāṇiyā<sup>4</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> Vedāni viceyya<sup>5</sup> kevalāni

Sabhiyā ti Bhagavū

samaṇānaṃ <sup>6</sup> yāni p' atthi<sup>6</sup> brāhmaṇānaṃ

sabbavedanāsu vitarāgo

sabbaṃ vedam aticca vedagū so ti<sup>7</sup>.

Na ditṭhiyā ti. Tassa dvāsatṭhi ditṭhigatāni pahīnāni  
samucchinnāni vūpasantāni paṭipassaddhāni<sup>8</sup> abhabbup-  
pattikāni nāṇugginā daddhāni; so ditṭhiyā na yāyati, na  
niyyati, na vuyhati, na saṃhariyati<sup>9</sup>; na pi taṃ ditṭhi-  
gataṃ sārato pacceti, na<sup>7</sup> paccāgacchatī ti, na vedagū  
ditṭhiyā.

Na mutiyā <sup>10</sup> sa mānaṃ eti<sup>10</sup> ti<sup>11</sup>. Mutarūpena<sup>12</sup> vā  
paraghosena vā<sup>13</sup> mahājanasammutiya vā na<sup>11</sup> mānaṃ

\* Sn. 529.

<sup>1-1</sup> S om.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.

<sup>3</sup> Si silabbatta<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S jarāmarāṇiyā.

<sup>5</sup> S viniceyya.

<sup>6-6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> yāni-d-atthi?; S yāni vatti.

<sup>7</sup> Si om.

<sup>8</sup> S passaddhāni.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> saṃhariyyati.

<sup>10-10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.; Si sa mānetī.

<sup>11</sup> S om.

<sup>12</sup> S mutir<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>13</sup> S ad. yo.



eti<sup>1</sup>, na upeti, na upagacchati, na gaṇhāti, na parāmasati, nābhinivisati ti, na vedagū diṭṭhiyā na mutiyā sa mānam eti.

Na hi tammayo so ti na<sup>2</sup> tanhāvasena diṭṭhivasena tammayo hoti tapparamo<sup>3</sup> tapparāyano<sup>3</sup>. Yato tanhā ca diṭṭhi ca māno ca<sup>4</sup> pahinā<sup>5</sup> honti<sup>6</sup> ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvaṃ gatā<sup>7</sup> āyatim anuppādadhammā, ettāvata na tammayo hoti, na tapparamo<sup>8</sup>, na tapparāyano ti<sup>9</sup>, na hi tammayo so.

Na kammunā no pi sutena neyyo ti. Na kammunā<sup>10</sup> ti puññābhisamkhārena vā apuññābhisamkhārena vā āneñjābhisamkhārena vā na yāyati, na niyyati<sup>11</sup>, na vuyhati, na saṃhariyati<sup>12</sup> ti, na kammunā. No pi sutena neyyo ti sutasuddhiyā vā paraghosena vā mahājanasammutiyā vā na yāyati, na niyyati<sup>13</sup>,<sup>14</sup> na vuyhati<sup>14</sup>, na saṃhariyati<sup>12</sup> ti, na kammunā no pi sutena neyyo.

Anūpanīto<sup>15</sup> sa<sup>16</sup> nivesanesū ti. Upayo<sup>17</sup> ti dve upayā, taṇhupayo ca diṭṭhupayo ca . . . pe . . . ayam taṇhupayo . . . pe . . . ayam diṭṭhupayo. Tassa taṇhupayo pahīno, diṭṭhupayo paṇinissaṭṭho, taṇhupayassa pahinattā, diṭṭhupayassa paṇinissaṭṭhattā, so nivesanesu anupanīto anupalitto anupagato anajjhosito anadhimutto nikkhanto nissaṭṭho<sup>18</sup> vippamutto viṣaṃyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati ti, anūpanīto sa nivesanesu.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S neti.

<sup>2</sup> Si S om.

<sup>3</sup> S tamp°, here and below.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> c' assa ?

<sup>5</sup> S sampahinā.

<sup>6</sup> S hoti.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> anabhāvaṃkatā ; S anabhavakagatā.

<sup>8</sup> S ad. hoti.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. sa mānam eti.

<sup>10</sup> S ad. pi.

<sup>11</sup> S niyyati.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> saṃhariyyatī.

<sup>13</sup> S niyyati.

<sup>14-14</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Si om.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>p</sup> anuppanīto, here and below.

<sup>16</sup> S so.

<sup>17</sup> B<sup>p</sup> upāyā.

<sup>18</sup> S nissaṭṭho as always.

Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Na vedagū diṭṭhiyā na mutiyā  
sa mānam eti, na hi tammayo so,  
na kammunā no pi sutena neyyo  
anūpanīto sa nivesanesū ti.

Saññāvirattassa na santi ganthā<sup>1</sup>,  
paññāvimuttassa na santi mohā:  
saññāñ<sup>2</sup> ca diṭṭhiñ ca ye aggahesum<sup>3</sup>,  
te ghaṭṭayantā<sup>4</sup> vicaranti<sup>5</sup> loke. 13.

*Saññāvirattassa na santi ganthā* ti yo samathapubbañgamaṃ ariyamaggaṃ bhāveti, tassa ādito upādāya ganthā vikkhambhitā honti; arahattappatte<sup>6</sup>, arahato ganthā ca mohā ca nīvaraṇā ca kāmasaññā byāpādasaññā vihiṃsāsaññā diṭṭhisaññā ca<sup>7</sup> pahīnā honti, uechinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvaṃ gatā<sup>8</sup> āyatim<sup>9</sup> anuppādadhammā ti, saññāvirattassa na santi ganthā.

*Paññāvimuttassa*<sup>10</sup> na santi mohā ti yo vipassanāpubbañgamaṃ ariyamaggaṃ bhāveti, tassa ādito upādāya mohā vikkhambhitā honti; arahattappatte<sup>6</sup>, arahato mohā ca ganthā ca nīvaraṇā ca kāmasaññā byāpādasaññā vihiṃsāsaññā diṭṭhisaññā ca<sup>11</sup> pahīnā honti, uechinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvaṃ gatā āyatim<sup>9</sup> anuppādadhammā ti, paññāvimuttassa<sup>10</sup> na santi mohā.

*Saññāñ ca diṭṭhiñ ca ye aggahesum te ghaṭṭayantā*<sup>12</sup> vicaranti<sup>13</sup> loke ti ye saññāṃ gaṇhanti, kāmasaññāṃ byāpādasaññāṃ vihiṃsāsaññāṃ, te saññāvasena ghaṭṭenti samghaṭṭenti<sup>7</sup>. Rājāno pi rājūhi vivadanti, khattiyā pi

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S gandhā as always.

<sup>2</sup> Si paññāñ.

<sup>3</sup> S aggaheyyum, later aggahesum.

<sup>4</sup> S ghaṭṭamānā as B<sup>p</sup> below.

<sup>5</sup> Si vivadanti, later vicaranti.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> arahattapatte; S arahatte matte.

<sup>7</sup> Si om.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S anabhāvaṃkatā as often.

<sup>9</sup> S āyati.

<sup>10</sup> S saññāv°.

<sup>11</sup> Si S om.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ghaṭṭamānā.

<sup>13</sup> Si vivadanti; S caranti.

khattiyehi vivadanti; <sup>1</sup> brāhmaṇā pi brāhmaṇehi vivadanti <sup>1</sup>; gahapatī pi gahapatīhi vivadanti; mātā pi puttena vivadati; putto pi mātārā vivadati; pitā pi puttena vivadati; putto pi pitarā vivadati; bhātā pi bhātarā vivadati; <sup>2</sup> bhaginī pi bhaginiyā vivadati <sup>2</sup>; bhātā pi bhaginiyā vivadati; bhaginī pi bhātarā vivadati; sahāyo pi sahāyena vivadati. Te tattha kalahaviggahavivādāpannā añña-maññaṃ pāṇihi pi upakkamanti, leḍḍhi<sup>3</sup> pi upakkamanti<sup>4</sup>, satthehi pi upakkamanti<sup>5</sup>. Te<sup>6</sup> tattha maraṇam pi nigacchanti, maraṇamattam pi dukkham. Ye diṭṭhiṃ gaṇhanti: sassato loko ti vā . . . pe . . . n' eva hoti na na hoti tatbāgato parammaraṇā ti vā, te<sup>7</sup> diṭṭhivasena ghaṭṭenti samghaṭṭenti<sup>8</sup>. Satthārato<sup>9</sup> satthāraṃ ghaṭṭenti; dhammakkhānato dhammakkhānaṃ ghaṭṭenti; gaṇato<sup>10</sup> gaṇaṃ ghaṭṭenti, diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhiṃ ghaṭṭenti, paṭipadāya paṭipadaṃ ghaṭṭenti, maggato maggaṃ ghaṭṭenti. Athavā te<sup>6</sup> vivadanti<sup>11</sup>, kalahaṃ karonti, bhaṇḍanaṃ karonti, viggahaṃ karonti, vivādaṃ karonti, medhagaṃ karonti: na tvam imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ ājanāsi . . . pe<sup>12</sup> . . . nibbedhehi vā sace pahosī ti. Tesam abhisamkhārā appahīnā; abhisamkhārānaṃ appahīnatta, gatiyā<sup>13</sup> ghaṭṭenti, niraye ghaṭṭenti, tiracchānāyoniyā ghaṭṭenti, pittivisaṃ<sup>14</sup> ghaṭṭenti, manussaloke ghaṭṭenti, devaloke ghaṭṭenti, gatiyā gatim upapattiyā upapattim paṭisandhiyā paṭisandhiṃ bhavena bhavaṃ<sup>15</sup>, saṃsārena saṃsāraṃ<sup>2</sup> vattena vattam<sup>2</sup> ghaṭṭenti<sup>16</sup>, ghaṭṭentā caranti viharanti<sup>17</sup> iriyanti<sup>18</sup> vattenti pārenti<sup>1</sup> yapenti yāpenti<sup>1</sup>. Loke ti apāyaloke<sup>10</sup> manussaloke devaloke khandhaloke dhātuloke<sup>10</sup> āyatanaloke ti, saññañ<sup>20</sup>

1-1 S om.

2-2 Si om.

3 S daṇḍehi.

4 S ukkamanti; B<sup>p</sup> ad. daṇḍehi pi.

5 S ukkamanti.

6 S om.

7 B<sup>p</sup> S ad. te.

8 Si S om.

9 B<sup>p</sup> sattharatho.

10 S ad. ti.

11 B<sup>p</sup> S vip̐pavadanti.

12 S tvam.

13 S ghatiyā.

14 S petti°.

15 S bhavanaṃ.

16 B<sup>p</sup> samghaṭṭenti; S ghaṭṭenti.17 B<sup>p</sup> ad. vacaranti (= vicar°).

18 S iriyenti.

19-19 B<sup>p</sup> pe.

20 S sayāñ.

ca ditthiñ ca ye aggahesuṃ te ghaṭṭayantā<sup>1</sup> vicaranti  
loke. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Saññāvirattassa<sup>2</sup> <sup>3</sup> na santi<sup>3</sup> ganthā,  
paññāvimuttassa<sup>4</sup> na santi mohā :  
saññañ ca ditthiñ ca ye aggahesuṃ,  
te ghaṭṭayantā<sup>1</sup> vicaranti loka ti.

NAVAMO<sup>5</sup> MĀGANDIYASUTTANIDDESO NIṬṬHITO<sup>6</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ghaṭṭamānā.

<sup>2</sup> S saññāvimuttassatta.

<sup>3-3</sup> S om.

<sup>4</sup> S saññā<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S samatto navamo.



DASAMO<sup>1</sup> PURĀBHEDASUTTANIDDESO<sup>2</sup>.

Kathaṃdassī kathaṃsīlo upasanto ti  
vuccati,  
tam me Gotama pabrūhi pucchito  
uttamaṃ naraṃ. 1.

*Kathaṃdassī kathaṃsīlo upasanto ti vuccatī ti.* <sup>3</sup> *Kathaṃdassī ti* <sup>3</sup> *kīdisena* <sup>4</sup> *dassanena samannāgato, kimsaṅṅhitena* <sup>5</sup> *kiṃpakārena kiṃpaṭibhāgenā* <sup>6</sup> *ti, kathaṃdassī. Kathaṃsīlo ti* <sup>7</sup> *kīdisena* <sup>7</sup> *sīlena samannāgato, kimsaṅṅhitena* <sup>5</sup> *kiṃpakārena kiṃpaṭibhāgenā ti, kathaṃdassī kathaṃsīlo. Upasanto ti vuccatī ti* <sup>8</sup> *santo* <sup>9</sup> *vūpasanto* <sup>9</sup> *nibbuto paṭi-passaddho ti vuccatī* <sup>9</sup> *pavuccati kathyatī* <sup>10</sup> *bhāṇiyatī* <sup>9</sup> *dīpayatī vohariyatī* <sup>11</sup>. *Kathaṃdassī ti* <sup>9</sup> <sup>12</sup> *adhipaṇṇaṃ pucchati* <sup>12</sup>. *Kathaṃsīlo ti* *adhisīlaṃ pucchati. Upasanto ti* *adhicittaṃ pucchati* <sup>13</sup> *ti, kathaṃdassī kathaṃsīlo upasanto ti vuccati.*

*Tam me Gotama pabrūhī ti. Tan ti yaṃ pucchāmi, yaṃ yācāmi, yaṃ ajjhesāmi* <sup>14</sup>, *yaṃ pasādemī. Gotamā ti so nimmito Buddhaṃ Bhagavantaṃ gottena ālapati.*

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *om.*

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *atha purābhedasutti-anukkaṭṭi; S subhedasuttaniddeso vuccati.*

<sup>3-3</sup> *Si om.*

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *kiṃdisena; S karisena.*

<sup>5</sup> S *°samkhitena.*

<sup>6</sup> S *paṭibhavenā.*

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *kiṃdisena.*

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad. upasanto.*

<sup>9</sup> S *om.*

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *kathyatī°.*

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *vohariyy°; S vohareyyā ti.*

<sup>12-12</sup> S *adhipaṇṇaṃ vuccati.*

<sup>13</sup> S *vuccati.*

<sup>14</sup> S *ad. yaṃ passāmi.*

*Pabrūhi* ti brūhi ācikkha desehi paññāpehi paṭṭhapehi vivara<sup>1</sup> vibhaja<sup>2</sup> uttānikarohi pakāsehi ti, tam me Gotama pabrūhi.

*Pucchito uttamaṃ naran* ti. *Pucchito* ti puṭṭho pucchito yācito ajjesito pasādito. *Uttamaṃ naran* ti aggamaṃ setṭham višetṭham pāmokkham<sup>3</sup> uttamaṃ pavaram<sup>4</sup> naran ti, pucchito uttamaṃ naram. Ten' āha so nimmito :

Kathamdassi kathamsīlo upasanto ti vuccati,  
tam me Gotama pabrūhi pucchito uttamaṃ naran ti.

Vītataṇho purā bheda<sup>5</sup> ti<sup>5</sup> Bhagavā  
pubbam antam anissito  
vemajjhe n' upasaṃkheyyo, tassa n'  
atthi purekkhataṃ<sup>6</sup>. 2.

*Vītataṇho purā bheda<sup>7</sup> ti<sup>8</sup> Bhagavā ti<sup>8</sup>* purā kāyassa bheda<sup>7</sup>, purā attabhāvassa bheda<sup>7</sup>, purā kaḷavarassa nikkhepā<sup>9</sup>, purā jīvitindriyassa upacchedā, vītataṇho viga-tataṇho cattataṇho vantataṇho muttataṇho pahīnataṇho paṭinissatṭhataṇho vitarāgo vigatarāgo cattarāgo<sup>10</sup> vanta-rāgo<sup>11</sup> pahīnarāgo paṭinissatṭharāgo nicchāto<sup>12</sup> nibbuto sītibhūto sukhaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā<sup>13</sup> viha-ratī ti<sup>13</sup>. *Bhagavā* ti gāravādhivacanāṃ. Api ca bhagga-rāgo ti Bhagavā, bhaggadoso ti Bhagavā, bhaggamoho ti Bhagavā, bhaggadiṭṭhī ti Bhagavā, bhaggakantako<sup>14</sup> ti Bhagavā, bhaggakilesa ti Bhagavā, bhaji vibhaji paṭi-vibhaji<sup>15</sup> dhammaratanan ti Bhagavā, bhavanāṃ antakāro ti Bhagavā, bhāvitakāyo<sup>8</sup> ti Bhagavā<sup>8</sup>, bhāvitasīlo bhāvi-tacitto bhāvitapañño<sup>16</sup> ti Bhagavā<sup>16</sup>. Bhaji vā Bhagavā

<sup>1</sup> S vivarāhi.

<sup>3</sup> S vimokkham.

<sup>5</sup> Si iti.

<sup>8-8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>10</sup> S ad. ti.

<sup>12</sup> S nijjhāto.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S bhaggatāṇho.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pavibhaji ; S paṭibhaji.

<sup>2</sup> S vibhajehi.

<sup>4</sup> S paramaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> S bhedo.

<sup>9</sup> S bhedanik<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. muttarāgo.

<sup>13-13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S viharati.

<sup>16-16</sup> S om.

āraññavanapatthāni<sup>1</sup> pantāni senāsanāni appasaddāni appanigghosāni vijanavātāni manussarāhaseyyakāni paṭisallānasārūpāni<sup>2</sup> ti Bhagavā. Bhāgī vā Bhagavā cīvarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānan ti Bhagavā. Bhāgī vā Bhagavā attharasassa dhammarasassa vimuttirasassa adhisilassa adhicittassa adhipaññāyā ti Bhagavā. Bhāgī vā Bhagavā catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ catunnaṃ appamaññānaṃ catunnaṃ arūpasamāpattīnaṃ ti Bhagavā. Bhāgī vā Bhagavā atthannaṃ vimokkhānaṃ atthannaṃ abhibhāyatanānaṃ navannaṃ anupubbavihārasamāpattīnaṃ ti Bhagavā. Bhāgī vā Bhagavā dasannaṃ saññābhāvanānaṃ<sup>3</sup> dasannaṃ kaṣiṇasamāpattīnaṃ ānāpānasatisamādhissa<sup>4</sup> asubhasamāpattiyā ti<sup>4</sup> Bhagavā. Bhāgī vā Bhagavā catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ catunnaṃ sammappadhānānaṃ catunnaṃ iddhippādānaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ pañcannaṃ balānaṃ sattannaṃ bojjaṅgānaṃ ariyassa atthaṅgikassa maggassā ti Bhagavā. Bhāgī vā Bhagavā dasannaṃ tathāgatabalānaṃ catunnaṃ vesārajānaṃ catunnaṃ paṭisambhidānaṃ channaṃ abhiññānaṃ channaṃ buddhadhammānaṃ ti Bhagavā. *Bhagavā* ti n' etaṃ nāmaṃ mātarā kataṃ, na pitarā kataṃ, na bhātārā kataṃ, na bhaginiyā kataṃ, na mittāmaccehi kataṃ, na nātisālohitehi kataṃ, na samaṇabrāhmaṇehi kataṃ, na devatāhi kataṃ, vimokkhantikam etaṃ Buddhānaṃ Bhagavantānaṃ bodhiyā mūle saha sabbaññutaññānessa paṭilābhā sacchikā paññatti, yadidaṃ Bhagavā ti, vītataṅho purā bheda ti Bhagavā.

*Pubbam antam anissito* ti pubbanto<sup>5</sup> vuccati atīto addhā; atītaṃ addhānaṃ ārabha taṅhā pahīnā hoti, diṭṭhi paṭinissatthā, taṅhāya pahinattā diṭṭhiyā paṭinissatthattā, evam pi<sup>6</sup> pubbaṃ antam<sup>6</sup> anissito. Athavā evaṃrūpo ahoṣiṃ atītam addhānaṃ ti, tattha nandiṃ na samavāgāmeti<sup>7</sup>. Evaṃvedano ahoṣiṃ, evaṃsañño ahoṣiṃ,

<sup>1</sup> S araññe vanapatthāni.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °ruppāni.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> paññā°.

<sup>4-4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °pattinatthi (= °pattinā ti).

<sup>5</sup> S *ad.* ti.

<sup>6-6</sup> Si pubbantam.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S samannāneti.

evaṃsaṃkhāro ahoṣiṃ, evaṃviññāno ahoṣiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti, tattha<sup>1</sup> nandiṃ na samanvāgāmeti<sup>2</sup>, evaṃ pi<sup>3</sup> pubbaṃ antaṃ<sup>3</sup> anissito. Athavā iti me cakkhu<sup>4</sup> ahoṣi atītaṃ addhānaṃ, iti rūpā ti, tattha na<sup>5</sup> chanda-rāgapaṭi-baddhaṃ<sup>6</sup> hoti viññānaṃ; na chanda-rāgapaṭibaddhattā viññānaṃssa na tad abhinandati, na tad abhinandanto<sup>6</sup>, evaṃ pi pubbaṃ antaṃ anissito. Iti me soṭaṃ ahoṣi atītaṃ addhānaṃ, iti saddā ti, iti me ghānaṃ ahoṣi atītaṃ addhānaṃ, iti<sup>7</sup> gandhā ti, iti me jivhā ahoṣi atītaṃ addhānaṃ, iti<sup>7</sup> rasā ti, iti me kāyo ahoṣi atītaṃ addhānaṃ, iti phoṭṭhabbā ti, iti me mano ahoṣi atītaṃ addhānaṃ, iti dhammā ti, tattha na<sup>5</sup> chanda-rāgapaṭi-baddhaṃ hoti viññānaṃ, na chanda-rāgapaṭibaddhattā viññānaṃssa, na tad abhinandati, na tad abhinandanto, evaṃ pi pubbaṃ antaṃ anissito. Athavā yān'<sup>8</sup> assu tāni pubbe mātu-gāmena saddhiṃ hasitalapitakathitakīlī-tāni<sup>9</sup> na tad assādeti, na taṃ nikāmeti, na ca tena pavittiṃ<sup>10</sup> āpajjati, evaṃ pi pubbaṃ antaṃ anissito.

Vemajjhe n' upasaṃkheyyo ti vemajjhe<sup>11</sup> vuccati paccuppanno addhā; paccuppannaṃ addhānaṃ ārabha taṇhā pahīnā hoti, diṭṭhi paṇinissatṭhā, taṇhāya pahīnattā diṭṭhiyā paṇinissatṭhattā ratto ti n' upasaṃkheyyo, <sup>12</sup>duṭṭho ti n' upasaṃkheyyo<sup>12</sup>, mūlho ti n' upasaṃkheyyo, vinibandho ti n' upasaṃkheyyo, parāmatṭho ti n' upasaṃkheyyo, <sup>13</sup>vikkhepagato ti n' upasaṃkheyyo, anitṭhā-gato<sup>14</sup> ti n' upasaṃkheyyo, thāmagato ti n' upasaṃkheyyo; te abhisamkhārā pahīnā, abhisamkhārānaṃ pahīnattā gatiyā n' upasaṃkheyyo<sup>13</sup>, nerayiko ti vā, tiracchānāyoniko ti vā, pittivisa-yiko ti vā, manusso<sup>15</sup> ti vā, devo ti vā,

<sup>1</sup> S ad. tattha.

<sup>3-3</sup> Si pubbantam throughout.

<sup>5</sup> S om.

<sup>7</sup> S ad. me.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S hasitalapitakīlī-tāni.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vemajjhaṃ.

<sup>13-13</sup> S om.

<sup>15</sup> S manussayoniko.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S samannāneti.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> cakkhum.

<sup>6</sup> S abhinando.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S yāni.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vittim.

<sup>12-12</sup> Si om.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>p</sup> anitṭhāgato.



rūpī ti vā, arūpī ti vā, saññī ti vā, asaññī ti vā, nevasaññī<sup>1</sup> nāsaññī ti vā. So hetu n' atthi, paccayo n' atthi, kāraṇaṃ n' atthi, yena saṃkhaṃ<sup>2</sup> gaccheyyā ti, vemajjhe n' upasaṃkheyyo.

*Tassa n' atthi purekkhatan ti. Tassā ti arahato khīṇā-savassa. Purekkhāro<sup>3</sup> ti dve purekkhārā, taṇhāpurekkhāro ca ditṭhipurekkhāro ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhāpurekkhāro . . . pe . . . ayaṃ ditṭhipurekkhāro. Tassa<sup>4</sup> taṇhāpurekkhāro pahīno, ditṭhipurekkhāro paṇinissatṭho, taṇhāpurekkhārassa pahīnattā ditṭhipurekkhārassa paṇinissatṭhattā, na taṇhaṃ vā ditṭhiṃ vā purato<sup>5</sup> katvā carati, na taṇhādhaḥajo, na taṇhāketu, na taṇhādhipateyyo, na ditṭhidhaḥajo, na ditṭhiketū, na ditṭhādhipateyyo, na taṇhāya vā ditṭhiyā vā parivārito carati ti, evaṃ pi tassa n' atthi purekkhatam. Athavā evaṃrūpo siyaṃ anāgatam addhānaṃ ti, tattha nandiṃ na samanvāgāmeti<sup>6</sup>, evaṃvedano siyaṃ, evaṃsañño siyaṃ, evaṃsaṃkhāro siyaṃ, evaṃviññāno siyaṃ anāgatam addhānaṃ ti, tattha nandiṃ na samanvāgāmeti<sup>6</sup>, evaṃ pi tassa n' atthi purekkhatam. Athavā iti me cakkhu siyā anāgatam addhānaṃ, iti rūpā ti appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ na paṇidabati, cetaso appanidhānapaccayā<sup>7</sup> na tad abhinandati, na tad abhinandanto<sup>8</sup>, evaṃ pi tassa n' atthi purekkhatam. Iti me sotam siyā anāgatam addhānaṃ, iti saddā<sup>9</sup> ti; iti me gbānaṃ siyā anāgataṃ addhānaṃ, iti gandhā ti; iti me jivhā siyā anāgatam addhānaṃ, iti rasā ti; iti me kāyo siyā anāgatam addhānaṃ, iti<sup>10</sup> phoṭṭhabbā ti; iti me mano siyā anāgatam addhānaṃ, iti<sup>10</sup> dhammā ti appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ na paṇidabati, cetaso appanidhānapaccayā<sup>11</sup> na tad abhinandati, na tad abhinandanto, evaṃ pi tassa n' atthi purekkhatam. Athavā*

<sup>1</sup> S *ad.* ti vā.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S purekkhārā.

<sup>5</sup> S pureto.

<sup>7</sup> S appadhāna°.

<sup>9</sup> Si saddhā.

<sup>11</sup> S apanidhānamp°.

<sup>2</sup> S saṅkhyam.

<sup>4</sup> Si *om.*

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S samannāneti.

<sup>8</sup> S abhinando.

<sup>10</sup> S *ad.* me.

imināhaṃ<sup>1</sup> sīlena<sup>2</sup> vattena<sup>2</sup> vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhaviṣṣāmi devaṇṇataro vā ti appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ na paṇidahaṭi, cetaso appaṇidhānapaccayā na taḍ abhinandati, na tadabhinandanto, evaṃ pi tassa n' atthi purekkhatam. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Vītataṅho purā bheda ti Bhagavā  
pubbam antam anissito  
vemajjhe n' upasaṅkheyyo, tassa n' atthi purekkhatan ti.

Akkodhano asantāsī, avikatthī<sup>3</sup> akukkuko<sup>4</sup>,  
mantābhāṇī anuddhato, sa ve vācāyato<sup>5</sup> muni. 3.

*Akkodhano asantāsī ti. Akkodhano ti hi<sup>6</sup> kho vuttam, api ca kodho tāva vattabbo<sup>7</sup>. Dasah' ākārehi kodho jāyati: anattam me carī<sup>8</sup> ti kodho jāyati, anattam me carati ti kodho jāyati, anattam me carissati<sup>9</sup> ti kodho jāyati, piyassa me manāpassa anattam acarī ti, anattam carati ti, anattam carissati ti<sup>10</sup> kodho jāyati<sup>10</sup>, appiyassa me amanāpassa attham acarī ti, attham carati ti, appiyassa me amanāpassa attham carissati ti kodho jāyati, atthāne vā pana kodho jāyati. Yo evarūpo cittassa āghāto, <sup>11</sup>paṭighāto paṭigham paṭivirodho<sup>12 11</sup> kopo pakopo sampakopo doso padoso sampadoso cittassa, byāpatti manopadoso kodho kujjhanā kujjhitattam doso dussanā dussitattam byāpatti byāpajjanā byāpajjitattam virodho paṭivirodho<sup>13</sup> caṇḍikkam assuro<sup>13</sup>, anattamanatā cittassa; ayam vuccati kodho.*

<sup>1</sup> S om.

<sup>2-2</sup> B<sup>v</sup> va vatena; S om.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>v</sup> avikatthi; S akatti.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>v</sup> S akukkuko throughout.

<sup>5</sup> S vācāya so.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>v</sup> yamhi.

<sup>7</sup> S daṭṭhabbo.

<sup>8</sup> S acarī.

<sup>9</sup> S acariyati.

<sup>10-10</sup> Si om.

<sup>11-11</sup> S vividham virodho.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>v</sup> paṭivirodho.

<sup>13-13</sup> S caṇḍikassaropo.

Api ca kodhassa adhimattaparittatā veditabbā. Atthi kañci<sup>1</sup> kālaṃ kodho cittāvilakaraṇamatto hoti, na ca tāva mukhakulānavikulāno<sup>2</sup> hoti. Atthi kañci<sup>3</sup> kālaṃ<sup>4</sup> kodho mukhakulānavikulānamatto hoti, na ca tāva hanusañcopano hoti. Atthi kañci kālaṃ kodho hanusañcopanamatto hoti, na ca tāva pharusavācaniechāraṇo<sup>5</sup> hoti. Atthi kañci kālaṃ kodho pharusavācaniechāraṇamatto<sup>5</sup> hoti, na ca tāva disāvidisaṃ anuvilokano hoti. Atthi kañci kālaṃ kodho<sup>6</sup> disāvidisaṃ anuvilokanamatto<sup>6</sup> hoti, na ca tāva daṇḍasatthaparāmasano hoti. Atthi kañci kālaṃ kodho daṇḍasatthaparāmasanamatto hoti, na ca tāva daṇḍasattha-abbhukkirāṇo<sup>7</sup> hoti. Atthi kañci kālaṃ kodho daṇḍasattha-abbhukkirānamatto<sup>8</sup> hoti, na ca tāva daṇḍasattha-abhinipātano<sup>7</sup> hoti. Atthi kañci<sup>9</sup> kālaṃ kodho daṇḍasattha-abhinipātanamatto<sup>10</sup> hoti, na ca tāva chinda-vichindakaraṇo<sup>11</sup> hoti. Atthi kañci kālaṃ kodho chinda-vichindakaraṇamatto<sup>11</sup> hoti, na ca tāva sambhañjana-paribhañjano<sup>12</sup> hoti. Atthi kañci kālaṃ kodho sambhañjanaparibhañjanamatto<sup>12</sup> hoti, <sup>13</sup>na ca tāva aṅga-aṅgāpakaḍḍhano<sup>14</sup> hoti. Atthi kañci kālaṃ kodho angamaṅgāpakaḍḍhanamatto hoti, na ca tāva jīvitapanāsano<sup>15</sup> hoti. Atthi kañci kālaṃ kodho jīvitapanāsanamatto<sup>16</sup> hoti, na ca tāva sabbacāgaparicāgasanṭhito<sup>17</sup> hoti. Yato kodho parapuggalaṃ ghātetvā attānaṃ ghātetī; ettāvataṃ kodho<sup>13</sup> paramussadagato paramavepullapatto<sup>18</sup> hoti. <sup>19</sup>Yass' eso<sup>19</sup> kodho pahīno samucchinnno vūpasanto

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S kiñci *and below*.

<sup>2</sup> S mukhakulānavikulānamatto.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S kiñci.

<sup>4</sup> S kāle *and below*.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pharusavacaṃ nic°.

<sup>6-6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S disāvidisānu°.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S daṇḍasatthaṃ a°.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> daṇḍasatthaṃ a°.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S kiñci.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °pātamatto.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S chinnavichinna°.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °palibhañj°.

<sup>13-13</sup> S om.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>p</sup> aṅgaṅgamp°.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>p</sup> jīvitāvoropano.

<sup>16</sup> B<sup>p</sup> jīvitāvoropanamatto.

<sup>17</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °paricchāgāya sanṭhito.

<sup>18</sup> S °vephullampatto.

<sup>19-19</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S yassa so.

paṭipassaddho abhappattiko nānagginā daddho, so vuccati akkodhano. Kodhassa pahinattā akkodhano, kodhavatthussa pariññātattā akkodhano, kodhahetussa uechinnattā<sup>1</sup> akkodhano ti, akkodhano.

*Asantāsī* ti. Idh' ekacco tāsī hoti uttāsī parittāsī. So tasati uttasati paritasati<sup>2</sup> bhāyati santāsam apajjati: kulaṃ vā na labhāmi, gaṇaṃ vā na labhāmi, āvāsaṃ vā na labhāmi, lābhaṃ vā na labhāmi, yasaṃ vā na labhāmi, pasamsaṃ vā na labhāmi, sukhaṃ vā na labhāmi, cīvaraṃ vā na labhāmi, piṇḍapātaṃ vā na labhāmi, senāsanaṃ vā na labhāmi<sup>3</sup>, gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ vā na labhāmi, gilānupaṭṭhākaṃ<sup>4</sup> vā na labhāmi, appaṇṇāto 'mhī ti<sup>5</sup>.

Idha bhikkhu asantāsī hoti anuttāsī aparittāsī. So na tasati, na uttasati, na paritasati, na bhāyati, na santāsam<sup>6</sup> apajjati: kulaṃ vā na labhāmi, gaṇaṃ vā na labhāmi, āvāsaṃ vā na labhāmi, lābhaṃ vā na labhāmi, yasaṃ vā na labhāmi, pasamsaṃ vā na labhāmi, sukhaṃ vā na labhāmi, cīvaraṃ vā na labhāmi, piṇḍapātaṃ vā na labhāmi, senāsanaṃ vā na labhāmi, gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ vā na labhāmi, gilānupaṭṭhākaṃ vā na labhāmi, appaṇṇāto 'mhī ti, na tasati, na<sup>7</sup> uttasati, na<sup>7</sup> parittasati, na<sup>7</sup> bhāyati, na<sup>7</sup> santāsam apajjati ti, akkodhano asantāsī.

*Arikatthī akukkuco* ti. Idh' ekacco katthī hoti vikatthī<sup>8</sup>. So katthati vikatthati: aham asmi sīlasampanno ti vā<sup>9</sup>, sīlabbatasampanno ti vā, jātiyā vā gottena vā kolaputtikena<sup>10</sup> vā vaṇṇapokkharatāya vā dhanena vā ajjhenena vā kammāyatanena vā sippāyatanena vā vijjatṭhānena vā sutena vā paṭibhāṇena vā aññataraññatarena vā vatthunā,

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> upacchinnattā.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S parittasati.

<sup>3</sup> S *ad.* gilānapaccayaṃ na labhāmi.

<sup>4</sup> S °paṭṭhanaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* tasati uttasati parittasati bhāyati santāsam apajjati.

<sup>6</sup> S *ad.* asantāsam.

<sup>7</sup> S *om.*

<sup>8</sup> S *ad.* hoti.

<sup>9</sup> S *ad.* catasampanno ti vā.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °yena.



uccākulā pabbajito ti vā, mahākulā pabbajito ti vā, mahābhogakulā pabbajito ti vā, ulārabhogakulā pabbajito ti vā, nāto yasasā gahaṭṭhapabbajitānan ti vā, lābhi 'mhi cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānan ti vā, suttantiko ti vā, vinayadharo ti vā, dhammakathiko ti vā, āraññiko ti vā, piṇḍapātiko ti vā, paṃsukūliko ti vā, tecīvariko ti vā, sapadānacāriko ti vā, khalupacchābhattiko ti vā, nesajjiko ti vā, yathāsanthatiko ti vā, <sup>1</sup>paṭhamassa jhānassa <sup>1</sup>lābhī ti vā, dutiyassa jhānassa lābhī ti vā, tatiyassa jhānassa lābhī ti vā, catutthassa jhānassa lābhī ti vā, ākāsañācāyatanasamāpattiyā viññānañcāyatanasamāpattiyā ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattiyā nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyā lābhī ti vā katthati vikatthati; evaṃ na katthati na vikatthati, katthanā <sup>2</sup>ārato virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissaṭṭho <sup>3</sup>vippamutto visamyutto vimariyādikatena <sup>4</sup>cetasā viharati ti, avikatthī.

*Akukkuco* ti. *Kukkuccan* ti hatthakukkuccam pi kukkuccam, pādakukkuccam pi kukkuccam, hatthapādakukkuccam pi kukkuccam, akappiye kappiyasaññitā, kappiye akappiyasaññitā, vikāle kālasaññitā avajje vajjasaññitā, vajje avajjasaññitā; yaṃ evarūpaṃ kukkuccam, kukkuccāyanā, kukkuceāyitattam, cetaso vippaṭisāro, manovilekho; idaṃ vuccati kukkuccam.

Api ca dvīhi kāraṇehi uppajjati kukkuccam, cetaso vippaṭisāro manovilekho, katattā ca akatattā ca.

Katham katattā ca akatattā ca uppajjati kukkuccam cetaso vippaṭisāro manovilekho? Katam me kāyaduccaritam, akatam me kāyasucaritan ti uppajjati kukkuccam cetaso vippaṭisāro manovilekho. Katam me vacīduccaritam, akatam me vacīsucaritan <sup>5</sup>ti uppajjati kukkuccam cetaso vippaṭisāro manovilekho <sup>5</sup>. Katam me manoduccaritam, akatam me manosucaritan ti uppajjati kukkuccam cetaso vippaṭisāro manovilekho. Kato me pānātipāto, akatā me pānātipātā veramaṇī ti uppajjati kukkuccam cetaso vippaṭisāro manovilekho. Katam me

<sup>1-1</sup> S paṭhamajjhānassa.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. vikatthanā.

<sup>3</sup> S nissaṭṭho.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vipari<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>5-5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

adinnādānaṃ, akatā me adinnādānā veramaṇī ti uppajjati kukkucecaṃ cetaso vippatisāro manovilekko. Kato me kāmesu micchācāro, akatā me kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇī ti uppajjati kukkucecaṃ cetaso vippatisāro manovilekko. Kato me musāvādo, akatā me musāvādā veramaṇī ti. Katā me pisunā vācā, akatā me <sup>1</sup>pisunāya vācāya <sup>1</sup>veramaṇī ti. Katā me pharusā vācā, akatā me <sup>2</sup>pharusāya vācāya <sup>2</sup>veramaṇī ti. Kato me samphappalāpo, akatā me samphappalāpā veramaṇī ti. Katā me abhijjhā, akatā me anabhijjhā ti. Kato me byāpādo, akato me abyāpādo ti. Katā me micchādīṭṭhi, akatā me sammādīṭṭhi ti uppajjati kukkucecaṃ cetaso vippatisāro manovilekko; evaṃ katattā<sup>3</sup> ca akatattā<sup>4</sup> ca uppajjati kukkucecaṃ cetaso vippatisāro manovilekko. Athavā sīlesu 'mhi na paripūrakārī ti uppajjati kukkucecaṃ cetaso vippatisāro manovilekko. Indriyesu 'mhi aguttadvāro ti. Bhojane amattaññū 'mhī ti. Jāgariyaṃ ananuyutto 'mhī ti. Na satisampajaññena samannāgato 'mhī ti. Abhāvitā me cattāro satipatthānā ti. Abhāvitā me cattāro sammappadhānā ti. Abhāvitā me cattāro iddhippādā ti. Abhāvitāni me pañc' indriyāni ti. Abhāvitāni me pañca balāni ti. Abhāvitā me satta bojjhaṅgā ti. Abhāvito me ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo ti. Dukkhaṃ me apariññātan ti. Samudayo me appahīno ti<sup>5</sup>. Maggo me abhāvito ti. Nirodho me asacchikato ti uppajjati kukkucecaṃ cetaso vippatisāro<sup>6</sup> manovilekko. Yass' etaṃ kukkucecaṃ pahīnaṃ samucchinnaṃ vūpasantaṃ paṭipassaddhaṃ abhabbuppattikaṃ ñāṇagginā daddhaṃ, so vuccati akukkuceco ti, avikatthī akukkuceco.

*Mantābhāṇī anuddhato* ti mantā vuccati paññā; yā paññā pajānanā . . . pe . . . amoho dhammavicayo sammādīṭṭhi. Mantāya pariggahetvā vācaṃ bhāsati, bahum pi<sup>7</sup> kathento, bahum pi<sup>7</sup> bhaṇanto, bahum pi<sup>7</sup> dīpayanto, bahum pi<sup>7</sup> voharanto, dukkaṭaṃ<sup>8</sup> dukkathitaṃ

1-1 B<sup>p</sup> pisunāvācāya; S pisunā vācā.

2-2 B<sup>p</sup> pharusāvācāya; S pharusā vācā. <sup>3</sup> S kato.

<sup>4</sup> S akato. <sup>5</sup> S *ad.* maggo me appahīno ti.

<sup>6</sup> S *ad.* ti. <sup>7</sup> S hi. <sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *om.*

dubbhāsitaṃ<sup>1</sup> dubbhaṇitaṃ dullapitaṃ duruttaṃ<sup>2</sup> vācaṃ na bhāsati ti, mantābhāṇī. Anuddhato ti. Tattha katamaṃ uddhaccaṃ? Yaṃ cittaṃ uddhaccaṃ avūpasamo, cetaso vikkhepo, bhantattaṃ cittaṃ, idaṃ vuccati uddhaccaṃ. Yass' etaṃ uddhaccaṃ pahīnaṃ samuechinnam vūpasantaṃ paṭipassaddhaṃ abhabbuppattikaṃ ṇāṇagginā daddhaṃ, so vuccati anuddhato ti, mantābhāṇī anuddhato.

*Sa ve vācāyato munī* ti. Idha bhikkhu musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti saccavādī saccasandho theto paccayiko avisaṃvādako lokassa. Pisuṇaṃ vācaṃ pahāya pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti; ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya; iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā, sahitānaṃ vā anuppaḍātā, samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī samaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti. Pharusāṃ vācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti; yā sā vācā nelā kaṃṇasukhā pemaṇiyā<sup>3</sup> hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamaṇāpā, tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti. Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, kālavadī bhūtavādī atthavadī dhammavadī vinayavadī nidānavatiṃ<sup>4</sup> vācaṃ bhāsitaṃ hoti, kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyentavatiṃ atthasaṃhitam. Catūhi vacīsucaritehi samannāgato<sup>5</sup> catudosāgataṃ vācaṃ bhāsati, dvattimsāya<sup>6</sup> tiracchānakathāya ārato<sup>7</sup> virato paṭivirato nikkhanto paṭinissattho<sup>8</sup> vippamutto<sup>9</sup> viṣayutto vimariyādikatena<sup>10</sup> cetasā viharati. Dasavatthūni<sup>11</sup> katheti, seyyathidaṃ appicchakathaṃ katheti, santutthikathaṃ<sup>12</sup> pavivekakathaṃ<sup>13</sup> asaṃsaggakathaṃ viriyārambhakathaṃ<sup>14</sup> silakathaṃ samādhikathaṃ paññākathaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. dubbhāsitaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °iyā.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S nidhāna°.

<sup>5</sup> Si °gatam.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S battim°.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. assa.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> nissattho; S nissaṭṭho. <sup>9</sup> S vimutto.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vipari°.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S dasakathāvattūni.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. katheti.

<sup>13</sup> S ad. katheti.

<sup>14</sup> S viriyārabha°.

vimuttikathaṃ vimuttiñānadassanakathaṃ satipatthāna-  
kathaṃ sammappadhānakathaṃ iddhippādakathaṃ indri-  
yakathaṃ balakathaṃ bojjaṅgakathaṃ maggakathaṃ  
phalakathaṃ nibbānakathaṃ katheti.

*Vācāyato* ti yatto paṭiyatto gutto gopito<sup>1</sup> rakkhito  
samvuto<sup>2</sup> vūpasanto.

*Munī* ti monaṃ vuccati ñāṇaṃ<sup>3</sup> . . . pe . . . saṅga-  
jālam aticca so munī\* ti, sa ve vācāyato muni. Ten  
āha Bhagavā :

Akkodhano asantāsī, avikatthī akukkuko,  
mantābhānī anuddhato, sa ve vācāyato munī ti.

Nirāsattī anāgate atitaṃ nānusocati,  
vivekadassī phassesu diṭṭhīsu ca na  
niyyati. 4.

*Nirāsattī anāgate* ti āsatti vuccati taṇhā ; yo rāgo sārāgo  
. . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. Yass' esā  
āsatti taṇhā pahīnā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā  
abhabbuppattikā ñāṇagginā daḍḍhā ti, evaṃ pi nirāsattī  
anāgate<sup>4</sup>. Athavā evaṃrūpo siyaṃ anāgatam addhānaṃ  
ti, tattha nandiṃ na samanvāgāmeti<sup>5</sup>. Evaṃvedano  
siyaṃ, evaṃsaṅgāro siyaṃ, evaṃsaṃkhāro siyaṃ, evaṃ-  
viññāno siyaṃ anāgatam addhānaṃ ti, tattha nandiṃ na  
samanvāgāmeti<sup>5</sup>, evaṃ pi nirāsattī anāgate. Athavā iti  
me cakkhu siyā anāgatam addhānaṃ, iti rūpā ti, appaṭi-  
laddhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ na paṇidāhati, cetaso appa-  
ṇidhānapaccayā na tad abhinandati, na tad abhinandanto,  
evaṃ pi nirāsattī anāgate. Iti me sotāṃ siyā anāgatam  
addhānaṃ, iti saddā ti . . . pe . . . iti me mano siyā  
anāgatam addhānaṃ, iti dhammā ti, appaṭiladdhassa  
paṭilābhāya cittaṃ na paṇidāhati, cetaso appaṇidhāna-

\* See p. 58.

<sup>1</sup> S gupito.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* yā paññā pajānaṇā amoho dhammavicayo  
sammādiṭṭhi.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* ti.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S samannāneti.



paccayā na tad abhinandati, na tad abhinandanto, evam pi nirāsatti anāgate. Athavā imināhaṃ silena vā vattena<sup>1</sup> vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissami devaṇṇataro<sup>2</sup> vā ti<sup>2</sup>, appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ na paṇidahati<sup>3</sup>, cetaso appaṇidhānapaccayā na tad abhinandati, na tad abhinandanto, evam pi nirāsatti anāgate.

*Atītaṃ nānusocati* ti vipariṇataṃ vā vatthu na socati. Vipariṇatambhi<sup>4</sup> vā vatthusmiṃ na socati: cakkhuṃ me vipariṇatan ti na socati, sotaṃ me, ghānaṃ me, jivhā me, kāyo me, rūpā me, saddā me, gandhā me, rasā me, phoṭṭhabbā me, kulaṃ me, gaṇaṃ<sup>5</sup> me, āvāso me, lābho me, yaso me, pasamsā me, sukhaṃ me, cīvaraṃ me, piṇḍapāto me, senāsaṇaṃ me, gilānapaccayabhesajja-parikkhāro me, mātā me, pitā me, bhātā me, bhagini me, putto me, dhītā me, mittāmaccā<sup>6</sup> me, nātakā me, sālohitā me vipariṇatā ti na socati, na kilamati, na paridevati, na urattāliṃ kandati, na sammohaṃ āpajjati ti, atītaṃ nānusocati.

*Vivekadassī phassesū* ti. *Phasso* ti cakkhusamphasso sotasamphasso ghānasamphasso jivhāsamphasso kāyasamphasso manosamphasso adhivacanasamphasso paṭighasamphasso sukhavedaniyo samphasso<sup>7</sup> dukkhavedaniyo samphasso<sup>8</sup> adukkha - m - asukhavedaniyo samphasso<sup>8</sup> kusalo phasso akusalo phasso abyākato phasso kāmāvacaro phasso rūpāvacaro phasso arūpāvacaro phasso suññato phasso animitto phasso appaṇihito phasso lokiyo phasso lokuttaro phasso atīto phasso anāgato phasso paccuppanno phasso; yo evarūpo phasso phusaṇā samphusaṇā samphusitattaṃ; ayaṃ vuccati phasso.

*Vivekadassī phassesū* ti cakkhusamphassaṃ vivittaṃ passati attena vā attaniyena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā. Sotasamphassaṃ

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S vatena.

<sup>3</sup> S nidahati.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S gaṇo.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> phasso; S om.

<sup>2-2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ti vā; S vā.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °natasmim.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S mittā me amaccā.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S phasso.

vivittam passati, ghānasamphassaṃ vivittam passati, jivhāsamphassaṃ vivittam passati, kāyasamphassaṃ vivittam passati, manosamphassaṃ vivittam passati, adhivacanasamphassaṃ vivittam passati, paṭighasamphassaṃ vivittam passati, sukhavedaniyaṃ samphassaṃ<sup>1</sup>, dukkhavedaniyaṃ samphassaṃ<sup>1</sup>, adukkha-m-asukhavedaniyaṃ samphassaṃ<sup>1</sup>, kusalam phassaṃ<sup>2</sup> vivittam passati<sup>2</sup>, akusalam phassaṃ<sup>2</sup> vivittam passati<sup>2</sup>, abyākataṃ phassaṃ<sup>2</sup> vivittam passati<sup>2</sup>, kāmāvacaraṃ phassaṃ, rūpāvacaraṃ phassaṃ, arūpāvacaraṃ phassaṃ, lokiyaṃ phassaṃ, <sup>3</sup>lokuttaraṃ phassaṃ<sup>3</sup> vivittam passati attena vā attaniyena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāma-dhammena vā.

Athavā atitaṃ phassaṃ anāgatehi ca<sup>4</sup> phassehi<sup>2</sup> paccuppannehi ca phassehi<sup>2</sup> vivittam passati; anāgataṃ phassaṃ atitehi ca phassehi<sup>5</sup> paccuppannehi ca phassehi vivittam passati; paccuppannaṃ phassaṃ atitehi ca phassehi<sup>5</sup> anāgatehi ca phassehi vivittam passati.

Athavā ye te phassā ariyā anāsavā lokuttarā suññata-paṭisaṃyuttā<sup>6</sup>, te phasse vivitte passati rāgena dosena mohena kodhena upanāhena makkhena paḷāsena issāya macchariyena māyāya sāṭheyyena thambhena sārāmbhena mānena atimānena madena pamādena sabbakilesehi sabbaduccaritehi sabbadarathehi sabbaparilāhehi sabbasantāpehi sabbākusalābhisamkhārehi vivitte passati ti, vivekadassī phassesu.

*Diṭṭhīsu ca na niyyati* ti tassa dvāsaṭṭhī diṭṭhigatāni pahināni samucchinnāni vūpasantāni paṭipassaddhāni abhabbuppattikāni nāṇagginā daḍḍhāni, so diṭṭhiyā na yāyati, na niyyati, na vuyhati, na saṃhariyati, na pi taṃ diṭṭhigataṃ sārato pacceti paccāgacchatī ti, diṭṭhīsu ca na niyyati. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S phassaṃ.

<sup>2-2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>3-3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. paccuppannehi ca.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>6</sup> S ad. ti.

Nirāsattī anāgate atītaṃ nānusocati,  
vivekadassī phassesu dīṭṭhisu ca na niyyatī ti.

Patilīno akuhako, apihālu amaccharī,  
appagabbho ajeguccho, pesuneyye ca  
no yuto. 5.

*Patilino akuhako ti. Patilino ti rāgassa pahinattā patilino, dosassa <sup>1</sup> pahinattā patilino<sup>1</sup>, mohassa pahinattā patilino, kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa palāsassa issāya macchariyassa . . . pe . . . sabbākusalābhisamkhārānaṃ pahinattā, patilino<sup>2</sup>.*

Vuttam h' etaṃ Bhagavatā: \* Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu patilīno hoti? Idha<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno asmimāno pahīno hoti uecchinnamūlo tālāvattukato<sup>4</sup> anabhāvaṃ gato<sup>4</sup> āyatim anuppādadharmo; evaṃ kho bhikkhave<sup>5</sup> bhikkhu patilīno hoti ti, patilīno<sup>5</sup>.

*Akuhako<sup>6</sup> ti. Tiṃi kuhanavatthūni, paccayapaṭisevana-samkhātaṃ kuhanavatthu, iriyāpathasamkhātaṃ kuhanavatthu, sūmantajappanasamkhātaṃ kuhanavatthu.*

Katamaṃ paccayapaṭisevanasamkhātaṃ kuhanavatthu? Idha gahapatikā bhikkhuṃ nimantenti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi. So pāpiccho icchāpakato atthiko cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ, bhiyyo kamyataṃ upādāya cīvaram paccakkhāti, piṇḍapātaṃ paccakkhāti, senāsanam paccakkhāti, gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāram paccakkhāti. So evam āha: kiṃ samaṇassa mahagghena cīvarena? Etaṃ sārūppaṃ yaṃ samaṇo susānā vā saṅkārakūṭā vā pāpaṇikā vā nantakāni<sup>7</sup> uccinitvā<sup>8</sup> samghātiṃ katvā<sup>9</sup> dhāreyya. Kiṃ samaṇassa mahagghena

\* A. ii, 41.

1-1 B<sup>p</sup> om.

2 S ad. ti.

3 B<sup>p</sup> idh' assa; S imassa.

4-4 B<sup>p</sup> anābhavaṅkato. 5 S om.

6 S ad. hotī.

7 B<sup>p</sup> nantarikāni; S nandakāni.

8 S uecchitvā.

9 S karitvā.

piṇḍapātena? Etaṃ sārūppaṃ yaṃ samaṇo uñchācariyāya piṇḍiyālopena jīvikāṃ kappeyya. Kiṃ samaṇassa mahagghena senāsanena? Etaṃ sārūppaṃ yaṃ samaṇo rukkhāmūliko vā assa, sosāniko vā abbhokāsiko vā. Kiṃ samaṇassa mahagghena gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena? Etaṃ sārūppaṃ yaṃ samaṇo pūtimuttēna vā baritakikhāḍḍena vā osadham<sup>1</sup> kareyyā ti, tadupādāya lūkhāṃ cīvaraṃ dhāreti, lūkhāṃ piṇḍapātāṃ bhujjati<sup>2</sup>, lūkhāṃ senāsanāṃ paṭisevati, lūkhāṃ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paṭisevati. Tam eṇaṃ gahapatikā evaṃ jānanti: ayaṃ samaṇo appiccho santuttṭho pavivitto asaṃsatṭho āradhāviriyo dhutavādo ti; bhiiyyo bhiiyyo nimantenti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi. So evaṃ āha: tiṇṇaṃ sammukhībhāvā saddho kulaputto bahūṃ puññaṃ pasavati. Saddhāya sammukhībhāvā saddho kulaputto bahūṃ puññaṃ pasavati; deyyadhammassa sammukhībhāvā saddho kulaputto bahūṃ puññaṃ pasavati; dakkhineyyānaṃ sammukhībhāvā saddho kulaputto bahūṃ puññaṃ pasavati. Tumhākaṃ c' evāyaṃ saddhā atthi. Deyyadhammo cāyaṃ<sup>3</sup> saṃvijjati. Ahañ ca paṭiggāhako. Sac' āhaṃ na paṭiggāhessāmi, evaṃ tumhe puññaṇa parihiṇā<sup>4</sup> bhavissatha. Na mayhaṃ iminā attho, api ca tumhākaṃ ũeva anukampāya paṭiggaṇhāmi ti, tad upādāya bahūṃ pi cīvaraṃ paṭiggaṇhā ti, bahūṃ pi piṇḍapātāṃ paṭiggaṇhāti, bahūṃ pi senāsanāṃ paṭiggaṇhāti, bahūṃ pi gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paṭiggaṇhāti; yā evarūpā bhākuṭikā bhākuṭiyaṃ kuhanā kuhāyanā kuhitattaṃ<sup>5</sup>; idaṃ vuccati<sup>6</sup> paṭisevanasaṃkhātāṃ<sup>7</sup> kuhanavatthu.

Katamaṃ iriyāpathasaṃkhātāṃ kuhanavatthu? Idh' ekacco pāpiccho icchāpakato sambhāvanādhippāyo: evaṃ maṃ jano sambhāvissati<sup>8</sup> ti gamaṇaṃ saṅghapeti, tṭhānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Si osatham.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sayam; S ca.

<sup>6</sup> S kuhāyittattaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S paccayapaṭ.

<sup>2</sup> S paribh°.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S paribāhirā.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °vessati.



saṅṭhapeti, nisajjam saṅṭhapeti<sup>1</sup>, sayanaṃ<sup>2</sup> saṅṭhapeti<sup>3</sup>; paṇidhāya gacchati, paṇidhāya tiṭṭhati, paṇidhāya nisīdati, paṇidhāya seyyaṃ kappeti, samāhito viya gacchati, samāhito viya tiṭṭhati, samāhito viya nisīdati, samāhito viya seyyaṃ kappeti, āpādakajjhāyī ca<sup>4</sup> hoti; yā evarūpā iriyāpathassa āthapanā<sup>5</sup> saṅṭhapanā bhākuṭīkā bhākuṭīyaṃ kuhanā kuhāyanā kuhitattaṃ; idaṃ iriyāpatha-samkhātaṃ kuhanavattthum.

Katamaṃ sāmantaṃ jappana-samkhātaṃ kuhanavattthum? Idh' ekacco pāpiccho icchāpakato sambhāvanādhīppāyo: evaṃ maṃ jano sambhāvissati<sup>6</sup> ti ariyadhammasaṅgissitaṃ vācaṃ bhāsati. Yo evarūpaṃ cīvaraṃ dhāreti, so samaṇo mahesakkho ti bhaṇati, yo evarūpaṃ pattāṃ dhāreti, lohathālakāṃ dhāreti, dhammakarakaṃ<sup>7</sup> dhāreti, parisāvaṇaṃ dhāreti, kuṅcikaṃ dhāreti, upāhanaṃ dhāreti, kāyabandhanaṃ dhāreti, āyogaṃ dhāreti, so samaṇo mahesakkho ti bhaṇati. Yassa evarūpo upajjhāyo, so samaṇo mahesakkho ti bhaṇati; yassa evarūpo ācariyo, evarūpā samānupajjhāyakā samānācariyakā mittā sandiṭṭhā sambhattā sahāyā, so samaṇo mahesakkho ti bhaṇati. Yo evarūpe vihāre vasati, so samaṇo mahesakkho ti bhaṇati. Yo evarūpe addhayoge vasati, pāsāde<sup>8</sup> vasati, hammiye vasati, guhāyaṃ vasati, leṇe vasati, kuṭiyā vasati, kuṭāgāre vasati, aṭṭe vasati, māle vasati, uddāṇe vasati, upatthānasālāyaṃ<sup>9</sup> vasati, maṇḍape vasati, rukkhamaṇḍale vasati, so samaṇo mahesakkho ti bhaṇati.

Athavā korajikakorajiko bhākuṭīkabhākuṭīko<sup>10</sup> kuhakakuhako lapakalapako mukhasambhāvito ayaṃ samaṇo imāsaṃ evarūpanaṃ santānaṃ vihārasamāpattīnaṃ lābhī<sup>11</sup> iādīsaṃ gambhīraṃ guyhaṃ<sup>12</sup> nipuṇṇaṃ paṭicchannaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S kappeti.

<sup>3</sup> S ṭhapeti.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> āṭṭhapanāṭṭhapanā; S anaṭṭhapanā.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °vessati.

<sup>8</sup> S ad. vā.

<sup>10</sup> S bhākuṭiyābhākuṭīyo.

<sup>2</sup> S sayanāsaṇaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> va.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °karaṇaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> S upatthāyaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> S ad. ti.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S gulha(m).

lokuttarasuññatapaṭisaṃyuttaṃ kathaṃ katheti; yā evarūpā bhākuṭikā bhākuṭiyaṃ kuhanā kuhāyanā kuhāyitattaṃ<sup>1</sup>, idaṃ sāmantaṃ jappanasamkhātaṃ kuhanavattthum.

Yass' imāni tīni kuhanavattthūni pahīnāni samucchinnāni vūpasantāni paṭipassaddhāni abhabbuppattikāni nānagginā daḍḍhāni, so vuccati akuhako ti, patilīno akuhako.

*Apihālu amaccharī ti.* Pihā vuccati taṇhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. Yass' esā pihā<sup>2</sup> pahīnā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā nānagginā daḍḍhā, so vuccati apihālu. So rūpe na pibeti, sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe kulāṃ gaṇaṃ āvāsaṃ lābhaṃ yasaṃ pasamsaṃ sukhaṃ cīvaraṃ piṇḍapātaṃ senāsaṇaṃ gilānapaccayaḥesajjaparikkhāraṃ kāmadhātum rūpadhātum arūpadhātum kāmabhavaṃ rūpabhavaṃ arūpabhavaṃ saññābhavaṃ asaññābhavaṃ nevasaññānāsaññābhavaṃ ekavokārabhavaṃ catuvokārabhavaṃ pañcavokārabhavaṃ atitaṃ anāgataṃ paccuppannaṃ diṭṭhasutamutaviññātabbe dhamme na pibeti, na icchati, na sādīyati<sup>3</sup>, na pattheti, nābhijjappati ti, apihālu.

*Amaccharī ti* pañca macchariyāni, āvāsamacchariyaṃ kulamacchariyaṃ lābbamacchariyaṃ vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ dhammacchariyaṃ; yaṃ evarūpaṃ macchariyaṃ<sup>4</sup> maccharāyanā maccharāyitattaṃ vevicchaṃ kadariyaṃ kaṭukañcakatā<sup>5</sup> aggahitattaṃ cittaṃ, idaṃ vuccati macchariyaṃ. Api ca khandhamacchariyaṃ pi macchariyaṃ, dhātumacchariyaṃ pi macchariyaṃ, āyatanamacchariyaṃ pi macchariyaṃ, gāho vuccati macchariyaṃ. Yass' etaṃ pahīnaṃ<sup>6</sup> vūpasantaṃ paṭipassaddhaṃ abhabbuppattikaṃ nānagginā daḍḍhaṃ, so vuccati amaccharī ti, apihālu amaccharī.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S kuhitattaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* taṇhā.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °iyyati.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S maccheraṃ.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> kaṭukañcukatā; S kaṭikancakatā.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* samucchinnaṃ.

*Appagabbho ajeguccho* ti. Pāgabbhiyan<sup>1</sup> ti tīṇi pāgab-  
bhiyāni, kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ, vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ,  
cetasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ.

Katamaṃ kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ? Idh' ekacco saṅgha-  
gato pi kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti, gaṇagato pi kāyikaṃ  
pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti, bhojanasālāyaṃ pi kāyikaṃ pāgab-  
bhiyaṃ dasseti, jantāghare<sup>2</sup> pi kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ  
dasseti, udakatitthe pi kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti,  
antaragharaṃ pavisanto pi kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti,  
antaragharaṃ pavitṭho pi kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Kathaṃ saṅghagato kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti?  
Idh' ekacco saṅghagato acittikārakato there bhikkhū  
ghaṭṭayanto pi tiṭṭhati, ghaṭṭayanto pi nisīdati, purato  
pi tiṭṭhati, purato pi nisīdati, ucece pi āsane nisīdati,  
sasīsaṃ pārupitvā<sup>3</sup> pi nisīdati, ṭhitako pi bhaṇati,  
bāhāvikkhepako pi bhaṇati; evaṃ saṅghagato kāyikaṃ  
pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Kathaṃ gaṇagato kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti? Idh'  
ekacco gaṇagato acittikārakato therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ  
anupāhanānaṃ caṅkamantānaṃ sa-upāhana<sup>4</sup> caṅkamati,  
nice caṅkame caṅkamantānaṃ ucece caṅkame caṅkamati,  
chamāyaṃ<sup>5</sup> caṅkamantānaṃ caṅkame caṅkamati, ghaṭṭa-  
yanto pi tiṭṭhati, ghaṭṭayanto pi nisīdati; purato pi  
tiṭṭhati, purato pi nisīdati, ucece pi āsane nisīdati, sasīsaṃ  
pārupitvā pi nisīdati, ṭhitako pi bhaṇati, bāhāvikkhepako  
pi bhaṇati; evaṃ gaṇagato kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Kathaṃ bhojanasālāya kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti?  
Idh' ekacco bhojanasālāya acittikārakato there bhikkhū  
anupakhajja nisīdati, nave pi bhikkhū āsavena patibāhati,  
ghaṭṭayanto pi tiṭṭhati, ghaṭṭayanto pi nisīdati, purato pi  
tiṭṭhati, purato pi nisīdati, ucece pi āsane nisīdati, sasīsaṃ  
pārupitvā pi nisīdati, ṭhitako pi bhaṇati, bāhāvikkhepako  
pi bhaṇati; evaṃ bhojanasālāya kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ  
dasseti.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pāgabbhi<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>o</sup> gharato.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pārupetvā; S parumpetvā.

<sup>4</sup> S vupāhana.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S chamāya.

Katham jantāghare kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti? Idh' ekacco jantāghare acittikāra-kato there bhikkhū ghaṭṭayanto pi tiṭṭhati, ghaṭṭayanto pi nisidati, purato pi tiṭṭhati, purato pi nisidati, ucece pi āsane nisidati, anāpuccham pi anajjhīṭṭho pi kaṭṭham pakkhipati, dvāraṃ<sup>1</sup> pidahati, bāhāvikkhepako pi bhaṇati; evaṃ jantāghare kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Katham udakatitthe kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti? Idh' ekacco udakatitthe acittikāra-kato there bhikkhū ghaṭṭayanto pi otarati, purato pi otarati, ghaṭṭayanto pi nhāyati<sup>2</sup>, purato pi nhāyati<sup>2</sup>, uparito<sup>3</sup> pi nhāyati<sup>2</sup>, ghaṭṭayanto pi uttarati, purato pi uttarati, uparito<sup>3</sup> pi uttarati; evaṃ udakatitthe kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Katham antaragharaṃ pavisanto kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti? Idh' ekacco antaragharaṃ pavisanto acittikāra-kato there bhikkhū ghaṭṭayanto pi gacchati, purato pi gacchati, vakkamma pi therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ purato<sup>4</sup> gacchati; evaṃ antaragharaṃ pavisanto kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Katham antaragharaṃ pavīṭṭho kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti? Idh' ekacco antaragharaṃ pavīṭṭho na pavisa bhante ti vuccamāno pavisati, na tiṭṭha bhante ti vuccamāno tiṭṭhati, na nisida<sup>5</sup> bhante ti vuccamāno nisidati, anokāsaṃ pi<sup>6</sup> pavisati, anokāse pi tiṭṭhati, anokāse pi nisidati; yāni<sup>7</sup> tāni honti kulānaṃ ovarakāni<sup>8</sup> gulhāni<sup>9</sup> ca patiechannāni ca, yattha kulitthiyo kuladhītarō<sup>10</sup> kulasaṇbhāyo kulakumāriyo nisidanti, tattha pi sahasā pavisati, kumārakassa pi sīsaṃ<sup>11</sup> parāmasati; evaṃ antaragharaṃ pavīṭṭho kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti; idaṃ kāyikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. pi.

<sup>3</sup> Si upari.

<sup>5</sup> S nisidatha.

<sup>6</sup> S om.

<sup>8</sup> S evodakāni.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> kuladhītāyo.

<sup>2</sup> S nahā°.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. purato.

<sup>7</sup> S ad. pi.

<sup>9</sup> Sic Codd.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S siram.



Katamaṃ vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ? Idh' ekacco saṅghagato pi vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti, gaṇagato pi<sup>1</sup> vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti, antaragharaṃ pavitṭho pi vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Kathaṃ saṅghagato vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti? Idh' ekacco saṅghagato<sup>2</sup> acittikārakato there bhikkhū anāpucchāṃ vā anajjhīṭṭho vā dhammaṃ bhaṇati, pañhaṃ visajjeti, pātimokkhaṃ uddisati, ṭhitako<sup>3</sup> pi bhaṇati, bāhāvikkhepako pi bhaṇati; evaṃ saṅghagato vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Kathaṃ gaṇagato vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti? Idh' ekacco gaṇagato acittikārakato there bhikkhū anāpucchāṃ vā anajjhīṭṭho vā ārāmagatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ bhaṇati, pañhaṃ visajjeti, ṭhitako pi bhaṇati, bāhāvikkhepako pi bhaṇati, ārāmagatānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ dhammaṃ bhaṇati, pañhaṃ visajjeti, ṭhitako pi bhaṇati, bāhāvikkhepako pi bhaṇati; evaṃ gaṇagato vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti.

Kathaṃ antaragharaṃ pavitṭho vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti? Idh' ekacco antaragharaṃ pavitṭho itthiṃ<sup>4</sup> vā kumāriṃ<sup>5</sup> vā āha: itthannāme itthaṃgotte kiṃ atthi? Yāgū atthi, bhattaṃ atthi, khādanīyaṃ atthi? Kiṃ pivissāma, kiṃ bhujjissāma, kiṃ khādisāma, kiṃ vā atthi, kiṃ vā me dassathā? ti vippalapati. Yo evarūpo vācāpalāpo vippalāpo lālappo lālappāyanā<sup>6</sup> lālappāyitattaṃ<sup>7</sup>; evaṃ antaragharaṃ pavitṭho vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ dasseti; idaṃ vācasikaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ.

Katamaṃ cetasaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ? Idh' ekacco na uccākulā pabbajito samāno uccākulā<sup>8</sup> pabbajitena saddhiṃ sadisaṃ attānaṃ dahati cittena; na mahākulā pabbajito samāno mahākulā pabbajitena saddhiṃ sadisaṃ attānaṃ dahati cittena; na mahābhogakulā pabbajito samāno mahābhogakulā pabbajitena saddhiṃ sadisaṃ attānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> S om.

<sup>3</sup> S vivādako.

<sup>6</sup> S kumārī.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> lālappatattaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> S ad. pi.

<sup>4</sup> S itthi.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> lālappanā.

<sup>8</sup> S °kulena.

dahati cittena; na ulārabhogakulā pabbajito samāno, na suttantiko samāno suttantikena saddhiṃ sadisaṃ attānaṃ dahati cittena, na vinayadharo<sup>1</sup> samāno, na dhammakathiko samāno, āraññiko samāno, na piṇḍapātiko samāno, na paṃsukūliko samāno, na tecīvariko samāno, na sapadānacāriko samāno, na khalupacchābhattiko samāno, na nesaḥḥiko samāno, na yathāsanthatiko samāno, na paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhī samāno paṭhamassa jhānassa lābhinā saddhiṃ sadisaṃ attānaṃ dahati cittena . . . pe . . . na nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyā lābhī samāno nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyā lābhinā saddhiṃ sadisaṃ attānaṃ dahati cittena; idaṃ cetasaṃ pāgabbhiyaṃ. Yass' imāni tīni pāgabbhiyāni pahīnāni samucchinnāni vūpasantāni paṭipassaddhāni abhabbuppattikāni nāṇagginā daddhāni, so vuccati appagabbho ti, appagabbho.

*Ajēuecho* ti. Atthi puggalo jēuecho, atthi ajēuecho.

Katamo ca puggalo jēuecho? Idh' ekacco puggalo dussilo hoti pāpadhammo asucisaṅkassarasamācāro paṭicchannakammanto<sup>2</sup> assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiñño abrahmacāri brahmacāripaṭiñño antopūti avassuto kasambujāto; ayaṃ<sup>3</sup> vuccati puggalo jēuecho.

Athavā kodhano hoti upāyāsabahulo, appam pi vutto samāno abhisajjati kuppati<sup>4</sup> byāpajjati patitṭhiyati kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti; ayaṃ vuccati puggalo jēuecho. Athavā kodhano hoti, upanāhi hoti<sup>5</sup>, makkhī hoti, paḷāsī hoti<sup>6</sup>, issukī hoti, maccharī hoti<sup>6</sup>, saṭho hoti, māyāvī hoti<sup>5</sup>, thaddho hoti, atimānī hoti<sup>5</sup>, pāpiccho hoti, micchādītṭhi hoti<sup>5</sup>, sandītṭhiparāmāsī hoti, ādhānagāhī<sup>7</sup> duppaṭinissaggī hoti; ayaṃ vuccati puggalo jēuecho.

Katamo ca puggalo ajēuecho? Idhā bhikkhu silavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocara-

<sup>1</sup> S vināyathero.

<sup>3</sup> S *ad. pi.*

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *om.*

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ādāna<sup>o</sup>; S atthanagā.

<sup>2</sup> S pari<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> S kujjati.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *om.*

sampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; ayaṃ vuccati puggalo ajeguccho.

Athavā akkodhano hoti anupāyāsabahulo<sup>1</sup>, bahum pi vutto samāno na abhisajjati, na kuppati na byāpajjati na patiṭṭhiyati na kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Ayaṃ vuccati puggalo ajeguccho.

Athavā akkodhano hoti, anupanāhi hoti<sup>2</sup>, amakkhi hoti, apalāsī hoti<sup>2</sup>, anissukī<sup>3</sup> hoti, amaccharī hoti<sup>4</sup>, asaṭho hoti, amāyāvī hoti<sup>4</sup>, athaddho hoti, anatināni hoti<sup>2</sup>, na pāpiccho hoti, na micchādīṭṭhi hoti<sup>2</sup>, asandīṭṭhi-parāmāsī hoti, anādhānagāhī<sup>5</sup> hoti<sup>2</sup>, suppaṭinissaggi hoti<sup>2</sup>; ayaṃ vuccati puggalo ajeguccho. Sabbo<sup>6</sup> kalyāṇa-puthujjanam<sup>7</sup> upādāya ariyapuggalo ajeguccho ti, appagabbho ajeguccho.

*Pesuṇṇye ca no yuto ti pesuṇṇan ti idh' ekacco pisuṇa-vāco hoti, ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya; iti samaggānam<sup>8</sup> vā bhettā<sup>9</sup>, bhinnānam vā anuppadātā, vaggārāmo vaggarato vagganandī vaggakaraniṃ vācam bhāsītā hoti; idaṃ vuccati pesuṇṇam.*

Api ca dvīhi kāraṇehi pesuṇṇam upasaṃharati, piyakamyatāya vā bhedāhippāyo vā.

Katham piyakamyatāya pesuṇṇam upasaṃharati? Imassa piyo bhavissāmi, manāpo bhavissāmi, vissāsiko bhavissāmi, abbhantariko bhavissāmi, suhadayo bhavissāmi ti; evaṃ piyakamyatāya pesuṇṇam upasaṃharati.

Katham bhedāhippāyo pesuṇṇam upasaṃharati? Katham ime nānā<sup>10</sup> assu, <sup>11</sup>vinā assu<sup>11</sup>, vaggā assu, dvedhā<sup>12</sup> assu, dvejjhā assu, dvepakkhā assu, bhijjeyyūṃ na samāgaccheyyūṃ, dukkham na phāsu vihareyyūṃ ti;

<sup>1</sup> S ad. hoti.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>3</sup> S anussukī.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ānādāna<sup>o</sup>; S anādhāma<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. bālaputhujjanā jeguccho puthujjanā.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> kalyāṇakam puthujjanā; Skalyanakam.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. aṭṭha.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S bhedo.

<sup>10</sup> S ad. vādā.

<sup>11-11</sup> S om.

<sup>12</sup> S dvedhambā.

evaṃ bhedaḍhippāyo pesuṇṇaṃ upasaṃharati. Yassa' etaṃ pesuṇṇaṃ pahīnaṃ samucchinnaṃ vūpasantaṃ paṭipassaddhaṃ abhappattikaṃ ṇāṇagginaṃ daddhaṃ, so pesuṇṇe<sup>1</sup> na yutto na ppayutto nāyutto<sup>2</sup> na samāyutto ti, pesuṇṇe ca no yuto. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Paṭilino akuhako, apihālu amaccharī,  
appagabbho ajeguccho, pesuṇṇe ca no yuto ti.

Sātiyesu anassāvī atimāne ca no  
yuto,  
saṅho ca paṭibhāṇavā, na saddho na  
virajjati. 6.

*Sātiyesu anassāvī* ti sātiyā vuccanti pañca kāmagaṇā. Kimkāraṇā sātiyā vuccanti pañca kāmagaṇā? Yebhuyena devamanussā pañca kāmagaṇe icchānti sādiyanti paṭṭhayanti pihayanti abhijappanti, taṃkāraṇā sātiyā vuccanti pañca kāmagaṇā. Yesaṃ esā sātiyā taṇhā appahīnā, tesā cakkhuto rūpaṇhā savati<sup>3</sup> pasavati sandati pavattati, sotato saddataṇhā, ghānato gandhataṇhā, jivhāto rasataṇhā, kāyato phoṭṭhabbataṇhā, manato dhammataṇhā savati pasavati<sup>4</sup> sandati pavattati. Yesā esā sātiyā taṇhā pahīnā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhappattikā ṇāṇagginaṃ daddhā, tesā cakkhuto rūpaṇhā na savati,<sup>5</sup> na pasavati<sup>6</sup>, na sandati, na pavattati, sotato saddataṇhā . . . pe . . . manato dhammataṇhā na savati,<sup>6</sup> na pasavati<sup>6</sup>, na sandati, na pavattati ti, sātiyesu anassāvī.

*Atimāne ca no yuto*<sup>7</sup> ti. Katamo atimāno? Idh' ekacco paraṃ atimaṇṇati jātiyā vā gottena vā . . . pe . . . aññā-taraṇṇātarena vā vatthunā; yo evarūpo māno, maṇṇānā maṇṇitattaṃ unṇati unṇamó dhajo sanipaggāho<sup>8</sup> ketu-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *ad.* no yutto (*and probably S*).

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *S om.*

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *S ad.* āsavati.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *S āsavati.*

<sup>5-6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> na savati; *S nāssavati.*

<sup>6-6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *S nāssavati.*

<sup>7</sup> *Si yutto.*

<sup>8</sup> *S saṃsaggo.*



kamyatā cittassa, ayam vuccati atimāno. <sup>1</sup>Yass' eso <sup>1</sup>atimāno pahīno <sup>2</sup>samucchinno vūpasanto paṭipassaddho abhabbuppattiko ñāṇagginā daḍḍho, so atimāne <sup>3</sup>no yutto <sup>4</sup>, na-ppayutto, nāyutto <sup>5</sup>, na samāyutto ti, atimāne ca no yuto.

*Sanho ca paṭibhāṇavā* ti. <sup>6</sup>Sanho ti <sup>6</sup>saṇhena kāyakkammaena samannāgato ti sanho, saṇhena vacikkammaena <sup>7</sup>, saṇhena manokammaena samannāgato ti sanho, saṇhehi satipaṭṭhānehi samannāgato ti sanho, saṇhehi sammappadhānehi, saṇhehi iddhippādehi, saṇhehi <sup>2</sup>indriyehi, saṇhehi balehi, saṇhehi bojjhaṅgehi samannāgato ti sanho, saṇhena ariyena aṭṭhaṅgikena maggena samannāgato ti sanho.

*Paṭibhāṇavā* ti. <sup>6</sup>Tayo paṭibhāṇavanto <sup>6</sup>, pariyattipaṭibhāṇavā paripucchapaṭibhāṇavā adhigamapaṭibhāṇavā.

Katamo pariyattipaṭibhāṇavā? Idh' ekaccassa <sup>8</sup>pariyāpuṭaṃ hoti suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthā udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātakāṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ. Tassa pariyattim nissāya paṭibhāyati; ayam pariyattipaṭibhāṇavā.

Katamo paripucchapaṭibhāṇavā? Idh' ekacco paripucchako <sup>9</sup> hoti attatthe ca ñāyatthe ca lakkhaṇe ca kāraṇe ca ṭhānāthāne ca. Tassa taṃ paripucchamaṃ nissāya paṭibhāyati; ayam paripucchapaṭibhāṇavā.

Katamo adhigamapaṭibhāṇavā? Idh' ekaccassa adhigatā honti cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro iddhippādā, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo <sup>10</sup>, cattāri <sup>11</sup>sāmaññaphalāni, catasso <sup>11</sup>paṭisambhidā <sup>12</sup>, cha abhiññā <sup>12</sup>; tassa attho ñāto, dhammo ñāto, nirutti ñātā, atthe ñāte attho

<sup>1-1</sup> S yassa so.

<sup>2</sup> S om.

<sup>3</sup> S ad. ca.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S yuto na yutto.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>6-6</sup> Si om.

<sup>7</sup> S ad. samannāgato.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. pakatiyā.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> °pucchitā; S °pucchakatā.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. cattāro ca ariyamaggā.

<sup>11</sup> S cattāro ca.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °āyo.

paṭibhāyati, dhamme ñāte dhammo paṭibhāyati, niruttiyā ñātāya nirutti paṭibhāyati; imesu tīsu ñāṇaṃ paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā. Imāya paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāya upeto samupeto upagato samupagato upapanno samupapanno<sup>1</sup> samannāgato hoti<sup>2</sup>; so vuccati paṭibhānavā.

Yassa pariyatti n' atthi, paripucchā n' atthi, adhigamo n' atthi, kiṃ tassa paṭibhāyissatī ti, saṅho ca paṭibhānavā.

Na saddho na virajjati ti. Na saddho ti sāmāṃ sayam abhiññātāṃ attapaccakkhaṃ dhammaṃ na kassaci saddhahati<sup>3</sup> aññassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā devassa vā mārassa vā<sup>4</sup> narassa vā<sup>4</sup> brahmuno vā. Sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā ti sāmāṃ sayam abhiññātāṃ<sup>5</sup> attapaccakkhaṃ dhammaṃ na kassaci saddhahati aññassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā devassa vā mārassa vā narassa vā brahmuno vā<sup>6</sup>. Sabbe saṃkhārā dukkhā ti, sabbe dhammā anattā ti, avijjāpaccayā saṃkhārā ti . . . pe . . . jātipaccayā jarāmaranaṃ ti avijjānirodhā saṃkhāraṇirodho ti . . . pe . . . jātinirodhā jarāmaranaṇirodho ti. Idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti. Ime āsavā ti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ āsavaṇirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti. Ime dhammā abhiññeyyā ti . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . ime dhammā sacchikātabbā ti<sup>7</sup>. Channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atṭhaṅgamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādīnavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca, pañcannaṃ upādānakhandhānaṃ samudayaṃ ca<sup>8</sup> atṭhaṅgamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādīnavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca<sup>8</sup>, catunnaṃ mahābhūtānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atṭhaṅgamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādīnavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ<sup>9</sup> cā ti<sup>9</sup>. Yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ, sabantaṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti sāmāṃ sayam abhiññātāṃ attapaccakkhaṃ dhammaṃ na kassaci saddhahati aññassa

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sampanno.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>3</sup> S saddahati.

<sup>4-4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>5-5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S pe.

<sup>6</sup> S om.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. sāmāṃ sayam abhiññātāṃ . . . pe.

<sup>8-8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pe.

<sup>9</sup> S ca; and B<sup>p</sup> S ad. sāmāṃ sayam abhiññātāṃ.

samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā devassa vā mārassa vā narassa vā brahmuno vā<sup>1</sup>.

Vuttam h' etaṃ Bhagavatā : \* Saddahasi tvam Sāriputta saddhindriyaṃ bhāvitaṃ bahulikataṃ amatogadham hoti amataparāyanam amatapariyosānam, viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ bhāvitaṃ bahulikataṃ amatogadham hoti amataparāyanam amatapariyosānam? ti<sup>2</sup>. Na khvāham ettha bhante Bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmi, saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ bhāvitaṃ bahulikataṃ amatogadham hoti amataparāyanam amatapariyosānam. Yesam nūn' etaṃ bhante añātam assa adiṭṭham aviditaṃ asacchikataṃ aphasitaṃ<sup>3</sup> paññāya, te tattha paresam saddhāya gaccheyyūṃ, saddhindriyaṃ . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . paññindriyaṃ bhāvitaṃ bahulikataṃ amatogadham hoti amataparāyanam amatapariyosānam ti<sup>2</sup>. Yesāñ ca kho etaṃ<sup>5</sup> bhante ñātam diṭṭham viditaṃ sacchikataṃ phusitaṃ<sup>6</sup> paññāya, nikkamkhā te tattha nibbicikicchā, saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ bhāvitaṃ bahulikataṃ amatogadham hoti amataparāyanam amatapariyosānam ti; mayhañ ca kho etaṃ<sup>5</sup> bhante ñātam diṭṭham viditaṃ sacchikataṃ phusitaṃ<sup>7</sup> paññāya, nikkamkho<sup>8</sup> 'ham tattha nibbicikiccho, saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ bhāvitaṃ bahulikataṃ amatogadham hoti amataparāyanam amatapariyosānam ti. Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta. Yesam h' etaṃ Sāriputta añātam assa adiṭṭham aviditaṃ asacchikataṃ aphasitaṃ<sup>9</sup> paññāya, te tattha paresam saddhāya gaccheyyūṃ, saddhindriyaṃ . . . pe . . .

\* S. v, 220.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* pe.

<sup>2</sup> S *om.*

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S aphasitaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *in full* bhāvitaṃ . . . amatapariyosānam viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> S *evam.*

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S phassitaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> phassitaṃ; S *om.*

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S nikkamkhā.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> aphasitaṃ; S aphasitaṃ.

paññindriyaṃ bhāvitaṃ bahulikataṃ amatogadham hoti  
amataparāyanam amatapariyosānanam ti.

\*Assaddho akataññū ca sandhicchedo ca yo naro,  
hatāvakāso vantāso, sa ve<sup>1</sup> uttamaporiso ti.

Na<sup>2</sup> virajjati ti sabbe bālaputhujjanā rajjanti. Kalyāṇa-  
puthujjanam<sup>3</sup> upādāya satta sekhā virajjanti. Arahā n'  
eva rajjati, no virajjati; virato<sup>4</sup> so khayā rāgassa vitarā-  
gattā, khayā dosassa vitadosattā, khayā mohassa vitamo-  
hattā; so vuṭṭhavāso<sup>5</sup> ciññacaraṇo . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . n'atthi  
tassa punabbhavo ti, na saddho na virajjati. Ten' āha  
Bhagavā:

Sātiyesu anassāvī atimāne ca no yuto,  
sanho ca paṭibhāṇavā, na saddho na virajjati ti.

Lābhakamyā na sikkhati, alābhe ca  
na kuppati,  
aviruddho ca taṇhāya rase ca nānu-  
gijjhati. 7.

Lābhakamyā na sikkhati, alābhe ca na kuppati ti.  
Katham lābhakamyā na sikkhati? Idha bhikkhave  
bhikkhu bhikkhum passati lābhim cīvarapiṇḍapātasenā-  
sanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam. Tassa evaṃ  
hoti: kena nu kho ayam āyasmā lābhī cīvarapiṇḍapāta-  
senāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānanam ti? <sup>7</sup>Tassa  
evaṃ hoti: ayam kho āyasmā suttantiko, tena ayam  
āyasmā lābhī cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhe-  
sajjaparikkhārānanam ti<sup>7</sup>. So lābhahetu lābhapaccayā lābha-  
kāraṇā lābhābhiniḍḍattiyā lābham paripācento suttantam  
pariyāpuṇāti; evam pi lābhakamyā sikkhati.

\* Dhp. 97.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ce.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. saddho na.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S puthujjanakalyāṇakam.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S viratto.

<sup>5</sup> S sabbatthavāso.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. jātimaraṇasamsāro (S °saṅkhāro).

<sup>7-7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.



Athavā bhikkhu bhikkhum passati lābhim cīvarapiṇḍa-pātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti: kena nu kho ayam āyasmā lābhī cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ ti? Tassa evaṃ hoti: ayam kho āyasmā vinayadharo . . . pe . . . ābhidhammiko<sup>1</sup>, tena ayam āyasmā lābhī cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ ti, so lābhahetu lābhapaccayā lābhakāraṇā lābhābhiniḃbattiyā lābhaṃ paripācento abhidhammaṃ pariyāpunāti; evaṃ pi lābhakamyā sikkhati.

Athavā bhikkhu bhikkhum paseati lābhim cīvarapiṇḍa-pātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti: kena nu kho ayam āyasmā lābhī cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ ti? Tassa evaṃ hoti: ayam kho āyasmā ārañṇiko piṇḍapātiko pamsukūliko tecivariko sapadānacāriko khalupacchābhattiko nesajjiko yathāsanthatiko, tena ayam āyasmā lābhī cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ ti. So lābhahetu lābhapaccayā lābhakāraṇā lābhābhiniḃbattiyā lābhaṃ paripācento ārañṇiko hoti . . . pe . . . yathāsanthatiko hoti; evaṃ pi lābhakamyā sikkhati.

Kathaṃ na lābhakamyā sikkhati? Idha bhikkhu na lābhahetu, na lābhapaccayā, na lābhakāraṇā, na lābhābhiniḃbattiyā, na lābhaṃ paripācento yāvad eva attadamathāya attasamathāya attapariniḃbāpanatthāya suttantaṃ pariyāpunāti, vinayaṃ pariyāpunāti, abhidhammaṃ pariyāpunāti; evaṃ pi na lābhakamyā sikkhati. Athavā bhikkhu na lābhahetu, na lābhapaccayā, na lābhakāraṇā, na lābhābhiniḃbattiyā, na lābhaṃ paripācento yāvad eva appicchañ ñeva nissāya, santuṭṭhiñ ñeva nissāya, sallekhañ ñeva nissāya, pavivekañ ñeva nissāya, idam atthitañ ñeva nissāya ārañṇiko hoti, piṇḍapātiko hoti, pamsukūliko hoti, tecivariko hoti, sapadānacāriko hoti, khalupacchābhattiko hoti, nesajjiko hoti, yathāsanthatiko hoti; evaṃ pi na lābhakamyā sikkhati ti, lābhakamyā na sikkhati.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>o</sup> S dhammakathiko.

*Alābhe* <sup>1</sup>ca na <sup>1</sup>kuppati ti. Kathaṃ alābhe kuppati? Idh' ekacco kulāṃ vā na labhāmi, gaṇaṃ vā na labhāmi, āvāsaṃ vā na labhāmi, lābhaṃ vā na labhāmi, yasaṃ vā na labhāmi, pasamsaṃ vā na labhāmi, sukhaṃ vā na labhāmi, cīvaraṃ vā na labhāmi, piṇḍapātaṃ vā na labhāmi, senāsanāṃ vā na labhāmi, gilānapaccayaabhesajja-parikkhāraṃ vā na labhāmi, gilānupaṭṭhākaṃ vā na labhāmi, appaṇāto 'mhī ti kuppati byāpajjati patitṭhiyati<sup>2</sup>, kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti<sup>3</sup>; evaṃ alābhe kuppati.

Kathaṃ alābhe na kuppati? Idha bhikkhu kulāṃ vā na labhāmi, gaṇaṃ vā na labhāmi, <sup>4</sup>āvāsaṃ vā na labhāmi, lābhaṃ vā na labhāmi, yasaṃ vā na labhāmi, pasamsaṃ vā na labhāmi, sukhaṃ vā na labhāmi, cīvaraṃ vā na labhāmi, piṇḍapātaṃ vā na labhāmi, senāsanāṃ vā na labhāmi, gilānapaccayaabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ vā na labhāmi, gilānupaṭṭhākaṃ vā na labhāmi<sup>4</sup>, appaṇāto 'mhī ti na kuppati, na byāpajjati na patitṭhiyati<sup>5</sup>, na kopaṇ ca na dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pāvukaroti; evaṃ alābhe na kuppati ti, lābhakamyā na sikkhati, alābhe ca na kuppati.

*Aviruddho ca taṇhāya rase ca nānugijjhati* ti. Viruddho ti yo cittaṃ āghāto<sup>6</sup> paṭighāto<sup>7</sup> anuvirodho<sup>8</sup> kopo pakopo sampakopo doso padoso sampadoso cittaṃ byāpatti manopadoso<sup>9</sup> cittaṃ<sup>10</sup> kodho kujjhanā kujjhitattam doso dussanā dussitattam byāpatti byāpajjanā byāpajjitattam virodho paṭivirodho caṇḍikkaṃ assuropanatta-manatā cittaṃ; ayaṃ vuccati virodho. <sup>11</sup>Yass' eso <sup>11</sup>virodho pahīno samuecchinno vūpasanto paṭipassaddho abhabbuppattiko ñānagginā daḍḍho, so vuccati aviruddho.

<sup>1-1</sup> S na ca.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pātum<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> Si patitṭh<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. paṭighaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> S manodoso.

<sup>11-11</sup> S yassa so.

<sup>2</sup> Si patitṭh<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>4-4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pe.

<sup>6</sup> S ad. sampaṭighāto.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> paṭivirodho.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

*Tanḥā* ti rūpaṇḥā saddaṇḥā <sup>1</sup> gandhaṇḥā rasaṇḥā phoṭṭhabbaṇḥā dhammaṇḥā.

*Raso* ti mūlaraso khandharaso tacaraso pattaraso puppharaso phalaraso <sup>1</sup> ambilaṃ <sup>2</sup> madhuraṃ tittikaṃ <sup>3</sup> kaṭukaṃ loṇikaṃ khārikaṃ lambilaṃ kasāvo sādumaṃ asādumaṃ sītaṃ uṇhaṃ. Sant' eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā rasagiddhā, te jivhaggena rasaggāni pariyesanti ahiṇḍanti. Te ambilaṃ labhitvā anambilaṃ pariyesanti, anambilaṃ labhitvā ambilaṃ pariyesanti. Madhuraṃ labhitvā amadhuraṃ pariyesanti, amadhuraṃ labhitvā madhuraṃ pariyesanti. Tittikaṃ <sup>3</sup> labhitvā atittikaṃ pariyesanti, atittikaṃ labhitvā tittikaṃ pariyesanti. Kaṭukaṃ <sup>4</sup> labhitvā akaṭukaṃ pariyesanti. Akaṭukaṃ labhitvā kaṭukaṃ pariyesanti. Loṇikaṃ labhitvā alonikaṃ pariyesanti. Alonikaṃ labhitvā loṇikaṃ pariyesanti. Khārikaṃ labhitvā akhārikaṃ pariyesanti. Akhārikaṃ labhitvā kbārikaṃ pariyesanti. Lambilaṃ <sup>5</sup> labhitvā kasāvaṃ pariyesanti. Kasāvaṃ labhitvā lambilaṃ <sup>5</sup> pariyesanti. Sādumaṃ labhitvā asādumaṃ pariyesanti. Asādumaṃ labhitvā sādumaṃ pariyesanti. Sītaṃ labhitvā uṇhaṃ pariyesanti. Uṇhaṃ labhitvā sītaṃ <sup>6</sup> pariyesanti. Te yaṃ yaṃ labhitvā tena na <sup>7</sup> santussanti, aparāparaṃ pariyesanti, manāpikesu rasesu rattā giddhā gadhitā mucchitā ajjhopannā <sup>8</sup> laggā laggitā <sup>8</sup> palibuddhā <sup>9</sup>. Yassa <sup>10</sup> rasaṇḥā pahīnā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā nānagginā daddhā, so paṭisaṃkhā yeniso āhāraṃ āhāreti n' eva davāya, na madāya, na maṇḍanāya, na vibhūsanāya; yāvad eva imassa kāyassa tḥitīyā yāpanāya vihimsu-paratīyā brahmacariyānuggahāya iti purāṇaṃ ca vedanaṃ paṭikaṃkhāmi <sup>11</sup>, navaṃ ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi; yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro <sup>12</sup> cā ti <sup>12</sup>.

<sup>1-1</sup> S om.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S tittikaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> labilaṃ; S lapilaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S pari<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> Codd. paṭihaṃ<sup>o</sup> and below.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ampilaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> katukaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sītalāṃ.

<sup>8-8</sup> S gallā gallitā.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S yass' esā.

<sup>12-12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ca.

Yathā vanam<sup>1</sup> ālimpeyya yāvad eva ropanatthāya, yathā vā pana akkham abbañjeyya<sup>2</sup> yāvad eva bhārassa nittharaṇatthāya, yathā vā pana puttamaṃsa-ahāram<sup>3</sup> āhāreyya yāvad eva kantārassa nittharaṇatthāya; evam eva bhikkhu patisaṃkhā yoniso āhāram āhāreti n' eva davāya, <sup>4</sup>na madāya, na maṇḍanāya, na vibhūsanāya; yāvad eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya, vihiṃsuparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya, iti purāṇaṃ ca vedanaṃ paṭikamkhāmi, navaṃ ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi; yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjātā ca<sup>4</sup> phāsuvihāro cā ti, rasataṇham pajahati vinodeti byantikaroti<sup>5</sup> anabhāvaṃ gameti; rasataṇhāya ārato<sup>6</sup> virato paṭivirato nikkhanto nissattho vippamutto visaññutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharatī ti, aviruddho ca taṇhāya rase ca nānugijjhati. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Lābhakamyā na sikkhati<sup>7</sup>, alābhe<sup>7</sup> ca na<sup>7</sup> kuppati, aviruddho ca taṇhāya rase ca nānugijjhati ti.

Upekkhako sadā sato na loke maññati  
samaṃ  
na visesi na niceyyo, tassa no santi  
ussadā. 8.

*Upekkhako sadā sato ti. Upekkhako ti chalaṅgupekkhāya<sup>8</sup> samannāgato cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā n' eva sumano hoti, na dummano upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā, <sup>9</sup>ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā, jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā<sup>9</sup>, manasā dhammaṃ viññāya n' eva sumano hoti, na dummano upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno. Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā manāpaṃ nābhigijjhati<sup>10</sup> nābhihasati<sup>11</sup> na rāgaṃ janeti. Tassa ṭhito va kāyo hoti, ṭhitaṃ cittaṃ ajjhataṃ susaṅghitaṃ<sup>12</sup> suvimuttam.*

<sup>1</sup> S na vantaṃ na.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S puttamaṃsaṃ ā°.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> byantikaronti.

<sup>7-7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S na ca.

<sup>9-9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S pe.

<sup>11</sup> S nābhihamsati.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> abbh°.

<sup>4-4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pe.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. assa.

<sup>8</sup> S laṅgu°.

<sup>10</sup> S nābhigiddhati.

<sup>12</sup> S supakkhitaṃ.



Cakkhunā kho pan' eva rūpaṃ disvā amanāpaṃ na maṅku hoti appatitthīnacitto ādinamanaso abyāpanna-cetaso. Tassa t̥hito va<sup>1</sup> kāyo hoti, t̥hitam cittaṃ ajjhataṃ susaṅghitaṃ suvimuttaṃ. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā, ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā, jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā, manasā dhammaṃ viññāya manāpaṃ nābhigijjhati nābhihasati na rāgaṃ janeti. Tassa t̥hito va kāyo hoti, t̥hitam cittaṃ ajjhataṃ susaṅghitaṃ suvimuttaṃ. Manasā kho pan' eva<sup>2</sup> dhammaṃ viññāya amanāpaṃ na maṅku hoti appatitthīnacitto<sup>3</sup> ādinamanaso<sup>4</sup> abyāpannacetaso. Tassa t̥hito va kāyo hoti, t̥hitam cittaṃ ajjhataṃ susaṅghitaṃ<sup>5</sup> suvimuttaṃ. Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā manāpāmanāpesu rūpesu. Tassa t̥hito va kāyo hoti, t̥hitam cittaṃ ajjhataṃ susaṅghitaṃ suvimuttaṃ. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā, <sup>6</sup>ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā, jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā<sup>6</sup>, manasā dhammaṃ viññāya manāpāmanāpesu dhammesu tassa t̥hito va kāyo hoti, t̥hitam cittaṃ ajjhataṃ susaṅghitaṃ suvimuttaṃ. Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā rajaniye na rajjati, dosaniye na dussati, mohaniye na muyhati, kopaniye na kuppati, kilesaniye na kilissati, madaniye na majjati; sotena saddaṃ sutvā, <sup>6</sup>ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā, jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā<sup>6</sup> manasā dhammaṃ viññāya rajaniye na rajjati<sup>7</sup>, dosaniye na dussati, mohaniye na muyhati, kopaniye na kuppati, kilesaniye na kilissati, madaniye na majjati. Diṭṭhe diṭṭhamatto, sute sutamatto, mute mutamatto, viññāte viññātamatto, diṭṭhe na limpanti, sute na limpanti, mute na limpanti, viññāte na limpanti. Diṭṭhe anūpayo<sup>8</sup> anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visamyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. Sute mute viññāte anūpayo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visamyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. Saṃvijjati arahato cakkhu, passati arahā cakkhunā rūpaṃ, chanda-

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ca.                      <sup>2</sup> S assa.                      <sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S appatit̥thana<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> alinamanaso; S alinamasā.

<sup>5</sup> S suvisam̥ghitaṃ.

<sup>6-6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S pe.

<sup>7</sup> S rañjati.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Si anupāyo; S anuppayo.

rāgo arahato n' atthi; suvimuttacitto arahā. Saṃvijjati arahato sotam, suṇāti arahā sotena saddam, chandarāgo arahato n' atthi; suvimuttacitto arahā. Saṃvijjati arahato ghānam, ghāyati arahā ghānena gandham, chandarāgo arahato n' atthi; suvimuttacitto arahā. Saṃvijjati arahato jivhā, sāyati arahā jivhāya rasam, <sup>1</sup>chandarāgo arahato n' atthi; suvimuttacitto arahā <sup>1</sup>. Saṃvijjati arahato kāyo, phussati arahā kāyena phoṭṭhabbam, <sup>1</sup>chandarāgo arahato n' atthi; suvimuttacitto arahā <sup>1</sup>. Saṃvijjati arahato mano, vijānāti arahā manasā dhammam, chandarāgo arahato n' atthi; suvimuttacitto arahā. Cakkhu rūpāramam <sup>2</sup> rūparatam rūpasammuditam, tam arahato dantam guttam rakkhitam saṃvutam, tassa ca saṃvarāya dhammam deseti. Sotam saddārāmam <sup>3</sup>, ghānam gandhārāmam, jivhā rasārāmā rasaratā rasasammuditā, sā arahato dantā guttā rakkhitā saṃvutā, tassā ca saṃvarāya dhammam deseti. Kāyo phoṭṭhabbārāmo <sup>3</sup>, mano dhammārāmo dhammarato dhammasammudito, so arahato danto gutto rakkhito saṃvuto, tassa ca saṃvarāya dhammam deseti.

\*Dantam nayanti samitim, dantam rūjābhirūhati, danto seṭṭho manussesu, yo 'tivākyam <sup>4</sup> titikkhati. Varam assatarā dantā, ājāniyā <sup>5</sup> va <sup>6</sup> sindhavā, kuñjarā va <sup>6</sup> mahānāgā, attadanto tato varam. Na hi etehi yānehi gaccheyya amatam <sup>7</sup> disam, yathā 'ttanā <sup>8</sup> sudantena danto dantena gacchati.

†Vidhāsu na vikappanti <sup>9</sup> vippamuttā punabbhavā <sup>10</sup>, dantabhūmim anuppattā te loke vijitāvino.

\* Dhp. 321-323.

† S. iii, 84.

<sup>1-1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S pe.

<sup>2</sup> S rūparammanam.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. pe.

<sup>4</sup> S 'tivākā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ājāneyyā.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ca.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> agatam.

<sup>8</sup> S 'ttanam.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> vikampanti; S vitabbanti.

<sup>10</sup> S vinibbhavā.

\*Yass' indriyāni bhāvitāni<sup>1</sup>  
 ajjhattaṃ ca<sup>2</sup> bahiddhā ca sabbaloke,  
 nibbijjh' imaṃ paraṇ ca lokam  
 kālam kaṃkhati bhāvito sudanto<sup>3</sup> ti.

*Upekkhako sadā* ti. *Sadā*<sup>4</sup> sabbadā sabbakālam nicca-  
 kālam dhuvakālam . . . pe . . . pacchimavayo<sup>5</sup> khandhe.  
*Sato* ti catūhi kāraṇehi sato, kāye kāyānupassanāsati-  
 paṭṭhānaṃ bhāvento sato, vedanāsu, citte<sup>6</sup>, dhammesu  
 dhammānupassanāsati-paṭṭhānaṃ bhāvento sato . . . pe . . .  
 so vuccati sato ti, upekkhako sadā sato.

*Na loke maññati saman*<sup>4</sup> ti sadiso 'ham asmī ti mānaṃ  
 na janeti jātiyā vā gottena vā . . . pe . . . aññatarañña-  
 tarena vā vatthunā ti, na loke maññati samaṃ.

*Na visesī na nīceyyo* ti seyyo 'ham asmī ti atimānaṃ  
 na janeti jātiyā vā gottena vā . . . pe . . . aññatarañña-  
 tarena vā vatthunā. Hīno 'ham asmī ti mānaṃ na  
 janeti jātiyā vā gottena vā . . . pe . . . aññatarañña-  
 tarena vā vatthunā ti, na visesī na nīceyyo.

*Tassa no santi ussādā* ti. *Tassā* ti arahato khīṇāsavassa.  
*Ussādā* ti sattussadā, rāgussado dosussado mohussado  
 mānussado diṭṭhussado kilesussado kammussado. *Tass'*  
 ime ussādā n' atthi, na santi, na samvijjanti, n' upa-  
 labbhanti, pahīnā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā  
 abhabbuppattikā nāṇagginā daddhā ti, tassa no santi  
 ussādā. 'Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Upekkhako sadā sato na loke maññati samaṃ  
 na visesī na nīceyyo, tassa no santi ussādā ti.

Yassa nissayatā<sup>7</sup> n' atthi, ñatvā  
 dhammaṃ anissito  
 bhavāya vibhavāya ca<sup>8</sup> taṇhā yassa  
 na vijjati. 9.

\* Sn. 516.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> subhāvitāni.

<sup>2</sup> S om.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S sadanto.

<sup>4</sup> Si om.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> pacchime vayo; S pacchime dvaye.

<sup>6</sup> S cittesu.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S nissayanā.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> vā; S om.

*Yassa nissayatā n' atthī ti. Yassā ti arahato khīṇā-savassa. Nissayā ti dve nissayā, tanhānissayo ca ditthi-nissayo ca . . . pe . . . ayam tanhānissayo . . . pe . . . ayam ditthinissayo. Tassa tanhānissayo pahīno, ditthinissayo paṇinissattho; tanhānissayassa pahīnattā, ditthinissayassa paṇinissatthattā, nissayatā yassa n' atthī<sup>1</sup>, na samvījjati<sup>2</sup>, n' upalabbhati<sup>2</sup>; pahīnā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā<sup>3</sup> abhabhuppattikā ñānagginā daḍḍhā ti, yassa nissayatā n' atthi.*

*Ñatvā dhammaṃ anissito ti. Ñatvā ti ñatvā jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā. Sabbe saṃkhārā aniccā ti ñatvā jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā. Sabbe saṃkhārā dukkhā ti, sabbe dhammā anattā ti . . . pe . . . yaṃ kiñci samudaya-dhammaṃ sabban taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti ñatvā jānitvā tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā. Anissito ti dve nissayā, tanhānissayo ca ditthinissayo ca . . . pe . . . ayam tanhānissayo . . . pe . . . ayam ditthinissayo. Tanhānissayaṃ pahāya, ditthinissayaṃ paṇinissajjitvā, cakkhuṃ anissito, sotam anissito, ghānaṃ anissito, jivhaṃ anissito, kāyaṃ anissito, manaṃ anissito, rūpe sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe<sup>4</sup> kulaṃ gaṇaṃ āvāsaṃ . . . pe . . . ditthisutamutaviññātabbe dhamme anissito anallīno anupagato anajjhosito anadhimutto nikkhanto nissattho<sup>5</sup> vippamutto visamyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā vibarati ti, ñatvā dhammaṃ anissito.*

*Bhavāya vibhavāya ca tanhā yassa na vijjati ti. Tanhā ti rūpatanhā saddatanhā gandhatanhā rasatanhā phoṭṭhabbatanhā dhammatanhā. Yassā ti arahato khīṇā-savassa. Bhavāya ti bhavaditthiyā; vibhavāya ti vibhavaditthiyā<sup>6</sup>; bhavāya ti sassataditthiyā<sup>6</sup>; vibhavāya ti ucchedaditthiyā; bhavāya ti punappunam<sup>7</sup> bhavāya, punappunam gatiyā, punappunam uppattiyā, punappunam*

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* na santi.

<sup>3</sup> S paṭissaddhā.

<sup>5</sup> S nissaṭo.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S punappuna throughout.

<sup>2</sup> S °anti.

<sup>4</sup> S *ad.* dhamme.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> *ad.* vā.



paṭisandhiyā, punappunaṃ attabhāvābhiniḅbattiya. Taṇhā yassa n' atthi<sup>1</sup>, na saṃvijjati<sup>2</sup>, n' upalabbhati<sup>2</sup>, pahinā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā ñānagginā daddhā ti, bhavāya vibhavāya ca<sup>3</sup> taṇhā yassa na vijjati. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Yassa nissayatā<sup>4</sup> n' atthi, ñatvā dhammaṃ anissito bhavāya vibhavāya ca<sup>5</sup> taṇhā yassa na vijjati ti.

Taṃ brūmi upasanto ti kāmesu ana-  
pekkhinam<sup>6</sup>,  
ganthā tassa na vijjanti, atāri<sup>7</sup> so  
visattikam. 10.

Taṃ brūmi upasanto ti <sup>8</sup>santo upasanto vūpasanto<sup>8</sup> nibbuto paṭipassaddho ti. Taṃ<sup>9</sup> brūmi ti<sup>9</sup> taṃ kathemi, taṃ bhaṇāmi, taṃ dīpayāmi, taṃ voharāmi ti, taṃ brūmi upasanto<sup>10</sup>.

Kāmesu anapekkhinan ti. Kāmā ti uddānato dve kāmā, vatthukāmā ca kilesakāmā ca . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti vatthukāmā . . . pe . . . ime vuccanti kilesakāmā. Vatthukāme pariḅānitvā, kilesakāme pahāya pajahitvā vinoditvā byantikaritvā anabhāvaṃ gamitvā<sup>11</sup>, kāmesu anapekkhī<sup>12</sup> vītakāmo<sup>13</sup> cattakāmo<sup>14</sup> vantakāmo muttakāmo pahīnakāmo paṭinissatṭhakāmo<sup>15</sup> vītarāgo<sup>16</sup> cattarāgo vantarāgo muttarāgo pahīnarāgo paṭinissatṭharāgo nicchāto nibbuto<sup>17</sup> sītibhūto sukhapāṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharatī ti, kāmesu anapekkhinam<sup>18</sup>.

Ganthā tassa na vijjanti ti. Ganthā ti cattāro ganthā, abhiḅjhā kāyagantho, byāpādo kāyagantho, silabbata-parāmāso kāyagantho ; idaṃ saccābhīniveso kāyagantho.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. na santi.

<sup>2</sup> S °anti.

<sup>3</sup> S vā.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S nissayanā.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> vā ; S om.

<sup>6</sup> S anapekkhānam.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> atari throughout.

<sup>8-8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S brūmi.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. ti.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S gametvā.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S anapekkhino.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>14</sup> S vatthukamo.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. kāmesu.

<sup>16</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. vigatarāgo.

<sup>17</sup> S om.

<sup>18</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S anapekkhino.

Attano diṭṭhiyā rāgo, abhijjhā kāyagantho. Paravādesu āghāto appaccayo, byāpādo kāyagantho. Attano silaṃ vā vattaṃ vā silabbattaṃ vā parāmasati, silabbataparānāso kāyagantho. Attano diṭṭhi, idaṃ saccābhiniveso kāyagantho. *Tassā* ti arahato khināsavassa. *Ganthā tassa na vijjanti* ti ganthā tassa n' atthi, na santi, na samvijjanti, n' upalabbhanti, pahīnā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhappattikā nānagginā daḍḍhā ti, ganthā tassa na vijjanti.

*Atāri so visattikan* ti. *Visattikā* vuccati taṇhā; yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhijjhā lobho akusalamūlaṃ. *Visattikā* ti. <sup>1</sup> Ken' atthena <sup>1</sup> visattikā? <sup>1</sup> Visatā ti visattikā<sup>1</sup>, visālā ti visattikā, visaṭṭhā<sup>2</sup> ti visattikā, visamā ti visattikā, visakkatī ti visattikā, visamharatī ti visattikā, visamvādikā ti visattikā, visamūlā ti visattikā, visaphalā ti visattikā, visaparibhogā ti visattikā, visālā vā pana sē taṇhā rūpe sadde gandhe rase phoṭṭhabbe kule gaṇe āvāse . . . pe . . . diṭṭhasutamutaviññātabbesu dhammesu visaṭṭhā vitthata<sup>3</sup> ti, visattikā. *Atāri so visattikan* ti so imaṃ visattikaṃ taṇhaṃ atāri uttari<sup>4</sup> pattari<sup>5</sup> samattikkami vitivattatī ti, atāri so visattikaṃ. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Taṃ brūmi upasanto ti kāmesu anapekkhinaṃ<sup>6</sup>,  
ganthā tassa na vijjanti, atāri so visattikan ti.

Na tassa puttā pasavo<sup>7</sup> khettaṃ  
vatthuñ ca vijjati,  
attam<sup>8</sup> vā pi nirattam<sup>9</sup> vā na tasmim  
upalabbhati. 11.

*Na tassa puttā pasavo<sup>7</sup> khettaṃ vatthuñ ca vijjati* ti. *Nā* ti paṭikkhepo. *Tassā* ti arahato khināsavassa. *Puttā* ti cattāro puttā, attajo putto, khettajo putto, dinnako

<sup>1-1</sup> S om.<sup>2</sup> Si S visaṭṭhā.<sup>3</sup> S visattā.<sup>4</sup> S uttari ti.<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.<sup>6</sup> S °khino.<sup>7</sup> S ad. vā throughout.<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S attā throughout.<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S nirattā throughout.

putto, antevāsiko putto. *Pasaro*<sup>1</sup> ti ajelakā kukkuṭa-sūkarā hatthigavāssavaḷavā<sup>2</sup>. *Khettan* ti<sup>3</sup> sālīkhettam vihihettam muggakhettam māsakhettam yavakhettam godhūmakhettam tilakhettam. *Vatthun* ti gharavatthu koṭṭhakavatthu purevatthu pacchāvatthu āramavatthu vihāravatthu. *Na*<sup>4</sup> *tassa puttā pasavo khettam vatthuñ ca vijjati* ti tassa puttapariggaho vā pasupariggaho vā khetta-pariggaho vā vatthupariggaho vā n' atthi, na santi, na saṃvijjanti, n' upalabbhanti, pahinā samucchinnā vūpasantā paṭipassaddhā abhabbuppattikā nānagginā dadḍhā ti, na tassa puttā pasavo khettam vatthuñ ca vijjati.

*Attam vā pi nirattam vā na tasmim upalabbhati* ti. *Attā* ti sassatadiṭṭhi<sup>5</sup> n' atthi<sup>6</sup>, *nirattā* ti ucchedadiṭṭhi n' atthi<sup>6</sup>, *attā* ti gahitam n' atthi, *nirattā* ti muñcitabbam n' atthi. *Yassa* n' atthi gahitam, *tassa* n' atthi muñcitabbam; *yassa* n' atthi muñcitabbam, *tassa* n' atthi gahitam; *gahaṇamuñcanam*<sup>7</sup> *samatikkanto*<sup>8</sup> *arahā vuddhim parihānim vītivatto*. So vuṭṭhavāso cinnacaraṇo . . . *pe*<sup>9</sup> . . . n' atthi tassa punabbhavo ti, *attam vā pi nirattam vā na tasmim upalabbhati*. Ten' āha Bhagavā:

Na tassa puttā<sup>10</sup> pasavo khettam vatthuñ ca vijjati,  
attam vā pi nirattam vā na tasmim upalabbhati ti.

Yena<sup>11</sup> vajjum<sup>12</sup> puthujjanā atho sa-  
maṇabrāhmaṇā,  
tam tassa apurekkhatam, tasmā vā-  
desu n' ejati. 12.

*Yena nam vajjum puthujjanā atho samanabrāhmaṇā* ti.  
*Puthujjanā* ti. <sup>13</sup>Ken' atthena puthujjanā<sup>13</sup>? Puthukilese

<sup>1</sup> S *ad.* vā throughout.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> hatthigāvo assa°.

<sup>3</sup> S *ad.* pi.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Si *om.*

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S attadiṭṭhi.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *om.* n' atthi.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> gahamuñcana; S gāhañ ca.

<sup>8</sup> S °kkamanto.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S jātimaraṇasamsāro.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Si putto.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *ad.* nam.

<sup>12</sup> S vajjam throughout.

<sup>13-13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S *om.*

janentī ti puthujjanā; puthu<sup>1</sup> avihatasakkāyadit̥thikā ti puthujjanā; puthu catthārānaṃ mukhullokkikā ti puthujjanā; puthu sabbagatihi āvunitā<sup>2</sup> ti puthujjanā; puthu nānābhisaṃkhārehi abhisaṃkharontī ti puthujjanā; puthu nānā-cghehi vuyhantī ti puthujjanā; puthu nānāsantāpehi santappentī ti puthujjanā; puthu nānaparilāhehi paridayhantī ti puthujjanā puthu pañcasu kāmagaṇesu rattā giddhā gadhitā<sup>3</sup> ajjhopannā laggā laggitā palibuddhā ti puthujjanā puthu pañcahi nīvaraṇehi<sup>4</sup> āvutā nivutā ophutā<sup>5</sup> pihitā paṭicchannā paṭikujjitā ti puthujjanā. *Samaṇā* ti ye keci ito bahiddhā paribbājupagatā<sup>6</sup> paribbājasamāpannā<sup>6</sup>. *Brāhmaṇā* ti ye keci bhovādikā. *Yena*<sup>7</sup> vajjum putthujjanā atho samaṇabrāhmaṇā ti puthujjanā yena<sup>8</sup> rāgena vadeyyuṃ, yena dosena vadeyyuṃ, yena mohena vadeyyuṃ, yena mānena vadeyyuṃ, yāya dit̥thiyā vadeyyuṃ, yena uddhaccena vadeyyuṃ, yāya vicikicchāya vadeyyuṃ, yehi anusayehi vadeyyuṃ ratto ti vā, duṭṭho ti vā, mūlho ti vā, vinibandho ti vā, parāmaṭṭho ti vā, vikkhepagato ti vā, anit̥thāgato<sup>9</sup> ti vā, thāmagato<sup>10</sup> ti vā; te abhisaṃkhārā pahinā, abhisaṃkhārānaṃ pahinattā, gatiyā<sup>11</sup> yena<sup>12</sup> vadeyyuṃ nerayiko ti vā, tiraccānāyoniko ti vā, pittivisayiko ti vā, manusso ti vā, devo ti vā, rūpī ti vā, arūpī ti vā, saññī ti vā, asaññī ti vā, nevasaññināsaññī<sup>13</sup> ti vā, so hetu n' atthi, paccayo n' atthi, kāraṇaṃ n' atthi. yena<sup>14</sup> vadeyyuṃ katheyyuṃ bhāṇeyyuṃ dīpayeyyuṃ<sup>15</sup> vohareyyun ti, yena<sup>12</sup> vajjum puthujjanā atho samaṇabrāhmaṇā.

*Taṃ tassa apurekkhataṃ* ti. *Tassā* ti arahato khināsavassa. Purekkhāro ti dve purekkhārā, taṇhāpurekkhāro

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> Si om.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. mucchitā.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ovutā.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. naṃ; S ad. tavaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S anit̥thāgato.

<sup>11</sup> Si gatiyo.

<sup>13</sup> S nevasaññī ti vā nā°.

<sup>14</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. naṃ.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S avut̥thitā.

<sup>4</sup> S kāmagaṇehi.

<sup>6</sup> S parinibbāj°.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. taṃ.

<sup>10</sup> S ogato.

<sup>12</sup> S ad. taṃ.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>p</sup> dīpeyyuṃ.



ca diṭṭhipurekkhāro ca . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . ayam taṇhāpurekkhāro . . . pe . . . ayam diṭṭhipurekkhāro. Tassa taṇhāpurekkhāro pahīno, diṭṭhipurekkhāro paṭinissaṭṭho, taṇhāpurekkhārassa pahīnattā, diṭṭhipurekkhārassa paṭinissaṭṭhattā, na taṇhaṃ vā diṭṭhiṃ vā purato katvā carati; na taṇhādhajo, na taṇhāketu, na taṇhādhigateyyo, na diṭṭhidhajo, na diṭṭhiketū, na diṭṭhādhigateyyo, na taṇhāya vā diṭṭhiyā vā parivārito carati ti, taṃ tassa apurekkhatam.

*Tasmā vādesu n' ejati ti. Tasmā ti tasmā taṃkāraṇā taṃhetu tappaccayā taṃnidānā<sup>2</sup> vādesu upavādesu<sup>2</sup> nindāya garahāya<sup>3</sup> akittiyā avaṇṇahārikāya n' ejati, na ejati<sup>4</sup>, na calati, na vedhati, na-ppavedhati na sampavedhati ti, tasmā vādesu n' ejati. Ten' āha Bhagavā :*

Yena<sup>5</sup> vajjuṃ puthujjanā atho samaṇabrāhmaṇā,  
taṃ tassa apurekkhatam, tasmā vādesu n' ejati ti.

Vitagedho amaccharī na ossesu<sup>6</sup> vada-  
date muni  
na samesu na omesu, kappam n' eti  
akappiyo. 13.

*Vitagedho amaccharī ti. Gedho vuccati taṇhā, yo rāgo sārāgo . . . pe . . . abhihjhā lobho akusalamūlam. Yass' eso gedho pahīno samucchīno vūpasanto paṭipassaddho abhabbuppattiko ṇāṇaggīnā daḍḍho, so vuccati vitagedho. So rūpe agiddho . . . pe . . . diṭṭhasutamutaviññātabbesu<sup>7</sup> dhammesu<sup>8</sup> agiddho agadhito amucchito anajjhoppaṇṇo<sup>9</sup> vitagedho<sup>10</sup> cattagedho vantagedho muttagedho<sup>11</sup> paṭinissaṭṭhagedho nicchāto<sup>12</sup> nibbuto sītibhūto sukhapāṭi-saṃvedī<sup>12</sup> brahmabhūtena attanā viharatī ti, vitagedho.*

<sup>1</sup> S om.

<sup>3</sup> S ad. datāya.

<sup>5</sup> S ad. tam.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °tabbe.

<sup>9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S anajjhositto.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. pahīnagedho.

<sup>2-2</sup> S vādēna vā vādesu vā.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> iñjati; S icchati.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ussesu; S uyena.

<sup>8</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S dhamme.

<sup>10</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. vigatagedho.

<sup>12-12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S pe.

*Amaccharī* ti. Macchariyan ti pañca macchariyāni, <sup>1</sup>āvāsa-macchariyaṃ kulamacchariyaṃ<sup>1</sup> lābhamacchariyaṃ vaṇṇa-macchariyaṃ dhammacchariyaṃ; yaṃ evarūpaṃ macchariyaṃ<sup>2</sup> . . . pe . . . gāho vuccati macchariyaṃ. Yass' etaṃ macchariyaṃ pabinaṃ samucchinnaṃ vūpasantam patipassaddhaṃ abhappattikaṃ nānagginā daddhaṃ, so vuccati amaccharī ti, vītagedho amaccharī<sup>3</sup>.

*Na ossesu*<sup>4</sup> vadate muni, na samesu na omesū ti. Muni ti monaṃ vuccati nānaṃ . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . saṅgajālam aticca so muni. Muni<sup>2</sup> seyyo 'ham asmī ti vā, sadiso 'ham asmī ti vā, hino 'ham asmī ti vā, na vadati, na katheti, na bhaṇati, na dipayati, na voharati ti, na ossesu vadate muni, na samesu na omesu.

*Kappaṃ n' eti akappiyo* ti. *Kappo*<sup>6</sup> ti dve kappā, taṇhākappo ca diṭṭhikappo ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhākappo . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhikappo. Tassa taṇhākappo pahīno, diṭṭhikappo paṭinissatṭho, taṇhākappassa pahinattā, diṭṭhikappassa paṭinissatṭhattā, taṇhākappaṃ vā diṭṭhikappaṃ vā *n' eti*, na upeti, na upagacchati, na gaṇhāti, na parāmasati, n' ābhinivisati ti. *Kappaṃ n' eti akappiyo* ti. *Kappo* ti dve kappā, taṇhākappo ca diṭṭhikappo ca . . . pe . . . ayaṃ taṇhākappo . . . pe . . . ayaṃ diṭṭhikappo. Tassa taṇhākappo pahīno, diṭṭhikappo paṭinissatṭho, tassa taṇhākappassa pahinattā diṭṭhikappassa paṭinissatṭhattā taṇhākappaṃ vā diṭṭhikappaṃ vā na kappeti na janeti na sañjaneti na nibbatteti n' ābhinibatteti ti, kappaṃ n' eti akappiyo. Ten' āha Bhagavā :

Vītagedho amaccharī na ossesu vadate muni  
na samesu na omesu, kappaṃ n' eti akappiyo ti.

Yassa loke sakaṃ n' atthi, asatā ca  
na socati,  
dhammesu ca na gacchati, sa ve santo  
ti vuccati. 14.

<sup>1-1</sup> S kula° āvāsa°.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>3</sup> S ad. ti.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ussesu; S uyesu and below.

<sup>5</sup> Si om.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S kappā.

Yassa loke sakaṃ n' atthī ti. Yassā ti arahato <sup>1</sup>khīnā-savassa <sup>2</sup>. Sakaṃ n' atthī ti yassa mayhaṃ vā idaṃ paresam vā idan ti kiñci rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṃkhāragataṃ viññāgataṃ gahitaṃ parāmattham abhinivittam ajjhositam adhimuttam n' atthi . . . pe . . . ñāgginā daḍḍhan ti, yassa loke sakaṃ n' atthi.

Asatā ca na socatī ti vipariṇatam vā vatthum na socati, vipariṇatasmim vā vatthusmim na socati, cakkhu me vipariṇatan ti na socati, sotam me, ghānam me, jivhā me, kāyo me, mano me, rūpā me, saddā me, gandhā me, rasā me, phoṭṭhabbā me, kulam me, gaṇo me, āvaso me, lābho me, yaso me, pasamsā me, sukham me, cīvaram me, piṇḍapāto me, senāsanam me, gilānapaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhāro me, mātā me, pitā me, bhātā me, bhagini me, putto me, dhītā me, mittā me, amaccā me, ñātakā me, sālohitā me vipariṇatā ti na socati, na kilamati, na paridevati, na urattālim kandati, na sammoham āpajjati ti, evam pi asatā ca na socati.

Athavā asatāya dukkhāya vedanāya phuttho pareto samohito samannāgato na socati, na kilamati, na paridevati, na urattālim kandati, na sammoham āpajjati; cakkhurogena phuttho pareto samohito samannāgato na socati, na kilamati, na paridevati, na urattālim kandati na sammoham āpajjati; sotarogena ghānarogena jivhārogena kāyarogena sīsarogena kaṇṇarogena mukharogena dantarogena kāsena sāsena pināsena dahena jarena kucchirogena mucchāya pakkhandikāya sulāya visūcīkāya kuṭṭhena gaṇḍena kilāsena sosena apamārena danduyā <sup>3</sup> kaṇḍuyā kacchuyā rakhasāya <sup>4</sup> vitacchīkāya lohītena pittena madhumehena aṇṣāya pīlakāya bhagandalāya <sup>5</sup> pitta-samuṭṭhānehi <sup>6</sup> ābādhehi <sup>7</sup> semhasamuṭṭhānehi ābādhehi <sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S khīnassa.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. loke.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S dadduyā.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> na khasāya.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> bhagandhalena; S bhagandalena.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °ṭhānena.

<sup>7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ābādhehi.

vātasamuṭṭhānehi<sup>1</sup> ābādhehi<sup>2</sup> sannipātikehi<sup>3</sup> ābādhehi<sup>2</sup>  
 utupariṇāmajehi<sup>4</sup> ābādhehi<sup>2</sup> <sup>5</sup> opakkamikēhi<sup>6</sup> ābādhehi<sup>2</sup>  
 kammavipākajehi<sup>4</sup> ābādhehi<sup>2</sup> sītena uṇhena jighacchāya  
 pipāsāya<sup>7</sup> uccārena passāvena<sup>7</sup> dāṃsamakāsavātātapasirīm-  
 sapaśamphassehi phutṭho pareto samohito<sup>8</sup> samannāgato  
 na socati, na kilamati, na paridevati, na urattāliṃ kandati,  
 na sammohaṃ āpajjati ti, evaṃ pi asatā ca na socati.  
 Athavā asante asaṃvijjamāne anupalabbiyamāne: aho  
 vata<sup>9</sup> me taṃ, <sup>10</sup> taṃ vata me<sup>9</sup> n' atthi; siyā vata me  
 taṃ, taṃ vatāhaṃ na<sup>11</sup> labhāmi ti na socati, na kilamati,  
 na paridevati, na urattāliṃ kandati, na sammohaṃ  
 āpajjati ti, evaṃ pi asatā ca na socati.

*Dhammesu ca na gacchati ti na chandāgatiṃ gacchati,*  
*na dosāgatiṃ gacchati, na mohāgatiṃ gacchati, na*  
*bhayaḡgatiṃ gacchati, na rāgavasena gacchati, na dosa-*  
*vasena gacchati, na mohavasena gacchati, na mānavasena*  
*gacchati, na ditṭhivasena gacchati, na uddhaccavasena*  
*gacchati, na vicikicchavasena gacchati, na anusayavasena*  
*gacchati, na<sup>12</sup> vaggehi dhammehi yāyati niyyati vuyhati*  
*samhāriyati<sup>13</sup> ti, dhammesu ca na gacchati<sup>14</sup>.*

*Sa ve santo ti vuccati ti so santo upasanto vūpasanto*  
*nibbuto paṭipassaddho<sup>15</sup> vuccati<sup>16</sup> kathyati bhāṇiyati*

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °thānena.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ābādheṇa.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> sannipātikena; S sannipātena.

<sup>4</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °jena.

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °jena and ad. visamaparihārajena ābādheṇa.

<sup>6</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °kena.

<sup>7-7</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>8</sup> S sammohato.

<sup>9-9</sup> S om.

<sup>10-9</sup> B<sup>p</sup> om.

<sup>11</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. ca.

<sup>12</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. ca.

<sup>13</sup> B<sup>p</sup> samhāriyyati; S saṃsādīyati.

<sup>14</sup> S °ti ti.

<sup>15</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S ad. ti.

<sup>16</sup> B<sup>p</sup> ad. pavuccati.



dīpayati vohariyatī ti, sa ve santo ti vuccati<sup>1</sup>. Ten'  
āha Bhagavā :

Yassa loke sakam n' atthi, asatā ca na socati,  
dhammesu ca na gacchati, sa ve santo ti vuc-  
cati ti.

DASAMO<sup>2</sup> PURĀBHEDASUTTANIDDESO NIṬṬHITO<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S °tī ti.

<sup>2</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S om.

<sup>3</sup> B<sup>p</sup> S dasamo.

PRINTED BY  
BILLING AND SONS, LIMITED,  
GUILDFORD, ENGLAND











PK  
4591  
N5  
1916a  
v.1

Niddesa  
Niddesa

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE  
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

---

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

---

UTL AT DOWNSVIEW



D RANGE BAY SHLF POS ITEM C  
39 15 11 23 10 003 0